

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

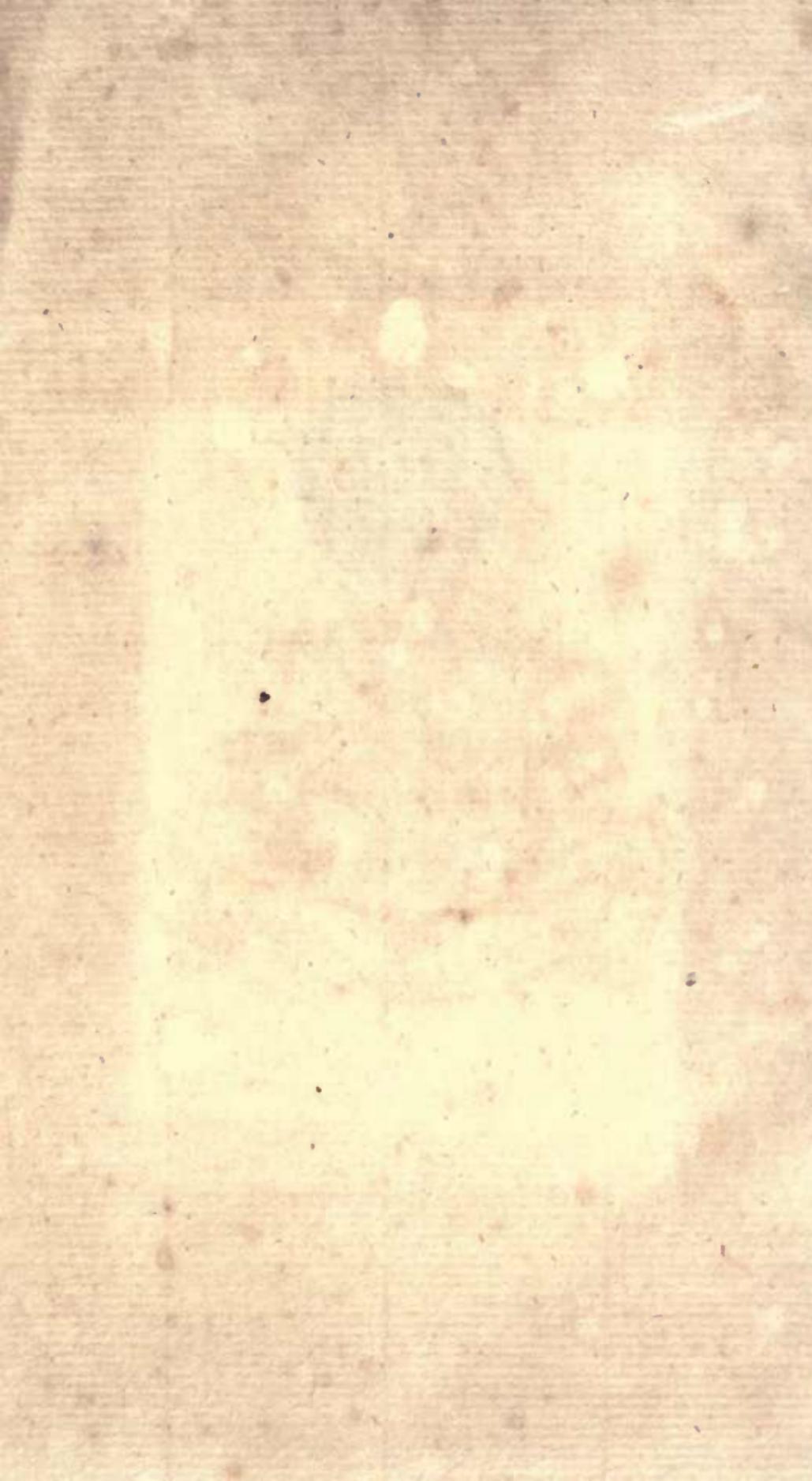


A
0
0
0
0
1
7
9
6
4
8



THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES





THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND
FROM THE EARLIEST TO THE
LATEST PERIODS

By JOHN HALLAM

ESQ.

Author of the History of the
Literature of Europe

and of the History of the
Philosophy of the Human Mind

London: Printed by G. and J. Robinson, in Strand, 1837.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR

OF THE HISTORY OF THE
LITERATURE OF EUROPE

AND OF THE HISTORY OF THE
PHILOSOPHY OF THE HUMAN MIND

IN TWO VOLUMES

THE SECOND VOLUME

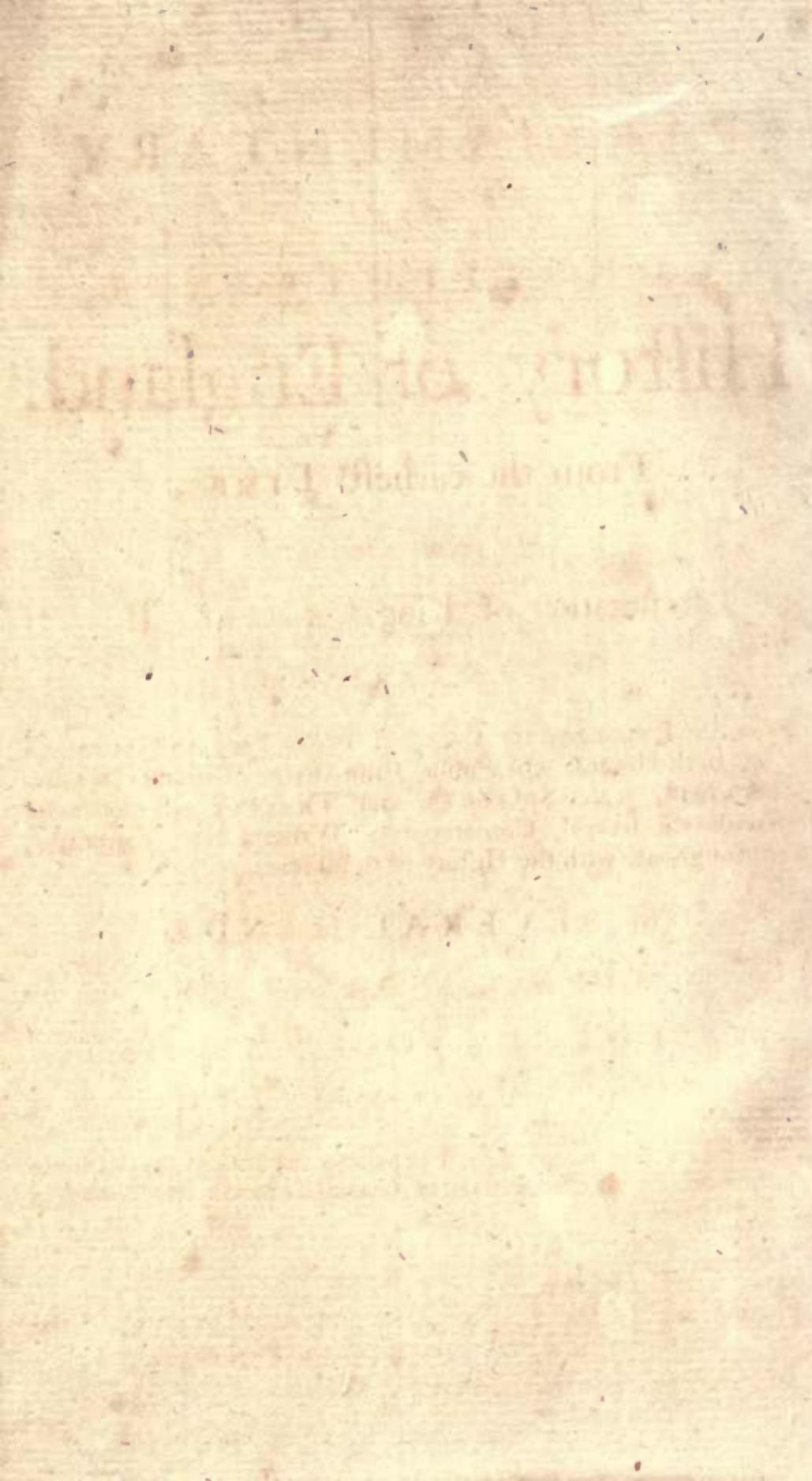
CONTAINING THE HISTORY OF THE
LITERATURE OF EUROPE

FROM THE EARLIEST TO THE
LATEST PERIODS

By JOHN HALLAM

ESQ.

Author of the History of the
Literature of Europe



THE
PARLIAMENTARY
OR
CONSTITUTIONAL
History of England,

From the earliest TIMES,

TO THE

Restoration of King CHARLES II.

COLLECTED

From the RECORDS, the ROLLS of Parliament, the JOURNALS of both Houses, the Public LIBRARIES, Original MANUSCRIPTS, scarce SPEECHES, and TRACTS; all compared with the several Contemporary Writers, and connected, throughout, with the History of the Times.

By SEVERAL HANDS.

THE SECOND EDITION.

IN TWENTY-FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. XVII.

From the Declaration upon the Vote against any further Application to the King, in *February, 1647*, to *Cromwell's March into Scotland in September, 1648*.

L O N D O N,

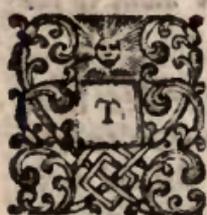
Printed for J. and R. TONSON, and A. MILLAR, in the Strand; and W. SANDBY, in *Fleet-street*.

MDCCLXIII.

J
301
H 17
1762
v. 17



THE
PARLIAMENTARY HISTORY
OF
ENGLAND.



HE Commons had been long employed in framing a Declaration to go along with the Votes of both Houses, passed on the 15th of January last, against any further Application to the King, or receiving any Messages from him; the Aim of which was to satisfy the whole Kingdom of the Necessity and Justice of their Proceedings against his Majesty. There had been many Divisions of the House on the several Additions and Alterations in this Declaration; which being, at length, fully settled, on the 11th of February a Motion was made, That the same do pass, which was carried in the Affirmative, by 80 Voices against 50: The Tellers on this remarkable Occasion were, for the Question, Sir *Arthur Heselrigge* and Sir *Peter Wentworth*; against it, Sir *John Evelyn* of *Surrey* and Mr. *Bulkeley*. Next it was resolved that this Declaration be forthwith printed and published: and it was particularly referred to the Care

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

1272165

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

The Commons
publish their
Reasons for de-
clining any fur-
ther Application
to the King.

of Mr. *Lisle* and Mr. *Chaloner* (a), to see that the same be truly and well printed; all the Members were also required to send Copies thereof to be published and dispersed in the respective Places for which they served.

Mr. *Rushworth* informs us that great Care was taken, in the framing of this Declaration, that all the Particulars thereof might be warranted by sufficient Proofs; and adds, That it was worthy of every good Subject's serious and mature Consideration; but as he has only mentioned the Heads thereof, we shall give the whole at large from the original Edition published by Order of the House of Commons only (b); the Concurrence of the Lords not having been desired for that Purpose.

A DECLARATION of the COMMONS of England in Parliament assembled, expressing their Reasons and Grounds of passing the late Resolutions touching no farther Address or Application to be made to the King.

‘ **H**OW fruitless our former Addresses, have
‘ been to the King, is so well known to the
‘ World, that it may be expected we should now
‘ declare why we made the last, or so many be-
‘ fore, rather than why we are resolved to make
‘ no more.

‘ We cannot acknowledge any great Confidence
‘ that our Words could have been more persuasive
‘ with him than Sighs and Groans; the Tears and
‘ crying Blood (an heavy Cry;) the Blood of Fa-
‘ thers, Brothers, and Children at once; the Blood
‘ of many hundred thousand Free-born Subjects in
‘ three great Kingdoms, which Cruelty itself could
‘ not but pity to destroy.

‘ We must not be so unthankful to God, as to
‘ forget we never were forced to any Treaty; and
‘ yet we have no less than seven Times made such
‘ Applications

(a) Afterwards two of the King's Judges.

(b) London printed for Edward Husband, Printer to the Honourable House of Commons, February 15, 1647.

Applications to the King, and tendered such Propositions, that might occasion the World to judge we have not only yielded up our Wills and Affections, but our Reason also and Judgment, for obtaining any true Peace or good Accommodation.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

But it never yet pleased the King to accept of any Tender fit for us to make, nor yet to offer any fit for us to receive.

It is very well known that the Propositions sent to the King at *Oxford*, and treated on at *Uxbridge*, were agreed on by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, not only as just, but necessary also for the very Being of these Kingdoms in a settled Peace and Safety.

And altho' the King's persisting in his wonted Ways and Denials, might have caused us to improve the Advantage of that great Success which it pleased God to afford us, yet when his Armies were all broken, so that, in Disguise, he fled from *Oxford* to the Scots at *Newark*, and from thence went to *Newcastle*; and that *Oxford*, and almost all his Garrisons were taken, we tendered, at *Newcastle*, Propositions, the same in effect with those which had been presented before in the Midst of all his Strength and Forces.

And notwithstanding this Change of his Condition, and Denial of those Propositions, after he was left to the Commissioners of Parliament, and our Brethren of *Scotland* quietly departed home; after all his Garrisons taken, and no visible Force in the whole Kingdom appearing for him, the King being at the sole Disposal of the Parliament without Dispute; yet even then the same Propositions were again presented to him at *Hampton-Court*.

In all which Addresses the Commissioners of *Scotland* agreed with us, and joined with our Commissioners in attending the King.

The King not granting our Propositions, but still giving such strange, unexpected, and conditional Answers or Denials, it might justly have made us consider some other Course for settling

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

the Kingdom in Peace and Safety, without any further Application; which was also so far agreed by our Brethren of *Scotland*, at their leaving *Newcastle*, that their Commissioners declared, in case the King consented not to the Propositions, yet they would maintain the Treaties and Union made between the Kingdoms.

But so desirous were we of his Concurrence in the Settlement of the Kingdom's Peace, that we yet again resolved upon another Address, and did so qualify the said Propositions, that, where it might stand with the Public Safety, his wonted Scruples and Objections were prevented or removed.

And altho' we could not forget how dangerous and void of Success our former Treaties had been, and that a personal Treaty had been declared, by both Houses and the Commissioners of *Scotland*, to be unsafe, without Security and Satisfaction first given; yet we also yielded to that, on Condition the King would sign but four Bills, which we judged not only just and honourable, but necessary even for present Peace and Safety during such a Treaty.

We have Cause enough to remember, that he sometimes denied to receive our humble Petitions for Peace; and when we desired him to appoint some Place for a Committee of both Houses to attend him with Propositions for Peace, he named *Windsor*, promising to abide thereabouts till they came unto him; but presently marched forward, that very Night, so near *London*, that he had almost surprized it, while he had so engaged himself for a Treaty, had not some few of our Foot at *Brainford*, with invincible Courage, exposed themselves to apparent Death, till his Army was forced to retire in Fear and Shame, with the Guilt of most inhuman and barbarous Cruelties committed at *Brainford*, to assure *London* what it must have expected, had not God prevented those bloody Designs.

And

‘ And we well remember, that the King once sent us a specious Message of renewing a Treaty, when at the same Time his Messenger was instructed how to manage that bloody Massacre in London, which was then designed by virtue of the King’s Commission, since published,

‘ And, about the Time of the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, he excused himself to the Queen by a Letter under his own Hand, as forced to that Treaty by the mutinous Motions of his mungrel Parliament at *Oxford*; and that he could not find any two of them of his Mind, else he would not have acknowledged us for the Parliament of *England*; which yet he did with a Protestation, entered into the Council-Books, That his calling us so, did not make us a Parliament.

‘ All which was but small Encouragements again to make ourselves his Sport or Scorn by any other Treaty; yet we now yielded to this also.

‘ But notwithstanding this and all former Tenders, we have now received such a Denial, that we are in Despair of any Good by Addresses to the King, neither must we be so injurious to the People, in further delaying their Settlement, as any more to press his Consent to these or any other Propositions,

‘ Nor can we see why it should be expected a new Engagement could prevail on him, or oblige him more strongly to the Kingdom, than the solemn Oath of his Coronation, and the several other Vows, Protestations, and Imprecations so frequently by him broken, during his whole Reign, and so often renewed before God and the whole World.

‘ We may be the more justified herein by those that know what passed between the King and our Brethren the *Scots*, when those Articles were agreed and confirmed in the first Pacification, not long before these Wars; which, as soon as their Backs were turned, and their Armies out of Sight, were disavowed again by the King, and

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

by his Command publickly burnt at *London* by the Hands of the Hangman.

Which yet might have been forgotten, had not a continued Track of Breach of Trust to the three Kingdoms, since he wore the Crown, made us, though unwilling, to remember it.

We take no Pleasure to repeat our own Miseries, or others Mischiefs, if it might be hidden or forgotten; but we are now forced to speak what hath long been suffered in too much Silence.

The King himself, in publick Speeches and Declarations, hath laid a fit Foundation for all Tyranny, by this most destructive Maxim or Principle, which he saith he must avow, *That he oweth an Account of his Actions to none but God alone; and that the Houses of Parliament, joint or separate, have no Power either to make or declare any Law.*

The private Articles agreed, in order to the Match with *Spain*, and those other private Articles upon the *French* Marriage, so prejudicial to the Peace, Safety, Laws, and Religion here established, and the continued Correspondence which hath since been carried on with *Rome*, are so evident as cannot be denied.

We cannot but call to Mind the Proceedings and Passages of the Parliament held in the second Year of this King's Reign, concerning the Death of his Royal Father.

The 10th of *May*, 1626, the House of Commons charged the Duke of *Buckingham*, among other Things, in these Words, *viz.*

Whereas the sworn Physicians of our late Sovereign Lord King *James*, of blessed Memory, attending on his Majesty in the Month of *March*, in the twenty-second Year of his most glorious Reign, in the Times of his Sickness, being an Ague, did, in due and necessary Care of and for the Recovery of his Health, and Preservation of his Person, upon and after several mature Consultations in that Behalf had and holden at several Times in the same Month, resolve, and gave

Directions,

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

February.

“ Directions, That nothing should be applied or
 “ given unto his Highness, by way of Physic or
 “ Diet, during his said Sickness, but by and upon
 “ their general Advice and Consents: And, after
 “ good Deliberation thereof first had, more espe-
 “ cially by their like Care and upon like Consulta-
 “ tions, did justly resolve and publicly give Warn-
 “ ing to and for all the Gentlemen and other Ser-
 “ vants and Officers of his said late Majesty’s Bed-
 “ chamber, That no Meat or Drink whatsoever
 “ should be given unto him within two or three
 “ Hours next before the usual Time of and for the
 “ coming of his Fit in the said Ague, nor during the
 “ Continuance thereof, nor afterwards, until his
 “ cold Fit was past; the said Duke of *Buckingham*
 “ being a sworn Servant of his late Majesty, of and
 “ in his Majesty’s said Bedchamber, contrary to his
 “ Duty, and the tender Respect which he ought to
 “ have had of his Majesty’s most sacred Person, and
 “ after the Consultations, Resolutions, Directions,
 “ and Warning aforesaid, did nevertheless, with-
 “ out any sufficient Warrant in that Behalf, unduly
 “ cause and procure certain Plaisters, and a certain
 “ Drink or Potion to be provided for the Use of his
 “ said Majesty, without the Direction or Privy of
 “ his said late Majesty’s Physicians, not prepared
 “ by any of his Majesty’s sworn Apothecaries or
 “ Surgeons, but compounded of several Ingredients
 “ to them unknown; notwithstanding the same
 “ Plaster, or some Plaster like thereunto, having
 “ been formerly administered unto his said Ma-
 “ jesty, did procure such ill Effects, as that
 “ some of the said sworn Physicians did altogether
 “ disallow thereof, and utterly refused to meddle
 “ any further with his said Majesty until those Plai-
 “ sters were removed, as being prejudicial to the
 “ Health of his Majesty; yet, nevertheless, the
 “ same Plaster, as also a Drink or Potion, was
 “ provided by him the said Duke, which he the
 “ said Duke, by Colour of some insufficient and
 “ slight Pretences, did, upon *Monday* the 21st Day

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

“ of *March*, in the twenty-second Year aforesaid,
 “ when his Majesty, by the Judgment of his said
 “ Physicians, was in the Declination of his Dis-
 “ ease, cause and procure the said Plaister to be ap-
 “ plied to the Breast and Wrists of his said late Ma-
 “ jesty; and then also, at and in his Majesty’s Fit
 “ of his said Ague, the same *Monday*, and at several
 “ Times, within two Hours before the coming of
 “ the same Fit, and before his Majesty’s then cold
 “ Fit was past, did deliver, and cause to be deliver-
 “ ed, several Quantities of the said Drink or Po-
 “ tion to his late Majesty; who thereupon, at the
 “ same Times, within the Seasons in that Behalf
 “ prohibited by his Majesty’s Physicians as afore-
 “ said, did, by the Means and Procurement of
 “ the said Duke, drink and take divers Quan-
 “ tities of the said Drink or Potion; applied and
 “ given unto, and taken and received by, his said
 “ Majesty as aforesaid, great Distempers and diverse
 “ ill Symptoms appeared upon his said Majesty;
 “ insomuch that the said Physicians finding his Ma-
 “ jesty the next Morning much worse in the Estate
 “ of his Health, and holding a Consultation there-
 “ about, did, by joint Consent, send unto the said
 “ Duke, praying him not to adventure to minister
 “ unto his Majesty any more Physic without their
 “ Allowance and Approbation; and his said Ma-
 “ jesty himself, finding himself much diseased and
 “ afflicted with Pain and Sicknes after his then Fit,
 “ when, by the Course of his Disease, he expected
 “ Intermission and Ease, did attribute the Cause of
 “ such his Trouble unto the said Plaister and Drink,
 “ which the said Duke had so given, and caused to
 “ be administered unto him; which said advent-
 “ rous Act, by a Person obliged in Duty and
 “ Thankfulness, done to the Person of so great a
 “ King, after so ill Success of the like formerly
 “ administered, contrary to such Directions as afore-
 “ said, and accompanied with so unhappy an Event,
 “ to the great Grief and Discomfort of all his
 “ Majesty’s Subjects in general, is an Offence and
 “ Misdemeanor

“ Misdemeanor of so high a Nature, as may justly
 “ be called, and is by the said Commons, deemed
 “ to be, an Act of transcendent Presumption, and
 “ of dangerous Consequence.”

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1647.
 February.

‘ And delivered it at a Conference to the Lords.

‘ After which the King came into the Lords
 ‘ House and took Notice of that Charge, and told
 ‘ them he could be a Witness to clear him in every
 ‘ one of them; unto which Charge no Answer
 ‘ came in until the 8th of *June* following; and
 ‘ the 10th Day after, it was ordered by the House
 ‘ of Peers to be communicated to the House of
 ‘ Commons: But while the House was preparing
 ‘ to send up their Proofs, upon which they declared,
 ‘ *That they doubted not but to have Judgment against*
 ‘ *the said Duke*, the King expressed a sudden Pur-
 ‘ pose to dissolve the Parliament. And although
 ‘ the House of Peers petitioned for its Continuance,
 ‘ expressing their great and universal Sorrow for his
 ‘ Intentions to dissolve it; yet, notwithstanding all
 ‘ this, the said Parliament was dissolved the 15th
 ‘ Day of the same *June*.

‘ At the same Time also, during the Parliament,
 ‘ Sir *Dudley Diggs*, and Sir *John Elliot*, who spe-
 ‘ cially managed that Conference and Examina-
 ‘ tions, were committed close Prisoners to the
 ‘ *Tower*, within two Days after the said Charge,
 ‘ by Warrant under the King’s own Hand.

‘ And Messages and Interruptions were constant-
 ‘ ly sent from the King to the Houses while they
 ‘ had the said Charge in Agitation; and the Par-
 ‘ liament being dissolved before Justice could be
 ‘ done, there never was any legal Inquiry made,
 ‘ at any Time since, concerning the Death of the
 ‘ said King.

‘ We leave the World now to judge where the
 ‘ Guilt of this remains.

‘ We can fully shew how *Rochelle* was by him
 ‘ betrayed, and thereby a fatal Blow given to the
 ‘ Protestant Cause in *France*. How also he lent
 ‘ diverse of the Navy Royal, and other Merchant
 ‘ Ships,

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

Ships, to the *French King*, to be employed against those whom he was engaged to have assisted.

And, when some of the Commanders and others in those Ships were so much *English* as to dispute those Orders, we can shew the King's Letter under his own Hand to Capt. *Pennington*, to put them into the Service of the *French King*, or to sink them in case of Refusal.

We cannot forget the Designs to enslave us by the *German Horse*, (that we say nothing of the late *Spanish Fleet*, with a great Army therein, brought into the *Downs*, 1639) and to grind us by enforced Loans, Privy-Seals, Coat and Conduct-Money, inlarging of Forests, inclosing of Commons, ingrossing of Gunpowder, with innumerable Patents and Monopolies of Malt, Salt, Sea-coal, Soap, Leather, Wine, Sugar, Allom, Farthings, Pins, Tobacco and almost all Things else; together with that one Compendium of all Oppression and Slavery, called Ship-Money.

The Torture of our Bodies, by most cruel Whippings, slitting of Noses, cutting off Ears, branding of Cheeks, Racks, and Pillories, with close Imprisonment at Pleasure, might be the sooner forgotten, had not our Souls been also lorded over, led Captive into Superstition and Idolatry; triumphed on by Oaths *ex Officio*, Excommunications, ceremonious Articles, new Canons, Canon Oaths, &c.

One Thing more was found to make us worse than Slaves, in that we might not hope for Liberty: The very Name of Parliament became so odious at the Court, that if in twelve Years Time there was so much as one summoned, it served but to shew the lawless Power of those that could not be content only to dissolve it at Pleasure, but we must be forbidden, by Proclamation, to speak or hope for another Parliament: And, at such Dissolutions, there was no Privilege strong enough to secure the Closets, Cabinets, Pockets, and Persons of those that, in Duty and Con-

science,

science, did but vote or act as Men above meer
 Slaves: This was Fault enough for close Imprisonment and Death; for that hath also followed.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

Nor was it enough thus to enslave one Kingdom; but the same Projectors who had so enthralled *England*, must contrive also to reduce *Ireland*, and conform *Scotland*, that so the mingling of Neighbouring Tears might, by Sympathy, increase each others Woe.

Scotland was to be the first Scene; where a new Liturgy, with new Canons, are to make the Prologue to the following Act.

This not succeeding as was hoped, an Army must be raised to force Compliance; but, by the Mediation of the *English* Lords, a Pacification is concluded, and it held till the King's Return to Court made him forget and disavow it; but the burnt Articles left Althes enough to beget a new Flame.

There wanted but a Form of Law to make all just; for this and for Supply; not for Advice, a Parliament is ventured on; yet with Proviso, that it should not hurt, although it would not help; and not complying (as was hoped to assist that War against the *Scots*) was Crime enough to merit Dissolution, with a false and scandalous Declaration in the King's Name.

The Parliament being dissolved, the King took from his Subjects by Power what he could not otherwise obtain.

We need not tell the World how, in the Midst of all our Miseries, the *Scots*, our Brethren, entered with a powerful Army, marching on as Friends, till they were forced to make their Passage over *Tyne*.

It was then thought necessary by the King to summon this present Parliament; in which we did proceed with Ease so long as there was but any Hope we would comply with him against the *Scots*, and give Assistance to that War.

But he quickly found it vain to hope to be supplied by us against the *Scots*: And when we began

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

gan to consider how we came to be again involved in a new War, notwithstanding the late Pacification, we saw it impossible to quash those pernicious Councils at the present, or to prevent them for the future, without questioning their Authors. At this the King discovered himself so strongly and passionately affected to such malignant Counsellors, and their Counsels, that he would sooner desert or force his Parliament and Kingdom, than alter his Course, and deliver up his wicked Counsellors to Law and Justice.

By this Time the Queen's pious Design (as they termed it) to advance Popery was almost ready for the Birth, being helped much by a Popish Fast, enjoined weekly by the Pope's Nuncio, and by Letters from Secretary *Windebank*, who durst not abide Examination; but, after he was questioned by the House of Commons, got a Pass from the King to go beyond Sea.

What was done abroad will hereafter appear; although the King made light of all our Intelligence from foreign Parts, yet he could not so well avoid or deny the Commissions given at Court to Popish Agents for private Levies; or that the Papists began to rise and arm themselves in the North West of *England* and *Wales*, till they were suppressed; or that there were Regiments raising and listing in *London*, and Parts adjoining, under Pretence of Soldiers for *Portugal*; or that some of these came to seize and possess themselves of the *Tower*, and the Lieutenant threatened for refusing them; all which he knew might be sufficiently proved.

To the like pious Design we may refer the great Cabal for bringing up the Northern Army to overawe the Parliament, which the King did so often and solemnly disavow, as nothing but loose Discourses of a modest Petition, which also vanished two or three Months, he saith, before we knew it.

But he now knoweth we can prove the chief Part of that Cabal came from himself to the main

Authors;

An. 23 Car. 1

1647.

February.

Actors; and that some of them did dissuade him from his Way, because it was so sharp and high, exceeding the Limits of Honour and Law: And yet their Propositions, which were the lower Way, were much above the Size of Petitions, as they are already published in their own Confessions. And it is very strange Mr. *Piercy*, Sir *John Suckling*, and Mr. *Fermyn* (sent away by the King's special Warrant) should fly beyond Sea only upon Discovery of a modest Petition.

But notwithstanding any Dissuasions, yet the King persisted in his Way; so that, after this, there was appointed a Meeting of Officers at *Boroughbridge*, and Propositions made, with private Instructions brought from the King, by some that told them they were unwise to shew their Teeth, except they would bite; and that the King would pawn his Jewels for them, would they be faithful to him; and if they marched forward, they should be met by the Prince and the Earl of *Newcastle*, with a good Body of Horse; and that the *French* also would be ready to assist them.

This was in *April*, and we had Notice of this in the Beginning of *May*; when also there was a Design for some *French* to have seized on *Portsmouth*, whither the Queen was then going; but the Ports were better secured by a special Committee.

So far was it also from vanishing divers Months before our Notice, that some of those Cabalists, after Examination by us, were again attempted by the King, and some of them sent again to the Army with new Instructions and Directions, signed by the King himself, as most clearly appeareth by comparing the *Journals* of *May* 1641, with the Months following; together with the Time specified in the Confessions of Sir *Jacob Astley*, Sir *John Conyers*, Colonel *Legg*, and others, already published.

And when there was yet Demur among the Chief Officers, there went another Agent from Court

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ Court to quicken them, and treat of some Direc-
 ‘ tions signed by the King; but he was to go far-
 ‘ ther, the Scots Army being then at *Newcastle*.

‘ What Offers were made to them of the Plun-
 ‘ der of *London*, if they would advance, or of four
 ‘ Northern Counties, with 300,000*l.* or Jewels of
 ‘ great Value, but to stand Neuters in that De-
 ‘ sign, is already declared by some who may better
 ‘ know the Propositions made by *O’Neil*, (who
 ‘ brake Prison here) *Sir John Henderson*, and others,
 ‘ with Letters of Credence from the King. After
 ‘ that he was so resolute to go into *Scotland*, that
 ‘ he could not be persuaded, by our Petitions, to
 ‘ defer that Journey; and though in the Year
 ‘ 1641, he was not pleased to leave such a Com-
 ‘ mission as the Parliament desired of him, yet was
 ‘ he pleased before, in the Year 1639, to intrust
 ‘ Secretary *Windebanke*, a known Favourer of Pa-
 ‘ pists, with blank Sheets, both of Parchment and
 ‘ Paper, signed with his Sign Manual, which were
 ‘ employed by him for disposing great Commands
 ‘ by Land and Sea.

‘ It is well known what Letters the King sent
 ‘ into *Ireland* by the Lord *Dillon*, immediately be-
 ‘ fore the Rebellion; and where the Great Seal of
 ‘ *Scotland* was, and in whose Hands, when that
 ‘ Commission was sealed at *Edinburgh* to the *Irish*
 ‘ Rebels, who dispersed Copies thereof in *Ireland*,
 ‘ with Letters or Proclamations; and we have a
 ‘ Copy thereof, attested by Oath, with Depositions
 ‘ also of those who have seen it under the Seal:
 ‘ Which Commission was promised (as some of
 ‘ the chiefest Rebels confessed) to the *Irish* Com-
 ‘ mittee at *London*, for the most Part Papists, (which
 ‘ was thought a good Omen) and since most active
 ‘ Rebels; upon whose private Mediations the
 ‘ King gave away more than five Counties; saying,
 ‘ That he expected they should recompense him some
 ‘ other Way; and, that he would willingly grant all
 ‘ their Desires, but he was oppressed by the Parlia-
 ‘ ment in England, of whom he wished that he could
 ‘ be revenged.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February

' It hath formerly been declared, how we desired
 ' and pressed the King to disband that *Irish*
 ' Popish Army, which (as was cleared at the Earl
 ' of *Strafford's* Trial) was raised to reduce the
 ' Kingdoms: But sometimes he would give no
 ' Answer at all; and sometimes did plainly tell us,
 ' *He could not disband it, for Reasons best known to*
 ' *himself.* Sometimes the *Scots* must first disband
 ' and then there was a new Pretence of diverse
 ' Regiments promised to *Spain*; for which the
 ' King was engaged, and could not go back.
 ' Which we now wonder not at; for by the Con-
 ' fession of *Macarte* and *Macquire*, with others, it
 ' is clear, that this Pretence of Men for the King
 ' of *Spain's* Service, was but a Colour to keep some
 ' in Arms for a Foundation of that Rebellion; and
 ' that some of the Committee coming from *London*,
 ' contrived this Plot for Defence of the King, who
 ' was then, they said, so much injured in *England*
 ' and *Scotland*.

' And the first Clause of that Oath enjoined by
 ' the General Council of Rebels was, *To bear true*
 ' *Faith and Allegiance to King Charles, and by all*
 ' *Means to maintain his Royal Prerogative against*
 ' *the Puritans in the Parliament of England.*

' And although we declared to the King, That
 ' they stiled themselves the King's or Queen's
 ' Army, yet we could not obtain a Proclamation
 ' against them in divers Months; and then also
 ' but forty Copies might be printed, and express
 ' Order given, That none should be published till
 ' his further Directions, as appeareth under his
 ' own Secretary's Hand.

' Which might very well stand with the Letters
 ' from Court to the Lord *Muskerry*, a great Rebel
 ' in *Munster*, who was assured his Majesty was
 ' well pleased with what he did, and would in
 ' Time give him Thanks for it, although, for the
 ' present, it did not then stand with the Convenience
 ' of the King's Affairs to give him public Counte-
 ' nance: and this was afterwards made good by
 ' the King, who, in one of the Letters taken at
 ' *Naseby*,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

‘ *Naseby*, commandeth the Earl of *Ormond* to give particular Thanks to the said *Muskerry* and *Plunket*.

‘ We may yet remember how the Earl of *Leicester* was delayed and detained by the King, beyond all Pretence, from going against the Rebels.

‘ How also the King refused a Commission, often asked by both Houses, for the Lord *Brooke* and the Lord *Wharton*; when, at several Times, there were large Provisions made for Relief of *Munster*, and other Parts so much distressed, that *Limerick* was wholly lost.

‘ But when the Rebels wanted Commanders at their very Beginning, we have long since named divers Papists and Persons of Quality that, by the King’s special Warrants, after the Ports were shut by both Houses of Parliament, passed hence, and headed the said Rebels.

‘ And we likewise named Commanders and Officers, whom the King called off from their Trust against the Rebels, and ships from their Guards at Sea, that so the Rebels might be supplied with foreign Aids: Besides, all the Arms and Ammunition they had from the King’s Magazine there, and from hence also by the Earl of *Antrim*, Lord *Aboyne*, and others from the Queen; although the Council of *Ireland*, desiring some Pieces of Batteries from hence for the poor Protestants there, could not obtain them from the King; but some of our Ships sent to relieve them, were seized by his Men of War (as the Cloaths and other Provisions by Land) and sold or exchanged for Arms and Ammunition for the King; and the Rebels gave Letters of Mart for taking the Parliament’s Ships; but freed the King’s as their very good Friends.

‘ Let the World now judge how much Reason we had to believe the Rebels, when they did so often swear they did nothing without good Authority and Commission from the King; so that Sir *Phelim O’Neil* would not be persuaded Ge-
neral

An. 23 Car. I.]
1647.

February.

neral *Lesley* had any Authority from the King
against the Rebels.

Diverse Months also before it began, there was
Information given, upon Oath, to the Archbishop
and others of the King's Council, That there
was a great Design among the Papists for a gene-
ral Massacre of all the Protestants in *Ireland* and
England also, and that a great Royal Person had
a Hand in it; but it was to be managed by Di-
rection from the Pope.

And besides the King's Letters to the Pope,
when he was in *Spain*, and others, long since his
Return, on the Behalf of the Duke of *Lorrain*,
(which must be requited by the said Duke with
a foreign Army to invade *England* upon the King's
Design) it is clear that, some Months before the
Irish Rebellion, the King had an Agent in *Rome*,
as by diverse of his own Secretary's Papers ap-
peareth.

And that the same Designs were laid for *Eng-
land* also at the same Time, if we might not be-
lieve the Confession of the Queen-Mother's Ser-
vant, attested upon Oath, that there were many
Thousands appointed to cut the Protestants
Throats in this Kingdom also, when the King
went to *Scotland*, yet we may remember it was
confessed by some of the principal Rebels, That
their Popish Committee here with the King had
communicated that Design to many Papists in
England, by whose Advice, though some Things
were altered, yet it was generally concluded that,
about the same Time, there should be the like
Proceedings of the Papists here; insomuch that
when *Charles-Mount* was seized in *Ireland*, Sir
Phelim O'Neal and other great Rebels did, with
much Confidence, affirm the *Tower* was also seiz-
ed in *London*, and the Archbishop released by
their Party here; where, they said, there was as
much Blood running as in *Ireland*.

And it is very well known that, upon the
King's Return from *Scotland*, besides the unusual
Preparations of Ammunition and Arms, with
VOL. XVII. B new

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

new Guards within and about *Whitehall*; and besides the great Quantity of Fire-works found and taken in Papists Houses, the *Tower* was also filled with new Guards, many Cannoneers, Granadoes, and all Sorts of Fire-works, Mortars, with great Pieces of Battery, ready prepared and mounted against the City: Sir *William Balfour*, who was formerly threatened for refusing the new Guards while the Earl of *Strafford* lived, was now displaced, and such Officers placed by the King, as were not only suspected by us, but the whole City, who durst not abide in their own Houses, as by their several Petitions is manifest.

From this Time the Track of open Force against this Parliament and Kingdom did appear more visible.

The Charge of Treason against some of both Houses, and that unparalleled Act of Violence, by the King's coming so attended to the House of Commons, after he had discharged our Guards, denying us any but what might restrain or overawe us, was but the Prologue to a bloody Tragedy, had not the Parliament and the good Affections of the City interrupted that Design, and caused the King's new Guards (already listed and moulded under Colonels and other Officers) to withdraw a little to another Scene.

Neither would the Country more comply with these Designs, although they were attempted with unusual Arguments of armed Troops in warlike Manner to compel them; which succeeded yet so ill, that the Lord *Digby* durst not abide the Trial, but was sent away upon a special Errand by the King's own Warrant.

What his Errand was beyond Sea we may well conclude from the List of Arms and Ammunition, for which we can produce the King's own Hand, taken amongst his own Papers, and printed with his own Letters to the Queen at her first landing in *Holland*.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February 1

What Advice he gave for the King's retiring to some safe Place, and declare himself; and how the King followed it, is known well enough.

But before the King's settling at *York*, the Notice we had of his Commissions to the Earl of *Newcastle* and Col. *Legge*, for attempting *Newcastle* and *Hull*, may justly occasion us to provide for their Security; especially when we had certain Intelligence from the *Low Countries* of foreign Forces from *Denmark* to come in about *Hull*; whither also came with the Lord *Digby* divers Commanders, with much Ammunition and Arms from other foreign Parts.

And had not the *Swedes* at that Time invaded Part of the King of *Denmark's* Dominions, we had had Reason enough to expect a Storm that Way to have fallen also on *Hull*, where was then a great Magazine: And before we ever asked the King to remove it, we represented to him, that, besides all other Intelligence of foreign Negotiations, we had good Notice of a Fleet preparing in *Denmark*; and that one of Lord *Digby's* Servants had solicited a Mariner, or Pilot, to conduct it into *Hull*.

And, before that Time, the King had dispatched an Agent into *Denmark*, with Letters of Credit, complaining against the Parliament as unjustly fixed on the Destruction of one Man (the Earl of *Strafford*, then living); but he was resolved to take another Course, and therefore desired Aid.

And there came such an Answer, that, among large Offers made to the *Scots* before the King's going into *Scotland*, they were told the King was assured of Horses and Money from *Denmark*. And, by an intercepted Letter from the *Hague* to Secretary *Nicholas*, long since published, we found that, besides many Arms and Cannon, then provided in *Holland*, there were also coming from *Denmark* Ships with 10,000 Arms for Foot, and 1500 Horse for the King's Use; and that *Cochran* very handsomely evaded that which was like to have frustrated all their Expectations from thence.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ And in *Cochran’s* latter Instructions, (for there had been others before in *Denmark*) long since printed, the King saith, *We were then beginning to make Head against him, and were then levying Forces*; and therefore he presseth for Men, Money, Arms, and Ships from *Denmark*; for which also he useth many Arguments, and, among others, one in these Words :

‘ *That, in Pursuance of their great Design of extirpating the Royal Blood and Monarchy of England, they have endeavoured likewise to lay a great Blemish upon his Royal Family; endeavouring to illegitimate all derived from his Sister, at once to cut off the Interest and Pretensions of the whole Race; which their most detestable and scandalous Design they have pursued, examining Witnesses, and conferring Circumstances and Times to colour their Pretensions in so great a Fault; and which, as his sacred Majesty of England, in the true Sense of Honour of his Mother, doth abhor, and will punish; so he expects his Concurrence in vindicating a Sister of so happy Memory, and by whom so near an Union and continued League of Amity hath been produced between the Families and Kingdoms.*

‘ A most false scandalous Charge of that which never entered into our Thoughts; so that we believe there never was a more unworthy Act done by any Prince, so to betray his Trust and People to a foreign Nation, by incensing them with such an odious Slander to the Shame of his own Mother; which we repeat the rather, because when we declared our Intelligence that *Cochran* was sent into *Denmark* to procure Forces thence, the King disavowed it, calling it a *vile Scandal*, in his Answer to our Declaration of the twenty-second of *October, 1642.*

‘ In the same Instructions to *Cochran* he declareth also, *That he then expected Assistance from all his Neighbour Princes and Allies, in particular the greatest Part of the States Fleet from Holland; whither he confessed, he had then sent the Queen.*

‘ He

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

‘ He might also have added, that, with the Queen,
 ‘ contrary to his Trust, he had sent the antient
 ‘ Jewels of the Crown of *England*, of a very vast
 ‘ Value, to be pawned or sold for Ammunition and
 ‘ Arms; of which we had certain Knowledge be-
 ‘ fore we took up Arms,

‘ Neither had we so much as once asked the set-
 ‘ tling of the Militia, till the Queen was going into
 ‘ *Holland*.

‘ And it may be remembered that, many Months
 ‘ before the Voyage to *Holland*, she was going be-
 ‘ yond Sea, had not our Motions to the King staid
 ‘ her; and that, among other Reasons given, be-
 ‘ cause we then also heard she had packed up the
 ‘ Crown Jewels and Plate; by which we might
 ‘ see what was then also intended by that Journey,
 ‘ had we not prevented it till the Winter.

‘ But at *Boroughbridge*, before the Earl of *Straf-*
 ‘ *ford's* Death, the Officers were told the King
 ‘ would pawn his Jewels for them, and the *French*
 ‘ were promised to assist them.

‘ All this, and much more yet to be said, maketh
 ‘ us stand amazed at the King's solemn Protesta-
 ‘ tion, so often made, calling God to witness,
 ‘ and revenge it also, if he had any Thought of
 ‘ bringing up the Northern Army; or of levying
 ‘ Forces to wage War with his Parliament; or to
 ‘ invade the Rights of his Subjects; or of bringing
 ‘ in foreign Forces or Aids from beyond Sea, *which*,
 ‘ as himself saith in his Declaration, *would not only*
 ‘ *have buried this Kingdom in sudden Destruction and*
 ‘ *Ruin, but his own Name and Posterity in perpetual*
 ‘ *Scorn and Infamy.*

‘ Yet, at very first, when himself and the Lords
 ‘ made such a Protestation at *York* against levying
 ‘ Forces, he commanded his Subjects, by Procla-
 ‘ mation, to resist the Orders of Parliament; and
 ‘ had signed that most illegal Commission of
 ‘ Array; and did privately contrive the getting out
 ‘ of the Stores, Ships, or otherwise, such Ordnance,
 ‘ Powder, Shot, and Ammunition, as could be
 ‘ possibly got and provided; for which we can

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

produce a Letter of the 20th of *June*, 1642, under his own Hand, to Sir *John Heydon*, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, to convey it secretly in Ballast of Ships; and required Subscriptions for Plate, Horses, and Arms; and had also raised such Guards of Horse and Foot about him, that, by them, he did not only abuse our Committees sent unto him; beat our public Officers and Messengers; protect notorious Papists, Traitors, or Felons, such as *Beckwith* and others, from the Possesse Comitatus; but also, with those Guards, Cannons, and Arms from beyond Sea, did attempt to force *Hull* in an hostile Manner; and that within few Days after that solemn Protestation at *York*.

It was not long before he proclaimed us Rebels and Traitors, setting up his Standard against the Parliament, which never any King of *England* did before himself.

Nor did ever any but King *Charles* set up a Mock Parliament at *Oxford*, or any other Place, to oppose and protest against the Parliament of *England*, which himself and both Houses had continued by Act of Parliament.

And when he had made those pretended Members at *Oxford* to falsify their Faith and Trust they owed to this Kingdom, finding that, by them, he could not carry on his own pernicious Designs, he derided their Meeting in a Letter to the Queen, and called them a *Mungrel Parliament*; whereby his own Party may perceive what Reward they must expect when they have done their utmost to shipwreck their Faith and Conscience to his Will and Tyranny.

And for calling in of foreign Forces, besides that which we have said already, it is very well known, by his own Letters taken at *Naseby*, and the Lord *Digby's* Cabinet, what Negotiations he hath long had in all States round about us.

We have also remaining with us an authentic Copy of his Commission for calling over 10,000 of the *Irish* Rebels to subdue this Parliament, the disloyal

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ disloyal and rebellious City of *London*, as he call-
 ‘ leth it; and for this Purpose, expressly against an
 ‘ Act of Parliament, he made a Pacification first,
 ‘ and since a Peace, with those most cruel bloody
 ‘ Rebels, on such odious, shameful, and unworthy
 ‘ Conditions, that himself blushed to own or im-
 ‘ part them to his own Lieutenant the Earl of *Or-*
 ‘ *mond*; but a private Commission was made to the
 ‘ Lord *Herbert*, called Earl of *Glamorgan*, com-
 ‘ manding him to manage it with all possible
 ‘ Secrefy.

‘ And for letting us see this secret Commission,
 ‘ which was taken at *Sligo*, the said Lord did en-
 ‘ dure a specious Confinement.

‘ Neither do we, by this Time, wonder he should
 ‘ forget his Vows and Protestations, *That he would*
 ‘ *never consent, upon whatsoever Pretence, to a Tole-*
 ‘ *ration of the Popish Profession, or Abolition of the*
 ‘ *Laws then in Force against Recusants*, with most
 ‘ solemn Imprecations, *that God would so deal with*
 ‘ *him and his, as he continued in such Professions, and*
 ‘ *inviolably kept those Protestations*; notwithstanding,
 ‘ about the very same Time, it appears, by Letters
 ‘ under his own Hand to the Queen and the Earl
 ‘ of *Ormond*, that he would consent to the taking
 ‘ away all Penal Laws against Papists both in *Eng-*
 ‘ *land* and *Ireland*.

‘ And also we had sufficient Notice and Proofs
 ‘ of most of these Things before, notwithstanding
 ‘ all his Breach of Trust with the Protestants in
 ‘ *France, Scotland, Ireland*, and this Kingdom;
 ‘ which, besides all other Oppressions by unjust
 ‘ Prerogative, he hath so often endeavoured to
 ‘ enslave by *German, Spanish, French, Lorrain,*
 ‘ *Irish, Danish*, and other foreign Forces, yet so
 ‘ really we sought his own, as well as the King-
 ‘ dom’s, Peace and Happiness, that, after so many
 ‘ Denials, we made this last Application, so just
 ‘ and honourable, that we cannot but now con-
 ‘ clude he hath wholly forgotten, not only his
 ‘ Duty to the Kingdom, but also the Care and
 ‘ Respect he owes to himself and his own Family.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ These are some few of the many Reasons why
 ‘ we cannot repose any more Trust in him, and
 ‘ have made those former Resolutions; yet we shall
 ‘ use our utmost Endeavours to settle the present
 ‘ Government, as may best stand with the Peace
 ‘ and Happiness of this Kingdom.

Lord *Clarendon* writes (a), ‘ That this Declaration found much Opposition in the House of Commons, in respect of the particular Reproaches they had now cast upon the Person of the King, which they had heretofore, in their own-published Declarations to the People, charged upon the evil Counsellors and Persons about him; and some Persons had been sentenced and condemned for those very Crimes which they now accused his Majesty of. But there was much more Exception to their Conclusion from those Premises, that therefore they would address themselves no more to him; and *John Maynard*, a Member of the House, and a Lawyer of great Eminence, who had too much complied and concurred with their irregular and unjust Proceedings, after he had with great Vehemence opposed and contradicted the most odious Parts of their Declaration, told them plainly, ‘ That by this
 ‘ Resolution of making no more Addresses to the
 ‘ King, they did, as far as in then lay, dissolve the
 ‘ Parliament; and that, from the Time of that
 ‘ Determination, he knew not with what Security, in point of Law, they could meet together, or any Man join with them in their Counsels: That it was of the Essence of Parliament
 ‘ that they should, upon all Occasions, repair to
 ‘ the King; and that his Majesty’s Refusal at any
 ‘ Time to receive their Petitions, or to admit their
 ‘ Addresses, had been always held the highest
 ‘ Breach of their Privilege, because it tended to
 ‘ their Dissolution without dissolving them; and
 ‘ therefore if they should now, on their Parts, determine that they would receive no more Messages
 ‘ from him, which was likewise a Part of their Declaration,

(a) *History*, Vol. V. *Octavo Edit.* p. 94.

‘claration, nor make any more Address to him, they did; upon the Matter, declare that they were no longer a Parliament; and then, how could the People look upon them as such?’ This Argumentation being boldly pressed by a Man of that Learning and Authority, who had very seldom not been believed, made a great Impression upon all Men who had not prostituted themselves to *Cromwell* and his Party. But the other Side meant not to maintain their Resolution by Discourses, well knowing where their Strength lay; and so still called for the Question, which was carried by a Plurality of Voices, as they foresaw it would; very many Persons who abhorred the Determination not having Courage to provoke the powerful Men by owning their Dissent; others satisfying themselves with the Resolution to withdraw themselves, and to bear no farther Part in their Counsels; which *Maynard* himself did, and came no more to the House in very many Months, nor till there seemed to be such an Alteration in the Minds of Men, that there would be a Reversal of that monstrous Determination; and many others did the same.

His Lordship adds, ‘That when this Declaration was sent up to the House of Peers for their Concurrence, the same was given with as little Formality as possibly.’—But this Assertion is a Mistake, for it was printed by an Order of the House of Commons only, as before observed; and it does not appear, by their *Journals*, that the Concurrence of the Lords was either asked or given.

His Lordship proceeds to inform us, ‘That the publishing this Declaration wrought very different Effects in the Minds of the People, from what they expected it would produce; and it appeared to be so publickly detested, that many who had served the Parliament in several unwarrantable Employments and Commissions, from the Beginning of the War, in the City and in the Country, withdrew themselves from the Service of the Parliament, and much inveighed against it for declining
all

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

all the Principles upon which they had engaged them. Many private Persons took upon them to publish Answers to that Declaration, that, the King himself being under so strict a Restraint that he could make no Answer, the People might not be poisoned with the Belief of it. And the several Answers of this Kind wrought very much upon the People, who opened their Mouths very loud against the Parliament and the Army; and the Clamour was increased by the Increase of Taxes and Impositions, which were raised by new Ordinances of Parliament upon the Kingdom.—In our own *Collections* we meet with several of these Answers, which shews the great Courage and Resolution of the Authors of them; especially when it is remembered, That at this Time the Press was under the severest Restraint; that a Committee of the House of Commons, for suppressing scandalous and unlicensed Pamphlets, were appointed to meet daily to take special Care to prevent the Publication of any such; and a Sum of Money ordered to be paid to Informers against unlicensed Presses.

All these Answers of private Persons we pass over:—But the following Declaration of the King, occasioned by the Votes against any further Address to him, printed at this very Time, and said, in the Title-Page thereof, to be published by his Majesty's special Command; with an Answer to the foregoing Declaration of the Commons, published by his Appointment, are of such Authority as to demand a Place in these Enquiries; and this the rather, as no doubt the Impartial Reader would be desirous of seeing what Answer could be made to so high a Charge against the King. The Names of the Printers are not affixed to either of these, nor is it to be expected any would dare to own them at a Crisis when it was declared High Treason to hold any Correspondence with his Majesty without Leave of the Parliament; but, by several Typographical Circumstances, they seem to have been printed by *Royston*; and

and this Conjecture is confirmed, by their being reprinted in his Edition of the *King's Works* (a). An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

February.

The KING's DECLARATION to all his Subjects.

Carisbrook-Castle, Jan. 18, 1647.

To all my People, of whatsoever Nation, Quality, or Condition.

AM I thus laid aside, and must I not speak for myself? No: I will speak, and that to all my People; (which I would have rather done by the Way of my two Houses of Parliament, but that there is a public Order neither to make Addresses to, or receive Messages from me) and who but you can be judge of the Differences betwixt me and my two Houses? I know none else; for I am sure you it is who will enjoy the Happiness, or feel the Misery, of good or ill Government; and we all pretend who should run fastest to serve you, without having a
The King's Appeal to his People upon that Occasion.
 Regard,

(a) In the Life of King Charles, prefixed to the Folio Edition of his Works, we are told That the first of these two Pieces was written by the King himself, and the other by Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon.—But his Lordship makes no Mention, in his History, of being the Author of any of these Answers to the Declarations of the Commons.

The Titles of the other Answers, in our Collection of Pamphlets, run thus:

The Royal Apology; or an Answer to the Declaration of the House of Commons, the 11th of February, 1647; in which they express the Reasons of their Resolutions for making no more Addresses to, nor receiving any from his Majesty. At Paris, imprinted in the Year 1648. The Authority above-cited informs us that Dr. Bates was the Author.

An Antidote against an infectious Air; or a short Reply of Well-wishers unto the Good and Peace of this Kingdom, unto the Declaration of the 11th of February, 1647. Printed in the Year 1647.

The Kingdom's brief Answer to the late Declaration of the House of Commons, February 11, 1647, touching the Reasons of their no further Addresses to the King. London, printed in the Year of our Lord, 1648.

The King's most gracious Messages for Peace and a Personal Treaty, published for his People's Satisfaction, that they may see and judge whether the Foundation of the Commons Declaration, touching their Votes of no farther Address to the King, (viz. his Majesty's Averseness to Peace) be just, rational, and religious. Printed in the Year 1648.

The two last seem to have been printed by Roysson for the Reasons already given.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

Regard, at least in the first Place, to particular Interests: And therefore I desire you to consider the State I am, and have been, in this long Time, and whether my Actions have more tended to the Public or my own particular Good; for whosoever will look upon me barely, as I am a Man, without that Liberty (which the meanest of my Subjects enjoy) of going whither, and conversing with whom, I will; as a Husband and Father, without the Comfort of my Wife and Children; or, lastly, as a King, without the least Shew of Authority or Power to protect my distressed Subjects; must conclude me not only void of all natural Affection, but also to want common Understanding, if I should not most cheerfully embrace the readiest Way to the Settlement of these distracted Kingdoms: As also, on the other Side, do but consider the Form and Draught of the Bills lately presented unto me, and, as they are the Conditions of a Treaty, ye will conclude that the same Spirit which hath still been able to frustrate all my sincere and constant Endeavours for Peace, hath had a powerful Influence on this Message; for tho' I was ready to grant the Substance, and comply with what they seem to desire, yet, as they had framed it, I could not agree thereunto, without deeply wounding my Conscience and Honour, and betraying the Trust reposed in me, by abandoning my People to the arbitrary and unlimited Power of the two Houses for ever, for the levying and maintaining of Land or Sea Forces, without Distinction of Quality, or Limitation for Money Taxes: And if I could have passed them in Terms, how unheard-of a Condition were it for a Treaty to grant before-hand the most considerable Part of the Subject-Matter? How ineffectual were that Debate like to prove, wherein the most potent Party had nothing of Moment left to ask, and the other nothing more to give? So, consequently, how hopeless of mutual Compliance, without which a Settlement is impossible: Besides, if, after my Concessions, the two Houses should insist on those Things from which I cannot depart, how desperate would the Condition of these Kingdoms be, when the most

proper and approved Remedy should become ineffectual.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

Being, therefore, fully resolved that I could neither, in Conscience, Honour, or Prudence, pass those four Bills, I only endeavoured to make the Reasons and Justice of my Denial appear to all the World as they do to me, intending to give as little Disatisfaction to the two Houses of Parliament, without betraying my own Cause, as the Matter would bear. I was desirous to give my Answer of the 28th of December last, to the Commissioners, sealed (as I had done others heretofore, and sometimes at the Desire of the Commissioners); chiefly because, when my Messages or Answers were publickly known before they were read in the Houses, prejudicial Interpretations were forced on them, much differing, and sometimes contrary to my Meaning: For Example, my Answer from Hampton-Court was accused of dividing the two Nations, because I promised to give Satisfaction to the Scots in all Things concerning that Kingdom: And this last suffers in a contrary Sense, by making me intend to interest Scotland in the Laws of this Kingdom, (than which nothing was, nor is, further from my Thoughts) because I took Notice of the Scots Commissioners protesting against the Bills and Propositions, as contrary to the Interests and Engagements of the two Kingdoms: Indeed, if I had not mentioned their Dissent, an Objection, not without some Probability, might have been made against me, both in respect the Scots are much concerned in the Bill for the Militia and in several other Propositions, and my Silence might, with some Justice, have seemed to approve of it; but the Commissioners refusing to receive my Answer sealed, I (upon the Engagement of their and the Governor's Honour, that no other Use should be made, or Notice taken of it, than as if it had not been seen) read and delivered it open to them; whereupon what hath since passed, either by the Governor, in discharging most of my Servants, redoubling the Guards, and restraining me of my former Liberty, (and all this, as himself confessed, merely out of his own Dislike of my

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

January.

my Answer, notwithstanding his beforeſaid Engagement) or afterwards by the two Houſes, as the Governor affirms, in confining me within the Circuit of this Caſtle, I appeal to God and the World, whether my ſaid Answer deſerved the Reply of ſuch Proceedings; beſides, the Unlawfulneſs for Subjects to imprifon their King.

That, by the Permiſſion of Almighty God, I am reduced to this ſad Condition, as I no way repine, ſo I am not without Hope but that the ſame God will, in due Time, convert theſe Afflictions unto my Advantage. In the mean Time I am content to bear theſe Croſſes with Patience and a great Equality of Mind; but by what Means or Occaſion I am come to this Relapſe in my Affairs, I am utterly to ſeek; eſpecially when I conſider that I have ſacrificed to my two Houſes of Parliament, for the Peace of the Kingdom, all but, what is much more dear to me than my Life, my Conſcience, and Honour; deſiring nothing more than to perform it in the moſt proper and natural Way, a Personal Treaty. But that which makes me moſt at a Loſs, is the remembering my ſignal Compliance with the Army and their Interests; and of what Importance my Compliance was to them; and their often-repeated Profeſſions and Engagements for my juſt Rights, in general, at Newmarket and St. Alban's; and their particular Explanations of thoſe Generals, by their voted and revoted Propoſals, which I had Reaſon to underſtand ſhould be the utmoſt Extremity would be expected from me, and that in ſome Things therein I ſhould be eaſed (herein appealing to the Conſciences of ſome of the chiefeſt Officers in the Army, if what I have ſaid be not punctually true); and how I have failed of their Expectations, or my Profeſſions to them, I challenge them and the whole World to produce the leaſt Colour of Reaſon.

And now I would know what it is that is deſired: Is it Peace? I have ſhewed the Way, being both willing and deſtrous to perform my Part in it, which is a juſt Compliance with all chief Interests. Is it Plenty and Happineſs? They are the inſeparable Effects

Acts of Peace. Is it Security? I, who wish that all Men would forgive and forget like me, have offered the Militia for my Time. Is it Liberty of Conscience? He who wants it, is most ready to give it. Is it the Right Administration of Justice? Officers of Trust are committed to the Choice of my two Houses of Parliament. Is it frequent Parliaments? I have legally, fully concurred therewith. Is it the Arrears of the Army? Upon a Settlement they will certainly be paid with much Ease; but, before, there will be found much Difficulty, if not Impossibility, in it.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

Thus all the World cannot but see my real and unwearied Endeavours for Peace; the which, by the Grace of God, I shall neither repent me of, nor ever be slackened in, notwithstanding my past, present, or future Sufferings; but if I may not be heard, let every one judge who it is that obstructs the Good I would or might do. What is it that Men are afraid to hear from me? It cannot be Reason, (at least none will declare themselves so unreasonable as to confess it) and it can less be impertinent or unreasonable Discourses; for thereby, peradventure, I might more justify this my Restraint than the Causes themselves can do; so that, of all Wonders yet, this is the greatest to me, but it may easily be gathered how those Men intend to govern, who have used me thus: And if it be my hard Fate to fall together with the Liberty of this Kingdom, I shall not blush for myself, but much lament the future Miseries of my People; the which I shall still pray to God to avert, whatever becomes of me,

CHARLES R.

An ANSWER to a Pamphlet intituled, A Declaration of the Commons of England in Parliament assembled, expressing their Reasons and Grounds of passing the late Resolutions touching no further Address or Application to be made to the King.

‘ I Believe it was never heard of until now, that
 ‘ heavy Imputations were laid on any Man,
 ‘ (I speak not now of Kings, which I confess makes
 ‘ the Case yet more strange and unjust) and he
 ‘ not

An Answer to
the foregoing
Reasons of the
Commons.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

not permitted to see, much less to answer, them:
 But so it is now with the King; which does,
 though silently, yet subject him to as great an
 Imputation as there is any in the said Declara-
 tion; for those who know no better may think
 that he cannot, because he does not, answer it:
 Wherefore I hold it my Duty, knowing these
 Things better than every ordinary Man, to do
 my best, that the King should not be injured by
 the Ignorance of his People; and albeit I (ly-
 ing under Persecution for my Conscience and
 Love to Regal Authority) have not the Means,
 in every Thing, to make full Probatons; yet I
 am confident, in all the most material Points, so
 to make the Truth of the King's Innocency ap-
 pear, that I shall satisfy any impartial judicious
 Reader.

What the Issue of former Addresses to the King
 hath been, is most certainly known to all the
 World; but where the Fault rests, whereby
 Peace hath not ensued, bare Affeверations with-
 out Proofs cannot, I am sure, satisfy any judicious
 Reader. And, indeed, it seems to me that the
 Penner of this seeks more to take the Ears of the
 ignorant Multitude with big Words and bold Af-
 sertions, than to satisfy rational Men with real
 Proofs or true Arguments: For, at the very first,
 he begs the Question, taking it for granted that
 the King could ease the Sighs and Groans, dry
 the Tears, and stanch the Blood of his distressed
 Subjects. Alas! Is it he that keeps Armies on
 Foot when there is none to oppose? Is it he that
 will not lay down Excise, Taxations, and free
 Quarterings? But it is he, indeed, who was so
 far from Power, even at that Time, being far
 worse since, that in most Things he wanted the
 Liberty of any free-born Man: It is he who ne-
 ver refused to ease his People of their Grievances;
 witness more Acts of Grace passed in his Reign
 than, to speak within my Compass, in any five
 Kings or Queens Times that were ever before
 him:

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

him : Moreover, it is he who, to settle the present unhappy Distractions, and, as the best Means to it, to obtain a Personal Treaty, hath offered so much ; that, to say Truth, during his own Time, he hath left himself little more than the Title of a King ; as it plainly appears by his Message from the Isle of *Wight*, concerning the Militia, and choosing the Officers of State and Privy Counsellors, besides other Points of Compliance, which it is needless here to mention.

Good God ! Are these Offers unfit for them to receive ? Have they tendered such Propositions that might occasion the World to judge that they have yielded up not only their Wills and Affections, but their Reasons also and Judgments, for obtaining a true Peace or good Accommodation ? It is true that, if they can shew what reasonably they could have asked more, or wherein the King's Offers were deficient, either in point of Security, or by with-holding from any of his Subjects a Jot of their just Privileges, then they said somewhat to challenge Belief : But bare Asservations, even against what a Man sees, will not get Credit with any but such who abandon their Judgments to an implicit Faith : Nor can the Determinations of all the Parliaments in the World make a Thing just or necessary, if it be not so of itself : And can it be imagined that any, who were ever acquainted with the Passages at the Treaties of *Oxford* and *Uxbridge*, will believe, though it be said, *That the Propositions tendered at Newcastle were the same, in Effect, which had been presented to the King before, in the Midst of all his Strength and Forces ?* Indeed, methinks, such gross Slips as these should, at least, make a Man be wary how to believe such Things, for which he sees no Proofs ; and yet it should seem that a Man must either take their Words for good Payment, or remain unsatisfied ; for, a little after, it is said, *That the King's strange, unexpected, and conditional Answers or Denials might*

VOL. XVII. C justly

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

' justly have made them consider some other Course
 ' for settling the Kingdom in Peace and Safety,
 ' without any farther Application; but never shewn
 ' wherein the Strangeness of his Answers or De-
 ' nials consists: And I should think that those Rea-
 ' sons upon which the laying by of a King's Au-
 ' thority is grounded, for it is no less, ought to be
 ' particularly mentioned for the World's Satisfac-
 ' tion, and not involved in general big Words: For
 ' it thereby seems, that it is their Force of Arms,
 ' more than that of Reason, which they trust to for
 ' procuring of Obedience to their Determinations,
 ' or Belief to what they say; otherwise can it be
 ' imagined that their saying, *That their last Proposi-
 ' tions were so qualified, that, where it might stand
 ' with the Public Safety, the wonted Scruples and Ob-
 ' jections were prevented or removed,* can give Satis-
 ' faction to any rational Man who hath seen all
 ' their former Propositions? for it is most evident
 ' that their Demands have always increased with
 ' their good Fortune.

' And for their great Condescension to a Per-
 ' sonal Treaty (which, under Favour, can scarcely
 ' be called so; for the King, though he had grant-
 ' ed what was desired, was not come either to
 ' or near *London*, but to stay in the Isle of *Wight*,
 ' and there to treat with Commissioners) upon
 ' signing the four Bills, surely they incurred therein
 ' but little Danger; for it is most evident that they
 ' contain the very Substance of the most essential
 ' Parts of their Demands, which being once grant-
 ' ed the King would neither have had Power to de-
 ' ny, nor any Thing left worth the refusing; for
 ' after he had confessed that he had taken up Arms
 ' to invade the Liberty of his People, (whereas
 ' it was only for the Defence of his own Rights)
 ' and had likewise condemned all those, who had
 ' faithfully served him, of Rebellion; and that he
 ' had totally divested himself, his Heirs, and Suc-
 ' cessors for ever, of the Power of the Sword; where-
 ' by the Protection of his Subjects, which is one of

the

Art. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

the most essential and necessary Rights belonging
 to Regal Authority, is totally torn away from the
 Crown; and that, by a silent Concession, he had
 done himself and Successors an irreparable Preju-
 dice concerning the Great Seal (I speak not of
 the other two Bills, neither of which are of little
 Importance); what was there more for him to
 grant, worth the insisting upon, after such Con-
 cessions? or indeed, what Power was left him to
 deny any Thing? So that the King's Necessity
 of giving the Answer he did, for it was no abso-
 lute Refusal, is most evident; unless he had re-
 solved to have lived in Quiet without Honour,
 and to have given his People Peace without
 Safety, by abandoning them to an arbitrary and
 unlimited Power of the two Houses, for ever,
 concerning the levying of Land or Sea Forces,
 without stinting of Numbers or Distinction of Per-
 sons; and, for Payments, to levy such Sums of
 Monies, in such Sort, and by such Ways and Means
 as they shall think fit and appoint. And now
 I cannot but ask, Is this the Militia that the King
 contends for? or, did ever any King of *England*
 pretend to, or seek for, such a Power? Surely,
 no. But this is a new Militia, and take heed lest
 this should prove like the *Roman* Pretorian Co-
 horts, that what they did in choosing and chang-
 ing Emperors, these do not to this Government,
 by moulding and altering it according to their
 Fancies. Now, my Eagerness to clear this
 Point concerning the four Bills, had almost made
 me forget a most material Question: I wonder
 much wherein the Danger consists of a Personal
 Treaty with the King ever since he was last at
Newcastle: Surely he cannot bring Forces along
 with him to awe his two Houses of Parliament;
 and it is as well known that he hath not Money
 to raise an Army; and, truly, there is as little
 Fear that the Eloquence of his Tongue should
 work Miracles; but, on the contrary, if he were
 so ill a Man as you describe him to be, whatso-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

ever he shall say or write must more prejudice him than you : For, let him never flatter himself, it must be clear, not doubtful, Reason that can prevail against that great visible prevailing Power which now opposes him ; nor do I say it will, but certainly less cannot do it ; Where is then the Danger ? Believe it, Reason will hardly maintain those who are afraid of her.

After this it is said, *That they had Cause enough to remember that the King sometimes denied to receive their humble Petitions ;* but they neither tell where nor when, which I am most confident they cannot ; but I am certain that the King hath sent divers Messages of Peace to them, unto which he hath yet had no Answer ; namely, his last from *Oxford*, of the 15th of *January*, 1645, and all the rest since. As for the Fight at *Brentford* ; whosoever will read the Collection of the Declarations in Print upon that Subject, will clearly find that the King hath more Reason to complain than they, under Colour of Treaty, sought to environ him with their Forces, than they for what he then did. And his Retreat was neither for Fear nor with Shame ; for the appearing of the Enemy made him retard, not hasten, his Orders for retiring, which divers Hours before their appearing he had given ; which he did without any Loss at all ; but, on the contrary, retreated with more Arms, eleven Colours, and fifteen Pieces of Ordnance, besides good Store of Ammunition, than he had before : And, for Cruelty, there was not a Drop of Blood shed but in the Heat of the Fight, for I saw above 500 Prisoners, who, only promising never after to bear Arms against the King, were freely released.

Again they seem to have good Memories, saying, *That the King once sent them a specious Message of renewing a Treaty, when at the same Time his Messenger was instructed how to manage that bloody Massacre in London, which was then designed by virtue of the King's Commission, since*
published.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

published: And hath the King sent but one Messenger for the renewing of a Treaty? Then what was that from *Tavistock*, in *August* 1644, and five others from *Oxford* the next Year, viz. of the 5th, 15th, 26th and 29th of *December*, and the 15th of *January*, 1645? But indeed this, that is here mentioned, they knew not how to answer, (for at that Time they knew not the Way of Silence) but by this forged Accusation against the Messenger; who, I dare say, knew nothing of that which might have been, at that Time, intended for the King's Service by some who had more Zeal than Judgment; but that there was a Massacre intended, or that any Commission from the King should countenance such a Design, is a most notorious Slander,

As for the King's mentioned Letter to the Queen, I am confident that any judicious Reader will find the Gloss made upon it very much wrested: And certainly After-ages will think these Times very barbarous, wherein private Letters betwixt Man and Wife are published to open View; and in other Countries, there is such Respect carried to private Letters of Princes, that, to my Knowledge, the last Emperor, in the greatest Heat of the *Bohemian* War, having intercepted a Packet, wherein were private Letters to King *James* of blessed Memory, (who was then known to be no great Friend to the Emperor) from his only Daughter, then avowedly the Emperor's greatest Enemy; yet he sent them to the King, without the least Offer of Violence to the Seals.

And now I come to their Determination upon the whole Matter, what Course they have resolved to take with the King: Their Words are, *But, notwithstanding this and other former Tenders, we have now received such a Denial, that we are in Despair of any Good by Addresses to the King; neither must we be so injurious to the People in further delaying their Settlement, as any more to press his Consent to these, or any other Proposi-*

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

tions. Besides, it is resolved upon the Question,
 That they will receive no more any Message from
 the King; and do enjoin, That no Persons do
 presume to receive or bring any Message from the
 King to both or either Houses of Parliament, or to
 any other Person. Thus you see that the King
 is laid by: But that is not all; for he must nei-
 ther justify his Innocency against Calumny, nor
 is there any Way left him to mend any Error that
 he may have committed: Is this a just Way of
 proceeding, when Truth, though offered, must
 not be heard, and that no Way must be left, to
 recant an Error? And why all this Severity? Be-
 cause, as I have already shewn you, the King will
 not injure his Conscience or Honour, nor suffer
 his People to be oppressed; to which they give the
 Term of such a Denial, though really it was
 none. But since they thus seek to hood-wink
 the People, it is no great wonder that they for-
 bid the King to repent him of those Faults which
 he never committed; and I believe all indifferent
 Men will easily judge of the King's Innocency,
 even by their Way of Accusation: For those
 who will lay such high Crimes to his Charge,
 as the Breach of Oaths, Vows, Protestations,
 and Imprecations, would not spare to bring their
 Proofs, if they had any: But, on the contrary,
 it is known to all the World, that he had not
 suffered as he has done, if he would have dis-
 pensed with that Part of his Coronation Oath,
 which he made to the Clergy, which is no great
 Sign that he makes slight of his Engagements;
 of which it is so universally known that he has
 been so religiously careful, as I hold it a Wrong
 to his Innocency, to seek to clear him of such
 Slanders, for which there are no Proofs alledged;
 for Malice, being once detected, is best answered
 with Neglect and Silence: And was there ever
 greater or more apparent Malice, than to offer to
 put the horrid Slander of Parricide upon him,
 who was eminently known to be as obedient and
 loving a son to his blessed Father, as any History
 can

‘ can make mention of? But indeed the Loss of *An. 23 Car. I.*
 ‘ *Rochelle* doth fitly follow, to shew how Malice, ^{1647.}
 ‘ when it is at the Height, is ordinarily accompani-
 ‘ ed; for there are none, but ignorant or forgetful
 ‘ Men, who know not that it was meerly the Want
 ‘ of Assistance from the two Houses of Parliament
 ‘ (contrary to their public general Engagement)
 ‘ that lost *Rochelle*: And there is nothing more
 ‘ clear (to any who hath known *French* Occur-
 ‘ rences) than that real Assistance which the King,
 ‘ to the utmost of his Power, gave to those of the
 ‘ Religion at that Time, made Cardinal *Rich-*
 ‘ *lieu* an irreconcillable Enemy to the King;
 ‘ wherefore I cannot but say, that it is a strange
 ‘ forgetful Boldness to charge the King with that
 ‘ which was evidently other Men’s Faults.

February.

‘ There are also other Things that, to any
 ‘ knowing Man, will rather seem Jeers than Ac-
 ‘ cusations; as the *German* Horse, and *Spanish*
 ‘ Fleet in the Year 1639. But my Affection shall
 ‘ not so blind me as to say that the King ne-
 ‘ ver erred; yet, as when a just Debt is paid,
 ‘ Bonds ought to be cancelled; so Grievances, be
 ‘ they never so just, being once redressed, ought no
 ‘ more to be objected as Errors: And it is no Pa-
 ‘ radox to affirm, That Truths this way told are no
 ‘ better than Slanders; and such are the Cata-
 ‘ logue of Grievances here enumerated; which,
 ‘ when they are well examined, every one of them
 ‘ will not be found such as here they are described
 ‘ to be.

‘ Now, as concerning those Discourses which
 ‘ mention the Beginnings of these Troubles
 ‘ which are in two several Places of this Declara-
 ‘ tion, I will only say this, That what the King
 ‘ did upon these Occasions, was meerly to defend
 ‘ the Rights of his Crown, which were and are
 ‘ evidently sought to be torn from him: Nor can
 ‘ I acknowledge all those Relations to be true;
 ‘ such as private Levies of Men by Popish Agents;
 ‘ arming of Papists in the North; calling in of
 ‘ *Danish* Forces, and the like: And as for the stale

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

‘ Slander of calling up the Northern Army, now
‘ renewed; it is well known that the two Houses,
‘ even at that Time, were not so partial to the
‘ King, as to have concealed a Practice of that
‘ Kind, if they could have got it sufficiently
‘ proved.

‘ But if the *Irish* Rebellion can be justly charged
‘ upon the King, then I shall not blame any for
‘ believing all the rest of the Allegations against
‘ him; only I protest against all Rebels Testimo-
‘ ny as good Proof, it being most certain by Ex-
‘ perience, that they who make no Conscience of
‘ rebelling, will make less of lying, when it is for
‘ their Advantage. And it is no little Wonder
‘ that so grave an Assembly as the House of Com-
‘ mons should so slightly examine a Business of that
‘ great Weight, as to alledge that the *Scots* Great
‘ Seal did countenance the *Irish* Rebellion, when I
‘ know it can be proved, by Witnesses without
‘ Exception, that, for many Months before until
‘ the now Lord-Chancellor had the keeping of it,
‘ there was nothing at all sealed by it. Nor con-
‘ cerning this great Point will I only say that the
‘ King is Innocent, and bid them prove (which,
‘ to most Accusations, is a sufficient Answer;)
‘ but I can prove, that if the King had been obeyed
‘ in the *Irish* Affairs before he went last into *Scot-*
‘ *land*, there had been no *Irish* Rebellion; and,
‘ after it was begun, it had, in a few Months, been
‘ suppressed, if his Directions had been observed;
‘ for if the King had been suffered to have per-
‘ formed his Engagements to the *Irish* Agents, and
‘ had disposed of the discontented *Irish* Army be-
‘ yond Sea, according to his Contracts with the
‘ *French* and *Spanish* Ambassadors, there is nothing
‘ more clear, than that there could have been no
‘ Rebellion in *Ireland*; because they had wanted
‘ both Pretence and Means to have made one:
‘ Then when it was broken forth, if those vigo-
‘ rous Courses had been pursued which the King
‘ proposed, first to the *Scots*, then to the *English*
‘ Parliament; doubtless that Rebellion had been
‘ soon

' soon suppressed. But what he proposed took so
 ' little Effect, that, in many Months after, there
 ' was nothing sent into *Ireland* but what the King
 ' himself sent, assisted by the Duke of *Richmond*,
 ' before he came from *Scotland*, unto Sir *Robert*
 ' *Stuart*; which, though it was little, will be found
 ' to have done much Service, as may be seen by
 ' Sir *Robert's* voluntary Testimony, given in Wri-
 ' ting to the Parliament's Commissioners then at-
 ' tending the King at *Stoak*. And certainly a
 ' greater Evidence for Constancy in Religion there
 ' cannot be, than the King shewed in his *Irish*
 ' Treaty; for in the Time that he most needed
 ' Assistance, it was in his Power to have made that
 ' Kingdom declare unanimously for him, and have
 ' had the wole Forces thereof employed in his Ser-
 ' vice, if he would have granted their Demands in
 ' Points of Religion, they not insisting on any
 ' Thing of Civil Government which his Majesty
 ' might not have granted without Prejudice to his
 ' Regal Authority; and this can be clearly proved
 ' by the Marquis of *Ormond's* Treaties with the
 ' *Irish*, not without very good Evidence by some
 ' of the King's Letters to the Queen, which were
 ' taken at *Naseby*, that are purposely concealed, lest
 ' they should too plainly discover the King's De-
 ' testation of that Rebellion, and his rigid Firmness
 ' to the Protestant Profession. Nor can I end this
 ' Point without remarking with Wonder, that
 ' Men should have so ill Memories as again to renew
 ' that old Slander of the King's giving Passes to di-
 ' vers Papists and Persons of Quality, who headed
 ' the Rebels; of which he so cleared himself, that he
 ' demanded Reparation for it, but could not have
 ' it, albeit no Shew of Proof could be produced for
 ' that Allegation; as is most plainly to be seen in
 ' the first Book of the Collection of all Remon-
 ' strances, Declarations, &c. Fol. 69 and 70.

' Thus having given a particular Answer to the
 ' most material Points in this Declaration, the rest
 ' are such frivolous, malicious, and many of them
 ' groundless Calumnies, that Contempt is the best
 ' Answer

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

Answer for them. Yet one Thing more I must observe, that they not only endeavour to make Fables pass for current Coin, but likewise seek to blind Men's Judgments with false Inferences upon some Truths: For Example; it is true that the King hath said in some of his Speeches or Declarations, *that he oweth an Account of his Actions to none but God alone; and that the Houses of Parliament, joint or separate, have no Power either to make or declare any Law;* but that this is a fit Foundation for all Tyranny, I must utterly deny. Indeed if it had been said, That the King, without the two Houses of Parliament, could make or declare Laws, then there might be some Strength in the Argument; but, before this Parliament, it was never so much as pretended, that either or both Houses, without the King, could make or declare any Law; and certainly his Majesty is not the first, and I hope will not be the last King of *England*, that hath not held himself accountable to any earthly Power: Besides it will be found that his Majesty's Position is most agreeable to all divine and human Laws; so far it is from being destructive to a Kingdom, or a Foundation for Tyranny.

To conclude: I appeal to God and the World, whether it can be paralleled by Example, or warranted by Justice, that any Man should be slandered, yet denied the Sight thereof; and so far from being permitted to answer, that, if he has erred, there is no way left him to acknowledge or mend it: And yet this is the King's present Condition; who is at this Time laid aside, because he will not consent that the old fundamental Laws of this Land be changed, Regal Power destroyed, nor his People submitted to a new, arbitrary, tyrannical Government.'

Feb. 18. This Day a very long Ordinance, making no less than sixty Pages in the *Lords Journals*, was passed by both Houses. It was to raise 20,000*l.* per *Mensem*, for six Months, towards

An Ordinance for raising 20,000*l.* per *Mensem* for Relief of Ireland.

the Relief of *Ireland*, and Support of the *English* Forces in that Kingdom. It is drawn like our modern Land-Tax Bills, where each particular Sum, charged upon every County in *England*, together with the Commissioners Names, is specified; but it is much too long and tedious for our Purpose. Nothing offering material enough for our Notice, we pass on to,

Ab. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

Feb. 29, Both Houses sat on this Day, it being Leap Year, when a Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham*, then at *Edinburgh*, dated *February 22, 1647*, and several Papers inclosed, were read.

To the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

May it please your Lordship,

ON *Friday* the 18th of *February* we arrived at *Edinburgh*, where the Gentlemen, Commissioners from the House of Commons, who came hither before us, gave us to understand that they had sent a Letter to the Lord-Chancellor, a Copy whereof is here inclosed.

A Series of Letters, &c. which passed between the Scots Parliament and the English Commissioners residing at *Edinburgh*.

On *Saturday* the 19th the Lord-Chancellor came to us, sent from the Committee of Estates, to see our Commission, or Letters of Credence; which we shewed him: Upon Sight whereof, finding they were directed to the Parliament of *Scotland*, he was pleased to tell us, That the last Parliament was determined, and this was not yet met. Hereupon we were necessitated to shew him so much of our Instructions, as did direct us to make Application to the Committee of Estates, and did warrant the Paper lately sent to them. All which being comprehended in a Letter from the Chancellor, and an Answer to it, I have inclosed, sent you Copies of them both; and because we might possibly be delayed till the Parliament sit, which is more than a Week to come,

we

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

we did, considering the State of Affairs here, add something in the End of your Letter, which we thought was for your Service, the promoting whereof shall be the constant Endeavours of,

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

The LETTER to the LORD-CHANCELLOR of Scotland, from the Commissioners of the House of Commons, referred to in the foregoing.

Edinburgh, Feb. 10, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

WE are sent from both Houses of the Parliament of England, Commissioners unto the Committee of Estates and Parliament of the Kingdom of Scotland; and hearing that the Committee of Estates do meet this Day, we do intreat your Lordship to move them on our Behalf, that they would be pleased to appoint in what Way we may impart to them what we have in Command from both Houses with as much Speed as may stand with their Conveniency, wherein you will do a special Favour unto,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

W. ASHURST.
JO. BIRCH.

A COPY of the LORD-CHANCELLOR of Scotland's ANSWER.

Holyrood-House, Feb. 11, 1647.

Right Honourable,

I Did communicate your Letter Yesterday to the Committee of Estates, who have commanded me to make known to you, that they will take your Desire into Consideration, and re-

turn an Answer speedily; and I shall be ready,
upon all Occasions, to testify that I am,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

Your most humble Servant,

LOUDON.

A COPY of a second LETTER from the Commissioners of the House of Commons to the Chancellor of Scotland.

Edinburgh, Feb. 15, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

WE do acknowledge your Lordship's Favour, in presenting the Desires in our former Letter unto the Right Honourable the Committee of Estates; and now, after we have resided here so many Days, we judge it our Duty both to let your Lordships know in general wherefore we are sent to them, and to enable ourselves to give some Account to the Parliament of *England* what we do in Pursuance of their Commands; therefore we do further humbly intreat your Lordship to communicate the inclosed Paper to the Right Honourable the Committee of Estates, whose Resolutions we shall attend concerning the Way of our further Proceedings.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

W. ASHURST.
JO. BIRCH.

A COPY of the first PAPER sent from the English Commissioners to the Committee of Estates of Scotland.

Edinburgh, Feb. 15, 1647.

WE the Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, have in Charge from them to declare unto the Committee of Estates, Convention of Estates, or Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, That it is their unfeigned

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

‘ feigned Desire, and shall be their constant En-
 ‘ deavour, to maintain and preserve a good Corre-
 ‘ spondency, a right Understanding, and a bro-
 ‘ therly Agreement between the Parliament and
 ‘ Kingdom of *England*, and the Parliament and
 ‘ Kingdom of *Scotland*; and that they do sincerely
 ‘ intend to do all Things which, with Honour and
 ‘ Justice, lies in their Power, to give Satisfaction
 ‘ to their Brethren of *Scotland*; to the which End
 ‘ they have sent us, that all contrary Impressions,
 ‘ that possibly may arise, may be refuted, and their
 ‘ unfeigned Desires manifested; and to continue
 ‘ the happy Conjunction between the two King-
 ‘ doms in that one common Cause, and against the
 ‘ common Enemy, wherein they have been so long,
 ‘ with the Blessing of God, united; it being that
 ‘ whereunto we are deedly obliged, by so many
 ‘ mutual Engagements, and wherein the Glory of
 ‘ God, the Interest of all them that profess the
 ‘ true Reformed Religion, and the Tranquillity
 ‘ and Peace of both these Kingdoms, are so mu-
 ‘ tually concerned: Upon which Consideration,
 ‘ we cannot doubt but that the like Affection and
 ‘ Desire will be manifested by the Parliament of the
 ‘ Kingdom of *Scotland*, by your Lordships, and by
 ‘ all others in Trust and Power under you.

*By Command of the Commissioners for the Parlia-
 ment of England.*

JO. SQUIBB, *Secretary.*

*A COPY of a LETTER from the Lord-Chancellor of
 Scotland to the English Commissioners, concerning
 his communicating to the Committee of Estates their
 Desire to make known to them their Commission and
 Power from both Houses of the Parliament of
 England.*

Holyrood-House, Feb. 21, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

‘ I Received your Letter of the 15th, with the
 ‘ inclosed Paper, which I communicated to the
 ‘ Committee of Estates, who have appointed me
 ‘ to desire you would be pleased to make known
 ‘ the

the Commission or Power you have from the two Houses of the Parliament of *England*; after which they will take your Desires speedily into Consideration.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

This being all I have in Command at this Time, I rest,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Your most humble Servant,

LOUDON

A COPY of the Commissioners ANSWER to the foregoing LETTER.

Edinburgh, Feb. 22, 1647.

My Lord,

THE last Night we received, in a Letter from your Lordship, that which, upon *Saturday* the 19th of this Month, you was pleased to deliver us by Word of Mouth from the Committee of Estates; in Answer whereunto we did then shew unto your Lordship our Letters of Credence unto the Parliament of *Scotland*; whereof, because we had a Duplicate, we have, for better Satisfaction, sent you inclosed one of the Originals, which we doubt not will give Satisfaction unto the Right Honourable the Committee of Estates, to whom both Houses of the Parliament of *England* are so desirous to shew all Respect, that we are confident they would have also sent to them a particular Letter of Credence if it had been judged necessary or usual; besides, we did then shew unto your Lordships, that both Houses of the Parliament of *England* did, upon the 29th of *January* last past, give Instructions (which, having the Force of an Ordinance of Parliament, are both a Commission and Instruction) unto *Charles Earl of Nottingham, Henry Earl of Stamford, Bryan Stapylton, Robert Goodwin, William Asburst, and John Birch, Esqrs.* appointed Commissioners to the Kingdom of *Scotland*;

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

‘ *Scotland*; and we did then let your Lordship see
 ‘ so much of our Instructions, as did make it ap-
 ‘ pear that the said Commissioners, or any two of
 ‘ them, were commanded, in the Name of both
 ‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to make
 ‘ Addressees not only unto the Parliament of this
 ‘ Kingdom, but also the Convention or Committee
 ‘ of Estates; and that we had sufficient Warrant in
 ‘ those Instructions for our Paper of the 15th of
 ‘ *February* Instant, now mentioned in your Lord-
 ‘ ship’s Letter; wherein we did declare the unfeign-
 ‘ ed Desire of the Parliament of *England* to preserve
 ‘ and continue a good Understanding and brother-
 ‘ ly Agreement betwixt those two Kingdoms, who
 ‘ are, by the Blessing of God, in so happy a Con-
 ‘ junction; and now, having this Opportunity, we
 ‘ do intreat your Lordship to present from us this
 ‘ further Desire unto the Right Honourable the Com-
 ‘ mittee of Estates, that they would entertain no
 ‘ Misapprehension of the Proceedings of the Parlia-
 ‘ ment of *England*; but, if any such should be,
 ‘ that we may be heard; it being the Resolution
 ‘ of the Parliament of *England* to give Satisfaction
 ‘ to the Parliament of *Scotland* in all just and ho-
 ‘ nourable Things; which is all wherewith we
 ‘ shall at present trouble your Lordship, but shall
 ‘ wait upon the further Resolution of the Commit-
 ‘ tee, and remain,

My Lord,

Your Lordship’s most humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

W. ASHURST.

JO. BIRCH.

The same Day, *Feb.* 29, the Commons passed
 a long Declaration they had drawn up, in Answer
 to one the *Scots* Commissioners had printed and
 published in *Scotland*, intituled, *the Answer of the*
Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland to both
Houses of Parliament upon the new Propositions of
Peace, and the four Bills sent to his Majesty; and
concerning

concerning the Proceedings of the said Commissioners in the Isle of Wight. This Declaration had been several Days debated, and many Divisions thereupon, but was at last agreed to by a Majority of 69 Voices against 40, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
March.

March 2. Some Attempts made for the Duke of York's Escape from St. James's being discovered, his Highness thought fit, for Fear of stricter Confinement, to write the following Letter to the House of Lords :

To the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of LORDS.

My Lord,

I Understand there was a Letter of mine intercepted going to my Father, which I confess was a Fault ; and therefore desire you to let the House know, that I will engage my Honour and Faith, never to engage myself any more in such Business. My Request is, that I may continue where I now am ; in doing which you will much oblige me, who am,

A Letter from the Duke of York, excusing his Attempt to make his Escape from the Earl of Northumberland.

Your affectionate Friend,

J. YORK.

A Committee of Lords was hereupon appointed to go and take the Duke's Engagement from his own Mouth ; and it was this Day ordered, That, upon the Duke of York's Letter, the Lords had condescended to give so much Credit to the Engagement and Ingenuity expressed in it, and to the Tenderness of his Years, as to pass by all such Resolutions as they might justly have taken upon this Occasion ; and to desire the Earl of Northumberland that he would still continue under his Care the said Duke and the rest of the King's Children, which are now under the Protection of the Parlia-

Resolutions of the House of Lords thereupon.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

ment: Moreover, that the said Earl should be desired from Time to Time, to dismiss from attending on the Duke and the rest of the King's Children, all such Persons as he shall conceive to be anywise ill-affected, or likely to promote any ill Designs to the Prejudice of the Parliament. Likewise that all Papists, or such other Persons as have been in Arms, or adhered to the King in this War against the Parliament, be restrained from coming or speaking to the Duke and the rest, but in the Presence of the Earl of *Northumberland*; and that the said Earl should take Care that none of his Servants suffer such Resort; and if any Persons should presume to press in, contrary to these Instructions, that Intelligence be forthwith sent of it to one or both Houses of Parliament. *Hampton-Court* was also ordered to be fitted up for the King's Children.

The same Day, *March 2*, Mr. *Nathanael Fiennes* carried up the Declaration of the Commons, in Reply to the *Scots* Commissioners Answer to the Propositions of Peace, to the House of Lords; who, the next Day, passed it with some Alterations, which they ordered to be sent back to the Commons for their Approbation. This Question was carried almost unanimously, the Earl of *Manchester* only entering his Dissent against it.

This Declaration was afterwards ordered, by both Houses to be printed and dispersed in the usual Manner, also to be translated into *Latin* and *French*; but is not entered in the *Journals* of either House: We have seen a printed Copy thereof, consisting of 95 Pages in *Quarto*; but several Leaves being torn out, we shall endeavour, in some Measure, to supply the Want of it, by exhibiting the following Piece of Mr. *Martin's* upon the Occasion, which seems to contain the main Purport of the Parliament's Declaration, and runs thus (a):

The

(a) The Answer of the *Scots* Commissioners to the Propositions we have before given, from the *Lords Journals*, in our Sixteenth Volume p. 437.—In Mr. *Russwore's Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1025, there are only three Paragraphs of the Parliament's Declaration.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March:

The Independency of ENGLAND endeavoured to be maintained against the Claim of the SCOTS COMMISSIONERS, by HENRY MARTEN, a Member of Parliament.

TO rectify, not to upbraid you: You have, for divers Years together, been very well intreated by us of this Nation, and that from a Willingness we ever had, as upon all Occasions, so particularly in your Persons, to manifest the brotherly Respect we bear towards them who sent you: Upon the same Account many former Boldnesses and Provocations of yours have been winked at by the Parliament, as, I am confident, your last Answer would likewise be, did you not therein seem to have remained here so long, as to have quite forgotten why you came.

Mr. Martin's
Reply to the
Scots Commis-
sioners Answer
to the English
Propositions of
Peace.

You may therefore please to remember, that it was no Part of your first Business (whatever supplemental Commissions may have since been procured for a further Exercise of our Patience since you came among us) to settle Religion, nor to make a Peace in *England*; so as all those devout-like and amicable Endeavours, for which you think to be thanked, were not only Intrusions into Matters unconcerning you, but so many Diversions from performing, as you ought, what was properly committed to you.

As for our Religion; since the Zeal of your Countrymen would needs carry their Care thereof so far from home, methinks their Divines, now sitting with ours at *Westminster*, might excuse your Trouble in this Particular, or at least might teach you, by their Practice, that your Advice therein to the Parliament is to be but an Advice, and that an humble one.

As for the other Particular of Peace; it is true that, about three Years ago, here were Ambassadors from our Neighbours of the *Low Countries*; who, having found the King almost weary of fighting, made Use of their Privilege, and

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

March.

‘ did his Errand instead of their Masters; which
‘ was with big Words to beg a Peace.

‘ After that, when the King’s Cause had no-
‘ thing left to lean upon, but the Treachery of our
‘ false Friends and Servants, an Ambassador from
‘ our Neighbours of *France* did, *en passant*, make a
‘ certain Overture of Accord betwixt the Crown
‘ and the Head: But your Employment here from
‘ our Neighbours of *Scotland* had so little Relation
‘ to Peace, that your only Work was to join Coun-
‘ sels with a Committee of ours, in ordering and
‘ disposing such auxiliary Forces as that Kingdom
‘ should send into this for carrying on the War.

‘ As to the Delays you charge upon the Parlia-
‘ ment, in that they answer your Papers sometimes
‘ late, and sometimes not at all, yet require peremp-
‘ tory and speedy Resolutions from you, as if their
‘ Dealings were unequal towards you; I hope you
‘ will give over making such Constructions, when
‘ you shall consider how much more Business lies
‘ upon their Hands than upon yours; and how
‘ much slower Progress the same Affairs must needs
‘ find in passing both Houses, than if they were
‘ to be dispatched only by four or five Commis-
‘ sioners. Were not I conscious to this Truth,
‘ and to the abundant Civility they have always
‘ shewn for you in their undelayed reading, present
‘ referring, and Desire of complying with, what
‘ you send them, so far as might consist with their
‘ Duty to this Common-wealth, and that they
‘ want nothing but Time to say so, I should never
‘ have presumed to trust so great a Cause upon the
‘ Patronage of so rude a Pen. Neither indeed is it
‘ left there, my Design being to let the World
‘ imagine how strong a Stream of Justice runs on
‘ our Side, when I dare oppose the Reasons of my
‘ single Bark against all the Advantages of Number,
‘ Abilities, and Countenance that you can meet
‘ me with.

‘ For Order’s Sake, I shall take the Pains to set
‘ the Body of your Discourse as upright as I may

‘ (its

‘ (its Prolixity and Perplexity considered) upon
‘ two Feet.

‘ One is, *The Claim you make in Behalf of the
‘ Kingdom of Scotland, to the Inspection of, and
‘ Conjunction in, the Matter of our Laws and the
‘ Conditions of our Peace.*

‘ The other, mistaking the first for evinced, is,
‘ *Your telling us what you think fit, and what unfit,
‘ for us to establish in our Church and State, and what
‘ Way you conceive most proper for obtaining of a
‘ Peace betwixt the King and us; together with the
‘ Proofs wherewith you seek to fortify your several
‘ Opinions.*

‘ It would give your first Foot too much Ground
‘ to hold Dispute with you upon the second;
‘ therefore, since a Man may see by your Forward-
‘ ness in printing and publishing both these and
‘ other your Transactions with the Houses, that
‘ your Arguments, like the King’s in his Messages,
‘ are not framed so much to satisfy the Parliament,
‘ as to beget in the People a Dissatisfaction towards
‘ the Parliament, I will, God enabling me, take a
‘ Time apart to undeceive my Countrymen con-
‘ cerning both the King and you, by laying the
‘ Hook as open as the Bait in all your Lines; and,
‘ for the present, apply myself only to the shewing
‘ you, that when you shall have offered your Coun-
‘ sel to the Parliament of *England*, (as for ought I
‘ know any one Man may do unto another) in Mat-
‘ ters concerning this Kingdom only, though the
‘ most wholesome Counsel that ever was or can be
‘ given, and the Parliament shall not approve of it,
‘ nor have so much as a Conference upon it, it is
‘ no more Manners in you than it would be in the
‘ same Number of *Spaniards*, *Indians*, or of the
‘ most remote Region of the Earth, to press it again;
‘ to insist upon it, and to proclaim your Unsatisfac-
‘ tion in it.

‘ Let us, with your Favour, consider your Pre-
‘ tences: *You do not aim*, as yourselves profess (a),

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

March.

‘ at sharing in our Rights, Laws, nor Liberties, but
 ‘ in other Matters, viz. such as either in their own
 ‘ Nature, or by Compact, are common to both King-
 ‘ doms; which I take the more Notice of, because
 ‘ one would suppose you to be grown kinder now
 ‘ than you were the other Day, when you went
 ‘ about to make us believe, that nothing in our
 ‘ Laws did properly belong to us, but the Form
 ‘ and Manner of Proceeding therein, the Matter
 ‘ of them being held in common with the King-
 ‘ dom of *Scotland*; and therefore, and for their Pos-
 ‘ sibility of containing something prejudicial to that
 ‘ Kingdom, to be revised by you before they re-
 ‘ ceive their Perfection.

‘ But the Truth is, you are still where you were,
 ‘ only the People’s Ears are, by this Time, so ha-
 ‘ bituated to the Doctrines you frequently sow
 ‘ among them; those Doctrines so improved by
 ‘ your Seminaries, who find their own Interest in-
 ‘ terwoven with yours, and the Parliament seeming
 ‘ but a Looker-on, that you persuade yourselves
 ‘ any Thing will pass that you shall set your Stamp
 ‘ on; otherwise you would certainly have been
 ‘ ashamed to disavow the busying yourselves with
 ‘ our Rights, Laws, and Liberties, and, with the
 ‘ same Breath, to dispute our Rights, correct our
 ‘ Laws, and infringe our Liberties.

‘ Nay, contrary to that moderate Concession of
 ‘ yours, you do, in this Answer, intrench upon the
 ‘ very Form and Manner of our Bills and Proposi-
 ‘ tions; and, as if the marshalling them, the put-
 ‘ ting them into Rank and File, were to be by your
 ‘ Order, you take upon you to appoint which of our
 ‘ Desires shall have the Van, and which the Rear,
 ‘ in this Expedition.

‘ And (which is the most pleasant Part of the
 ‘ Story, if it would take, as truly such a Thing
 ‘ might have done, when you and we were first
 ‘ acquainted) though the Parliament of *England*,
 ‘ as I told you even now, would not order the
 ‘ Motions of the *Scots* Army that served us in our
 ‘ Country, and for our Pay, but by Conjunction
 ‘ of

of Councils with Commissioners of that Kingdom; yet you (as you could not forbear meddling with our Army when it was in modelling, so) do in this Paper continue the Office you put yourselves into, of disposing, disbanding, dismembring, catechizing, and reviling this Army of ours; the greatest Bulwark, under God, of our Liberties, and which yet had proved ineffectual, if your Counsels had been followed, or your Importunities regarded.

Since then your Way of advising us is not in a modest or submitting Manner, but as if you meant to pin your Advice upon us whether we will or no, give me Leave, I pray you, to examine *quâ fiduciâ*; promising you faithfully for my Part, that whensoever you shall bring the Matters contested for, within the Rules of your own setting down, that is, *either in Nature or by Covenant, or by Treaty, to be of a mixed Concernment*, I will either not deny you a *joint Interest* in them, or acknowledge myself to have no more Honour nor Conscience in me, than he may be said to have, who, being intrusted for his Country, gives up their dearest Rights to the next Stranger that demands them without so much as arguing the Point.

Your Arguments, by my Computation, are five, and, if I understand them, speak thus:

ARG. I. *The same common Interest upon which Scotland was invited and engaged in the War, ought to be continued, (so I read you, and not improved, that being a wild Expression, and reaching neither you nor I know whither) in making the Peace.*

For Answer thereunto: Should I admit it, the Word *invited* put you in Mind that your Countrymen came not to the War before they were called; keep you the same Method in *accedenda ad Consilium*, and we shall still be Friends. But I cannot subscribe to this Position, for I believe it was a Duty that the People of Scotland did owe unto themselves to give us their Assistance in the

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

March.

late War, though they had not been invited; yet doth it not follow from thence that when the War is ended (as you often say it is, and yet most riddingly take huge Pains for Peace) they are bound to mingle with us in our Councils, nor help us to settle our own Kingdom, which we think ourselves able to settle well enough without them; at least without their Prejudice to whom a good Peace or a bad, so as it be a Peace, is the same Thing. For Instance, the Law of this Land that gives me Leave to pull down my Neighbour's House when it is on Fire, in order to the quenching of it for the securing of my own, will not authorize me, against his Will, to set my Foot within his Threshold, when the Fire is out; though I make it my Errand to direct him in the rebuilding of his House, and pretend the teaching him so to contrive his Chimnies as may, in all Probability, prevent, for the future, a like Loss to him, a like Danger to myself.

ARG. 2. You demand *the same Conjunction of Interests to be given you, that was had of you.* There I join Issue with you, and profess, That if ever the Parliament of *England*, or any Authority derived therefrom, did offer to put a Finger into the proper Affairs of *Scotland*, or into the Government, Civil, Ecclesiastical, or Military of that Kingdom, and being once required to desist, did, notwithstanding, prosecute their Title of advising, *volentibus nolentibus*, I shall readily, so far as in me lies, grant you to have a Hand with us in the managing of this Kingdom, and the Government thereof.

ARG. 3. You affirm, *That the Covenant entered into betwixt us, makes you Co-partners with us in every Thing there mentioned; by which Reckoning, neither this Nation, nor that of Scotland, hath any Right, Law, or Liberty which either can properly and distinctly call its own, but both Interests are jumbled together, and the two Kingdoms are not confederate, but incorporated.*

Concerning

‘ Concerning the Covenant, therefore, which
 ‘ myself, among others, considering it first as well
 ‘ as I could, have taken, I shall shortly give you
 ‘ my Sense in relation to the Point before us.

First, ‘ I do not conceive the Parties to that
 ‘ League intended thereby to be everlastingly bound
 ‘ each to other; the Grounds of striking it being
 ‘ meerly occasional, for the joining in a War to
 ‘ suppress a common Enemy: Accordingly we
 ‘ did join; the Enemy is, if we be wise, suppressed,
 ‘ and the War, as you say, ended; what should the
 ‘ Covenant do, but, like an Almanack of the last
 ‘ Year, shew us rather what we have already done,
 ‘ than what we be now to do?

‘ *Secondly*, ‘ What would it do, were it renewed
 ‘ and made perpetual? Thus much it saith in my
 ‘ Opinion, and no more, Whensoever you shall be
 ‘ violently hindered in the Exercise of that Reli-
 ‘ gion you had amongst you at the Time of the
 ‘ Engagement, and shall require our Assistance,
 ‘ we must afford it you for the Removal of that
 ‘ Violence. In like Manner, whensoever we shall
 ‘ be so hindered in the Exercise of that Religion
 ‘ which we, according to that Covenant, shall
 ‘ establish here, upon Request to you made for
 ‘ that Effect, you are tied to assist us: And so
 ‘ throughout all the other Clauses respectively and
 ‘ equally; carrying this along with you, we are
 ‘ hereby obliged to the reciprocal Defence of one
 ‘ another, according to the Declaration of the
 ‘ Party wronged in any of the Particulars there
 ‘ comprised, without being cavilled at, or scrupled
 ‘ by the Party invoked; whether your Religion
 ‘ be the same it was, or ours the same it should
 ‘ be; whether the Bounds of your Liberties or ours
 ‘ be not enlarged beyond their then Line; whether
 ‘ your Delinquents or ours be justly so or no; for
 ‘ the native Rights of both Peoples being the prin-
 ‘ cipal, if not the only. Thing we looked on when
 ‘ we swore, we do not keep our Oath in preserving
 ‘ those Rights, if we do not allow this Master-
 ‘ Right to each several People; namely, to be sole
 ‘ Judges

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

‘ Judges within themselves, what Religion they
 ‘ will set up, what Kind of Laws they will have,
 ‘ what Size, what Number of Magistrates they hold
 ‘ fit to execute those Laws, and what Offenders to
 ‘ be tried by them. Hereupon you know we did
 ‘ not enquire at all how othorodox your Religion
 ‘ was before we vowed to maintain you in it; that
 ‘ is, in the quiet professing of it, not in the theolo-
 ‘ gical Truth of it, a Business for a University per-
 ‘ haps, not for a Kingdom; being well assured it
 ‘ was established by them who had all the Authority
 ‘ that is visible to chuse for themselves, and could
 ‘ not, without apparent Breach of Order, and In-
 ‘ jury to Fundamentals, be disturbed in the Exer-
 ‘ cise of what they had so chosen.

‘ So far is the plain Text of this Covenant from
 ‘ confounding Interests, that it clearly settles and
 ‘ confirms them upon the several Bases where it
 ‘ found them. And it would not be unworthy of
 ‘ you to take heed lest this Covenant, upon which
 ‘ you seem to set so high a Rate, be not as easily
 ‘ violated as slandered, since the most deadly Wars
 ‘ have been said at least to begin with Misunder-
 ‘ standings.

ARG. 4. ‘ Your intitling yourselves to a *Conu-*
 ‘ *sance in the Conditions of our Peace*, and conse-
 ‘ quently in the Matter of our Laws, when they
 ‘ relate to an Agreement, as I confess the four
 ‘ Bills do which were sent, is grounded upon a
 ‘ very great Mistake of the eighth Article in the
 ‘ Treaty; the Words whereof are indeed very
 ‘ rightly recited by you, and the Article itself so
 ‘ rational, so ordinary, so necessary, in all Wars
 ‘ joined in by two States, that I do almost wonder
 ‘ as much what Need there was to have inserted it,
 ‘ as I do how it is possible for you to mistake it. It
 ‘ stands briefly thus; One of you (for the Purpose)
 ‘ and I (pardon, if you please, the Familiarity of
 ‘ the Instance) have solemnly engaged ourselves
 ‘ each to other for our mutual Aid against a third
 ‘ Person, because we conceived him too strong for
 ‘ either of us single, or because one of us doubted
 ‘ he

he might have drawn the other of us to his Party, An. 23 Car. I.
 if not pre-engaged against him; but which soever 1647.
 of us was first in the Quarrel, or whatever was
 the Reason of the other's coming in, we are en-
 gaged; and, though there were no Writings
 drawn betwixt us, no Terms expressed, were not
 I the veriest Skellum that ever looked Man in the
 Face, if I should shake Hands with the common
 Adversary and leave you fighting? Against such a
 Piece of Baseness (supposing it be like to be in
 Nature) this Article provides, and says, That since
 these two Kingdoms were content to join in a War,
 which, without God's great Mercy, might have
 proved fatal to them both, neither of them shall
 be suffered to make its Peace apart; so as if the
 Parliament of *Scotland*, upon Consideration of
 Reasons occuring to themselves, should offer to
 re-admit the King into that Kingdom (I say not
 with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, but) in Peace
 the Parliament of *England* might step in and forbid
 the Banns, telling them we are not satisfied that
 an Agreement should yet be made; *similiter*, if
 this Parliament would come to any Peace with
 him by Bills or Propositions, or by what other
 Name soever they call their Plaisters, you may,
 being so authorized, in Name of that Kingdom,
 or the Parliament thereof, intervene and oppose;
 telling us that you, who are our Fellow-Surgeons
 meerely in lancing of the Sore, are not satisfied
 in the Time for healing of it up: But for you to
 read a Lecture to us upon our Medicaments and
 their Ingredients, to take Measure of Wounds,
 and to prefer your Measure before that of our
 own taking, was never dreamt on by the Framers
 of this Article.

March.

Here it may perhaps be demanded, though not
 by you, whether (according to my Sense of the
 Treaty, tying up both Kingdoms to a Consent
 in the *Fiat*, not in the *Qualis fuerit*, of Peace)
 if one should be obstinately bent to hang off, the
 other be necessitated to welter everlastingly in
 Blood,

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

‘ Blood for want of such a Concurrence? I answer,
 ‘ Yes, for these Reasons :

‘ *First*, A wise Man will foresee Inconveniences
 ‘ before he makes his Bargain, and an honest Man
 ‘ will stand to his Bargain, notwithstanding all In-
 ‘ conveniences.

‘ *Secondly*, There will be no great Encourage-
 ‘ ment for any Obstinacy of that Kind, when it
 ‘ shall be remembered that the Party obstructing
 ‘ the Peace must continue to join in the War, and
 ‘ is liable to all the Consequences thereof.

‘ *Thirdly*, ‘ There is another and a more natural
 ‘ Way to Peace and to the Ending of a War, than
 ‘ by Agreement; namely, by Conquest. I think
 ‘ he that plays out his Set at Tennis till he wins it,
 ‘ makes as sure an End of it, and more fair, than
 ‘ he that throws up his Racket when he wants but
 ‘ a Stroke of up, having no other Way to rook
 ‘ those of their Money that bet on his Side. If I
 ‘ am trusted to follow a Suit in Law for Friends
 ‘ concerned therein, together with myself, and
 ‘ daub up a rotten Compromise with my Adversa-
 ‘ ry, my Fellows not consulted, but desiring the
 ‘ Suit should still go on, it is not fit they should be
 ‘ bound thereby; but if I continue to do my Duty,
 ‘ and bring the Cause to a Hearing, to a Verdict
 ‘ thereupon, and to Judgment upon that; such an
 ‘ End of the Quarrel I hope I may make without
 ‘ their Leave; and, if the Trial went with me,
 ‘ certainly without their Offence.

‘ To return to the Nature of Confederacies. Is
 ‘ the War wherein we are joined an Invasion from
 ‘ without? Any one Man of either Side, if he
 ‘ have Strength enough, hath Authority enough to
 ‘ end it, by repelling the Invader. Is it a Rebellion
 ‘ from within? It were strange to think that any
 ‘ Law or Engagement should hinder a single Man
 ‘ from ending it, if he be able, by suppressing of the
 ‘ Rebels. The unworthy Friend in the Fable,
 ‘ when his Companion and he met a Bear in the
 ‘ Wood, might have been allowed to kill her him-
 ‘ self

self ; but he should not have sought his Safety in
 a Tree, without taking his Friend along with
 him.

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

March.

One Thing more I shall add to justify the Reason of this eighth Article, such as might, for its Clearness of being implied, have excused its being listed among the rest. Never did any People that joined in Arms with a Neighbour Nation, patch up a Peace apart with more Dishonour to itself, than either of us should do, if we could imagine ourselves to be so vile ; for the common Enemy in this War is not a Stranger unto either Kingdom, but the King of both ; so as which soever of the two closeth with him by itself, before Consent that there shall be at all a Closure, doth not only withdraw from the other those Aids it should contribute, but, of a sworn Brother, becomes an open Enemy.

Here I must observe, that as you put an Interpretation upon this Article which it will not bear, and, from the Power you have thereby of hindering us from agreeing with the King at all, would enable yourselves to pry into the Particulars of our Agreement ; so you do not once glance at the Point which was the true genuine Scope of the Article : You do not protest against our making Peace with this Man, and give such Reasons as *Jehu* did upon a less Occasion. You do not wonder what Confidence we can repose in him, after all this Experience of him, and before so much as a Promise of any Amendment from him : You do not warn us, by the Example of your Countrymen, what a broken Reed we shall lean upon when we make a Pacification with him : You do not remember us with what Horror the Assembly of your Church did look upon his Misdoings ; nor what Sense both Kingdoms had (not of a Reconcilement with him, but) of suffering him to come near the Parliament of *England*, until Satisfaction were given for the Blood which he had then caused to be shed in the three Kingdoms : In fine ; you do not say,

for

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
March.

for you need not give us your Reasons, that you will make no Peace with the King, therefore we ought not; but you do as bad as say that you have made your Peace already, and that not only without our Consent, (in despite of the Article which you urge against us) but without our Privy; that you are come to a Degree beyond being Friends with him, to be Advocates for him; not in meditating that his Submission might be accepted, his Crimes obliterated, and their Salary remitted, but in asserting the same Cause which we have been all this while confuting with our Swords; the same Cause which, what *Englishman* or *Scotsman* soever shall endeavour to maintain in Arms is a declared Traitor to his Country; and if by his Tongue or Pen, in that Kingdom of the two where he is no Native, a manifest Incendiary. But there will be Time enough to do your Errand into *Scotland*, after I have proved *England* to be a Noun Substantive; against which you have the Shadow of one Argument left still.

ARG. 5. The Strength of your last Reason is this, *Our Parliament hath formerly communicated unto you the Matter of their Propositions and of their Bills in order to Peace, and generally, indeed, whatever hath passed betwixt the King and us since the Conjunction of the two Kingdoms against him:* Thereupon you have offered us your Advice concerning the Particulars so communicated, and we have reconsidered them upon your Advice; sometimes complying therewith, other Times making it appear to you why we could not. You say, *That Communication of Councils we would never have suffered, if we had not been bound to it, which if we ever were, we still are.*

Custom and constant Usage, I acknowledge, doth commonly obtain the Name of Law; but the late Practice of some four or five Years hath not an Aspect reverend enough to deserve the Name of Custom. It is as old, you will say, as an Usage can be that is grounded upon a Treaty of the same Age, and shall be sufficient to signify

nify how the Parties to the Treaty did understand their own Meaning. I should not deny this Pretence of yours to be more than colourable, if you could prove that our Transactions with the King were imparted to you in relation to that Engagement; nay, if I could not shew you upon what other Ground we did, and that we could not reasonably be imagined to do it upon that.

First, To prove what the Parliament had in their Intentions, when they advised with you, I believe you will not undertake; especially this being the first Time, to my Remembrance, that this Point came in question betwixt us. I shall therefore endeavour to tell you, as near as I can, having been an attentive Witness to most of their Debates upon that Subject, what it was that moved them to give your Challenge so much Probability of Advantage as this amounts unto; *You ask that now without being answered, which you were not to have without asking.* You were so, and that from these two Roots; one was the extraordinary Care the Parliament had to omit no Act, no Circumstance of Civility towards you, which might express or preserve the Amity and Correspondence betwixt them and your Masters, though they were not ignorant what extreme Prejudice courteous and good-natured Men have often drawn upon themselves in their dealing with Persons of a contrary Disposition. Another was, since both Kingdoms have been embarked in the same Cause, as Men of War, and were afterwards resolved to trade for Peace; since the Commodities of both were to be stowed in the same Bottom, and bound for the same Port; we thought it but an ordinary Piece of Friendship for us, who could make no Markets when we should be arrived without your Allowance, to open and let you see, before we launched, our several Parcels and Instructions concerning what we would export and what bring home; not that we meant to consult you what Kind

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
March.

Kind of Merchandize you thought fittest for us to deal in, (which, questionless, is better known at the *Exchange* than at *Edinburgh*) nor to follow such Advice therein, as you should give us without asking, any farther than we liked it; and so far the best Merchant in *London* is content to be ruled by the Swabber of his Ship; but merely to the End you might, if you pleased, from our Example, and from your Approbation of the Wares we were resolved to deal in, furnish that Kingdom, whose Factors you were, with Merchandize of the same Kind; and for Evidence that the Freedom we used towards you was no otherwise understood by you, you did actually underwrite divers of our Bills of Lading, in these Syllables, *The like for the Kingdom of Scotland*.

It remains to be shewed how little Reason there is you should fancy to yourselves such a Ground of the Parliament's former Openness to you, as you strive to father upon them; for, first, If they had communicated their Propopositions to you, as conceiving the Word *Agreement* in the eighth Article to comprehend all the Preparations to, Materials of, and Circumstances in, an Agreement, they would not have adhered, as many Times they did, unto their own Resolutions, notwithstanding your reiterated Dissatisfaction.

Again: If they had conceived themselves bound to any such Thing by this Article, would they not have thought the Kingdom of *Scotland* as much bound for their Parts? Should we not have been as diligent Inspectors and Castigators of your Propositions as you have made yourselves of ours?

When you shall ask me, (setting the Point of Duty aside, and granting all that hath been done by us in this Kind to have been voluntary) Why we do not observe the same Forwardness in communicating our Matters to you, the same Patience in expecting your Concurrence with us, and the same Easiness of admitting your Harangues and Disputations amongst us, which you have

' have heretofore tasted at our Hands, and how we
 ' are become less friendly than we were? I have this
 ' to say, There is some Alteration in the Condition
 ' of Affairs: So long as we needed the Assistance
 ' of your Countrymen in the Field, we might have
 ' Occasion to give you Meetings at *Derby-House*,
 ' and now and then in the *Painted-Chamber*, it be-
 ' ing likely that the Kingdom of *Scotland* might
 ' then have a Fellow-feeling with us for the
 ' Wholesomeness or Perniciousness of your Coun-
 ' sels; whereas now since we are able, by God's
 ' Blessing, to protect ourselves, we may surely, with
 ' his holy Direction, be sufficient to teach ourselves
 ' how to go about our own Business, at least with-
 ' out your tutoring, who have nothing in your
 ' Consideration to look upon, but either your par-
 ' ticular Advantage, or that of the Kingdom whence
 ' you are. And as there is some Alteration in Af-
 ' fairs, so there is very much in Persons, I mean
 ' in yourselves, unless, being indeed the same at
 ' first which now we find you, you only wanted an
 ' Opportunity to appear; but, whether you be
 ' changed or discovered, what *Englishman* soever shall
 ' peruse the Papers that you have shot into both
 ' Houses of Parliament, especially into the House
 ' of Commons, these two last Years, but would as
 ' lieve take Advice from the King as from you?
 ' And if a Stranger should read them, he would
 ' little suspect the Writers for Friends or Coun-
 ' sellors, but for Pleaders, for Expostulators, for
 ' Seekers of a Quarrel; and that (which is the
 ' most bitter Weed in the Pot) in the Behalf, not
 ' so much of them who did employ you, as of him
 ' against whom you were employed, and against
 ' whom, if you were *Scotsmen*, Nature would teach
 ' you to employ yourselves.

' By this Time I hope you see we have greater
 ' Cause to repent that we have kept such Thorns
 ' thus long in our Sides, than to return with the
 ' Dog to the same Vomit, and with the lazy Sow,
 ' scarce cleansed of her former Wallowing, to be-
 ' mire ourselves again. I bestow a little the more

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

‘ Ink upon this Point, because I would prevent
 ‘ like Claim hereafter, and have it left to the Li-
 ‘ berty of this Nation, next Time they shall be in-
 ‘ vaded or oppressed, though they did once call in
 ‘ their Brethren of *Scotland* to their Aid, whether
 ‘ they will do so any more or no.

‘ Having gone through your five Arguments, at
 ‘ the End of your dozen Commandments, (so I call
 ‘ Desires that must not be slighted on Pain of in-
 ‘ curring the Guilt of violating Engagements, and
 ‘ of such Dangers as may ensue thereupon) I ob-
 ‘ serve one Engine you use, whereon you lay more
 ‘ Weight than upon all you say beside; it begins
 ‘ with a Flourish of Oratory, bespeaking a fair
 ‘ Interpretation of your Meaning, though your
 ‘ Motion be to take the Right Eye out of every one
 ‘ of our Heads; then you think to make your De-
 ‘ sires legitimate with fathering them upon a King-
 ‘ dom and put us in Mind how well that King-
 ‘ dom hath deserved to reign over this: For to the
 ‘ offering of Desires, as Desires, there needs no
 ‘ Merit, sure; but since your Opinion (that the
 ‘ Advantages of Honour lie all on that Side, and that
 ‘ Obligations of this Sort have not been as reciproc-
 ‘ al between both Nations, as those of Leagues
 ‘ and Treaties) will force my Pen upon this Sub-
 ‘ ject, I shall let you know that somewhat may be
 ‘ said, when Modesty gives Leave on this Side too;
 ‘ and yet all the Kindnesses we have received from
 ‘ *Scotland* shall, by my Consent, not only be paid
 ‘ for, but acknowledged; and I can be content to
 ‘ believe that our Neighbours did not know how
 ‘ ill we were, till we were almost past Cure, and
 ‘ therefore came slowly to us: That they did not
 ‘ know how well we were in a Year after we had
 ‘ nothing for them to do, and therefore went slowly
 ‘ from us. Only I would have it confessed, that
 ‘ the Fire we talk of was of your Countrymen’s
 ‘ kindling; began to burn at your House, to be
 ‘ quenched at ours, and by our Hands.

‘ But

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

March.

' But admit this Nation had been merely passive
 ' in this War, and did owe their Deliverance out
 ' of the King's Talons wholly to the Scots Nation;
 ' if the Rescuer become a Ravisher, if they have
 ' protected their own Prey, they have merited only
 ' from themselves, and have their Reward in their
 ' Hands. What have we gotten by the Bargain?
 ' What have we saved? What have we not lost?
 ' For if once you come to fetch away my Liberty
 ' from me, I shall not ask you what other Thing
 ' you will leave me; and the Liberty of a People,
 ' governed by Laws, consists in living under such
 ' Laws as themselves, or those whom they depute
 ' for that Purpose, shall make Choice of. To give
 ' out Orders is the Part of a Commander; to give
 ' Laws, of a Conqueror; although our *Norman*
 ' did not think fit so to exercise his Right of Con-
 ' quest: Nay, our Condition would be lower and
 ' more contemptible, if we should suffer you to
 ' have your Will of us in this Particular, than if
 ' we had let the King have his: For,

First, ' A King is but one Master, and there-
 ' fore likely to sit lighter upon our Shoulders than
 ' a whole Kingdom; and if he should grow so
 ' heavy as cannot well be borne, he may be sooner
 ' gotten off than they. You shall see a Monsieur's
 ' Horse go very proudly under a single Man, but
 ' to be *charge en Croupe*, is that which Nature
 ' made a Mule for, if Nature made a Mule at all.

Secondly, ' The King never pretended to the
 ' framing and imposing of Laws upon us as you
 ' do; he would have been content with such a ne-
 ' gative Voice therein, as we allow you in the
 ' making of our Peace with him. Did we fight,
 ' rather than afford him so much, though seeming-
 ' ly derived unto him from his Predecessors; and
 ' shall we tamely give you more? give you
 ' that which your Ancestors never yet durst ask of
 ' ours?

Thirdly, ' It had been far more tolerable for the
 ' King, than for any foreign Nation, to have a

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

Share in the making of our Laws, because he was likely to partake, and that largely, in the Benefit of them, if good; in the Inconveniencies, if bad; which Strangers are not: Nay, contrarily, it is Matter of Envy and Jealousy, betwixt Neighbours to see each other in a flourishing Estate: So as the proper End of Laws being to advance the People for whom they are made, in Wealth and Strength, to the uttermost, they are the most incompetent Judges of those Laws in the World whose Interest it is to hinder that People from growing extremely rich or strong.

But what hath been already said, and by a Word or two of Close, it will, I hope, appear, that the Claim you make to the voting with us in the Matter of our Laws and the Conditions of our Peace, as a Thing whereunto we should be obliged by Agreement, is,

1. Mistaken in Matter of Fact; there being no such Engagement on either Side.
2. Unreasonable; for the Considerations above-mentioned, and for being destructive to the very Principles of Property.
3. Unequal (notwithstanding the Reciproca-tion) more than *Cyrus's* Childish Judgment was, in making the little Boy change Coats with the great one, because his was long and the other's short; for our Coats are not only longer than yours, but as fit for us that do wear them, as for you that would.
4. Unusual; there being no Precedent for it that I could ever read or hear of; and yet there have been Leagues betwixt States of a stricter Union than this betwixt us, as offensive and defensive, ours only defensive.
5. Unsafe; for the keeping up of Hedges, Boundaries, and Distinctions, (I mean real and jurisdictional ones, not personal and titular) is a surer Way to preserve Peace among Neighbours, than the throwing all open. And if every Man be not admitted wise enough to do his own Business, whoever hath the longest Sword will quickly

ly be the wisest Man, and disinherit all his Neighbours for Fools.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

6. Impossible to be made Good to you, if it had been agreed; for the Parliament itself, from whom you claim, hath not, in my humble Opinion, Authority enough to erect another Authority equal to itself.

March.

As for your Exhortations to Piety and Loyalty, wherewith you conclude: When you have a Mind to offer Sacrifice to your God, and Tribute to your Emperor, (since the one will not be mocked, and the other should not) you may do well to do it of your own; and to remember that the late unnatural War, with all the Calamities that have ensued thereon, took its Rise from unnatural Encroachments upon the several Rights and Liberties of two Nations, resolved, it seems, to hold their own with the Hazard of a War, and all the Calamities that can ensue thereon.

HENRY MARTEN.

March 8. More Letters and Papers came from the Earl of Nottingham and the other English Commissioners in Scotland; which were as follows:

To the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, Feb. 19, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last to your Lordship, the Committee of Estates here did appoint a Committee to hear us, and to receive such Papers as we should deliver them; whereupon we met Yesterday; and delivered to them the Papers, whereof the inclosed are Copies. We shall attend upon their Answers, and, as there shall be Occasion, you shall have a further Account from,

More Letters from the English Commissioners residing at Edinburgh, with additional Instructions to them from the Parliament.

Your Lordships most faithful

and humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

March.

A COPY of the ORDER of the Committee of Estates
of Scotland.

Edinburgh, Feb. 23, 1647.

‘ THE Committee of Estates give Commis-
 ‘ sion to the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of
 ‘ *Lauderdale*, the Earl of *Lanerk*, the Lord *Lee*, Sir
 ‘ *Charles Erskine*, *Archibald Sydeserf*, and *Hugh Ken-*
 ‘ *nedy*, or any four of them, there being one of
 ‘ each Estate, to hear the Commissioners of both
 ‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England*, and to re-
 ‘ ceive any Papers from them, and to report the
 ‘ same to the Committee.’

ARCH. PRIMROSE.

COPY of a SECOND PAPER, delivered by the Com-
 ‘ missioners of *England*, concerning the Preservation
 ‘ of the Union.

Edinburgh, Feb. 28, 1647.

‘ WHEREAS your Lordships are now ap-
 ‘ pointed by the Right Honourable the Com-
 ‘ mittee of Estates to receive our Addresses to
 ‘ them, we the Commissioners of the Parliament
 ‘ of *England*, according to our Paper of the 15th,
 ‘ and our Letter to the Lord Chancellor of the
 ‘ twenty-second, of this present *February*, do again
 ‘ expreis and declare unto your Lordships, in the
 ‘ Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *Eng-*
 ‘ *land*, their unfeigned Desire to preserve and
 ‘ maintain a good Correspondency and perpetual
 ‘ brotherly Agreement betwixt the Parliament and
 ‘ Kingdom of *England* and the Parliament and
 ‘ Kingdom of *Scotland*; and now again we de-
 ‘ sire, that the Right Honourable the Committee of
 ‘ Estates would not entertain any Misapprehen-
 ‘ sions of the Proceedings of the Parliament of
 ‘ *England*; or, if there be any such, that they
 ‘ would be pleased to make them known to us who
 ‘ are commanded to declare unto the Parliament,
 ‘ Convention, and Committee of Estates of this
 ‘ Kingdom the Sincerity of the Intentions of both

‘ H use

‘ Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to remove
 ‘ whatever of that Kind may have arisen in, or been
 ‘ made upon, their Brethren of *Scotland*; and they
 ‘ are resolved to do whatever is just and honourable
 ‘ for the Satisfaction of this Kingdom.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England.*

JO. SQUIBB.

COPY of the PAPER concerning the Payment of the
 100,000 l. due to the Kingdom of Scotland.

Edinburgh, Feb. 28, 1647.

‘ WE the Commissioners of the Parliament of
 ‘ *England* are commanded by them to make
 ‘ known unto the Right Honourable the Commit-
 ‘ tee of Estates, Convention of Estates, or Parlia-
 ‘ ment of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that they have
 ‘ taken into serious Consideration the Payment of
 ‘ the 100,000 l. which was due unto our Brethren
 ‘ of *Scotland* about the third of this Instant *February*,
 ‘ and however they could not get the Money ready
 ‘ at that Day, yet they have taken such a Course
 ‘ as will be effectual to bring in speedily what Money
 ‘ is not already brought in, Copies of which Reso-
 ‘ lutions we do, for better Satisfaction, herewith
 ‘ deliver to your Lordships; and for such Part of
 ‘ the said Sum as was not paid at the aforesaid
 ‘ Time, both houses will allow after the Rate of 8/
 ‘ per Cent. per Annum, for Forbearance, for so much
 ‘ as shall be behind, until the whole be paid, which
 ‘ we are confident will be very speedily.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England.*

JO. SQUIB.

Next follow Copies of the Orders of both
 Houses relating to the Arrears due to the *Scots*;
 but these are already given in our sixteenth Volume,
 p. 503.

COPY

An. 23 Car. 1. COPY of a PAPER concerning the Scots Army in
1647. Ireland.

March.

Edinburgh, Feb. 28, 1647.

WE the Commissioners of the Parliament of
England have it in Charge to make known
unto the Right Honourable the Parliament, Con-
vention, or Committee of Estates of the Kingdom
of Scotland, that however the great Troubles,
wherewith it hath pleased God to exercise the
Kingdom of England, and their great Necessities
and Occasions for Money incident thereunto,
have hitherto disenabled them to make those Pro-
visions for the Scots Army in Ireland that they in-
tended and desired, yet they are fully resolved to
give them all the Satisfaction that lies in their
Power; and therefore we are commanded, in the
Name of both Houses, to offer unto the Parlia-
ment, Convention, or Committee of Estates of
the Kingdom of Scotland, that both Houses of the
Parliament of England will, if it be desired, send
Commissioners into Ulster, in the Kingdom of
Ireland, to state the Accounts of the said Army;
or, if your Lordships shall rather desire to agree by
Way of a general Estimate of the whole, they
will consent to that Way; and when the Sum
shall be mutually agreed on, both Houses of the
Parliament of England will endeavour, to the ut-
most of their Power and Ability, to to give that
Army all just Satisfaction.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Par-
liament of England.

JO. SQUIBB.

The same Day, March 8, a Petition from the
Earls of Lincoln, Suffolk, and Middlesex; the Lords
Berkeley, Hunsdon, and Maynard, was presented to
the House of Lords, setting forth, That, by an
Order of the 11th of February, Counsel had been
assigne^d them, and a short Day appointed for them
to answer an Impeachment brought up against
them by the House Commons, who had taken
some Months to prepare it; and that that Day had
been

been enlarged unto the 8th of this Month ; but that three of their Counsel, viz. Mr. Hale, Mr. Prynne, and Mr. Newdigate, a few Days after such Assignment, had set out on several Circuits ; and the rest of the Counsel in Town desiring the joint Advice of the others in a Case of so great Consequence, they were thereby deprived of the Benefit of the Assignment made them ; and therefore prayed their Lordships that the Time for putting in their Answer might be enlarged till some convenient Time after the said Counsel's Return.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

After reading this Petition the House of Lords ordered, that the above Peers should be allowed till the 12th of *April* to put in their Answers to their respective Charges.

About this Time both Houses passed an Ordinance for settling 2500*l.* a Year out of the Earl of *Worcester's* Estate, on Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*: They also appointed *Henry* Earl of *Kent*, *William* Lord *Grey of Werke*, *Sir Thomas* *Widdrington*, and *Bulstrode* *Whitlocke*, Esq; Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England*; and agreed to the following additional Instructions to be sent to their Commissioners residing at *Edinburgh* (a):

‘ YOU, or any two of you, are to represent
 ‘ unto the Parliament of *Scotland*, the Con-
 ‘ vention or Committee of Estates, or Committees,
 ‘ or other Persons, whom they shall appoint to
 ‘ debate with you, That when the Commissioners
 ‘ had had a Conference, in the *Painted-Chamber*,
 ‘ with a Committee of both Houses, concerning
 ‘ the Interest of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in the
 ‘ disposing of the Person of the King, in *England*;
 ‘ and had protested against any Report to be made
 ‘ thereof unto the Houses, from the said Commit-
 ‘ tee, until they should send the same in Writing;
 ‘ they did, in the mean Time, cause the same to
 ‘ be printed: And when it was discovered and the
 ‘ Printer questioned, he produced a Warrant for
 ‘ the

(a) See our Fifteenth Volume, p. 100. et seq.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
March.

the same under the Hand of the Lord-Chancellor
of *Scotland*: And, when that was suppressed, they
again caused it to be printed, bearing in the Title,
That it was printed at *Edinburgh*; when (be-
sides that it was published wet from the Press)
there was not Time, by a continual Post, to have
sent it to *Edinburgh*, and bring it back: And, to-
gether with those Papers, was printed a Speech of
the Lord-Chancellor's, made to the King at
Newcastle; wherein he declares a Dislike of the
said Propositions, although the same were before
agreed upon by both Kingdoms: And they have,
from Time to Time, printed here such of their
Transactions with the Houses as they pleased,
without consulting the Houses therein, to the
Prejudice of the Parliament, and misleading the
People from the Interest of this Kingdom: And
when the House of Commons had made Answer
to those Papers, and had ordered the same to be
sent to the said Commissioners, with a Letter from
their Speaker; the which he accordingly did, by
Mr. *Cole* his Servant; they refused to accept it;
but returned it in another Cover, by the same
Messenger; notwithstanding they had formerly
received Letters, upon other Occasions, from the
Speaker of the House of Commons alone, and
had returned Answers unto them.

You, or any two of you, shall also inform the
Parliament of *Scotland*, the Convention or Com-
mittee of Estates, or any other Committee, or
Persons, as abovesaid, That the said Commis-
sioners have, from Time to Time, made Appli-
cation to the City of *London*, in their Common
Council, without the Leave of the Houses of Par-
liament then sitting, as if the said City had been
a free State: That when the Parliament, out of
their great Desire to settle an happy Peace, had
prepared Propositions to be sent to the King; and
had divers Times sent to the said Commissioners of
Scotland, that if they had any Thing to be sent on
the Part of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that they
might be sent, together with the Propositions; and
had

had put four of the said Propositions into Bills, to be passed by the King, as a Security to the Kingdom, while they treated with him upon the rest; the said Commissioners did send to the Houses, and after publish in Print, a Declaration against those Propositions; and also protested against those Bills; thereby assuming and exercising a negative Voice against the legislative Power of this Kingdom.

[An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
March.]

All which Miscarriages are against the Law of Nations, and a just Forfeiture of all Right and Privileges of public Persons and Ministers; of which the Parliament was, and is, deeply sensible; though, out of their great Desire to avoid all Occasion of Misunderstanding, and to continue the brotherly Union of both Kingdoms, they have with Patience borne and suffered the Continuance of their Commissioners here, till themselves took Leave.

March 13. This Day more Letters and Papers came to the House of Lords from their Commissioners in Scotland.

For the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, March 7, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

THE Parliament of Scotland did meet on Thursday last the 2d of this Month. They have ever since, as we hear, been upon the questioned Elections of their Members; yet we did, upon Saturday last, write a Letter to the President, whereof the inclosed is a Copy; but we do not hear of any Resolution taken upon it.

My Lord, we hold it our Duty to acquaint your Lordship, that the Liberty which is taken to print the Diurnals of all Things that pass concerning our Transactions here, is a Prejudice to your Service. Our Instructions were in a printed Diurnal in *Edinburgh* the Day before Mr. *Ashurst* and

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

and Colonel *Birch* came hither; and since that, especially this last Week, there have been very gross Mistakes, as written from us, which tend to our Dishonour; and if what we shall send to you, or your Commands to us, should thus be made public every Week, it may be very much to your Disservice.

There is likewise another Thing wherewith we hold ourselves obliged to acquaint your Lordships: We hear of many great *English* Delinquents that do resort to this Kingdom, and great Numbers of Soldiers. We are informed that about 200 Horse came into *Scotland* by the Way of *Carlisle*, with their Arms and Colours; which gave not only the Country, but, as we hear, the Army also, a very great Alarm. They give out that they are of those that were disbanded at *Worcester*, but supposed to be of the King's Party.

My Lord, we shall not take upon us to prescribe what is to be done in these Cases; we leave that to your Wisdoms, and whatsoever your Lordships shall resolve and command, shall be carefully observed by,

My Lord,

*Your Lordship's most faithful
and humble Servants,*

NOTTINGHAM,
STAMFORD.

The LETTER inclosed in the foregoing.

*For the Right Hon. the Earl of LOUDON, Lord
High Chancellor of Scotland, and President of the
Parliament.*

Edinburgh, March 4, 1647.

My Lord,

WE have already made known unto the Right Honourable the Committee of the Estates of this Kingdom, that we were sent by both Houses of the Parliament of *England* unto the

the Parliament, Convention or Committee of Estates of this Kingdom of *Scotland*, to continue and preserve a good Correspondence and brotherly Agreement betwixt both Kingdoms; in order whereunto we have already given the Committee of Estates our Letters of Credence, and several other Letters and Papers; which if they be regularly laid, according to your Form of Proceedings, before the Right Honourable the Parliament of *Scotland*, now sitting, we shall wait for their Resolutions thereupon; but if they be not, we desire your Lordship to move the Parliament that they would be pleased to direct the Way of our Addresses to them, wherein you will do a Favour unto,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
March.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM.

ROB. GOODWYN.

WM. ASHURST.

JOHN BIRCH.

In Consequence of this Letter the Parliament of *Scotland* desired the Lord Chancellor to acquaint the *English* Commissioners, that they had appointed some of every Estate to be a Committee for taking their Papers and Missives into Consideration, and to whom they were to make their Addresses.

March 15. The Parliament, on the Receipt of the foregoing Papers from their Commissioners in *Scotland*, ordered some fresh Instructions to be drawn up and sent to them to act by; a Copy of which followeth *in hæc Verba*:

INSTRUCTIONS for the Commissioners from the Parliament of England, residing with the Parliament of Scotland.

I. YOU are to make known to the Parliament of *Scotland*, the Convention, or Committee of Estates, or any other Committee that shall be appointed to debate with you, what the

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

March.

the Houses of Parliament know concerning the Troop of Horse of Capt. *Wogan*, and the Manner and Pretences of their Passage into *Scotland*; the State of which Business, as far as the Houses are informed thereof, is expressed in a Letter from the General to the Committee at *Derby-House* concerning the same; of which you have herewith a Copy.

II. You are to assure the Parliament of *Scotland*, Convention, or Committee of Estates, or any other Committee as above-said, that the March of the said Troop of Capt. *Wogan*, in a military Posture or otherwise, out of this Kingdom into *Scotland*, or any other Forces, if any such Thing be, is altogether without the Allowance, Order, or Privity of the Parliament of *England*; and therefore you are, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to demand of the Parliament of *Scotland*, that the said Capt. *Wogan* and his Officers, that are *Englishmen*, and also the *English* Officers of any other Forces that may be past over out of this Kingdom into *Scotland*, as also such Officers and Reformadoes now in *Scotland*, as you shall find to have any Time served the King against the Parliament; may be all forthwith apprehended, secured, and delivered over to you, to be sent Prisoners into *England*; and that all the private Soldiers may be dismounted, dispersed, and sent home; and the Horse and Arms of the said Capt. *Wogan*, and the Officers and Soldiers aforesaid, you shall cause to be sent into *England* for the Service of the Parliament.

III. You are to take Care that the said Persons, being secured, may be sent by Sea into *England*; and, for that Purpose, you are to hire a Ship there and send them thence to *Newcastle* by Sea.

IV. You are to make the like Demands of any other Persons, Horses, and Arms of any other Forces that shall, at any Time, come into *Scotland* in a military Posture, during the Time of your Employment there.

A LETTER from both Houses to their Commissioners in Scotland, sent with the foregoing Instructions.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Houses of Parliament having received Information concerning a Troop of Horse under the Command of one Capt. *Wogan*, and some other discontented and disaffected Persons, who, in a military Posture, with Officers and Colours, have lately marched out of this Kingdom into *Scotland*, have commanded us to acquaint you with so much as they are informed concerning that Business, and to send you some Instructions for proceeding about the same. The State of the Business concerning Capt. *Wogan's* Troop, with the Manner and Pretexes of his passing into *Scotland*, you will understand by a Letter from the General about it, whereof we here send you a Copy; for any other Forces that may be gone into *Scotland*, we do not yet understand in particular what they are; but whatever they be, you will see, by the Instructions herewith sent, how you are to proceed concerning them. Of your Proceeding whereupon, as also what Answer you receive from the Parliament of *Scotland* or their Commissioners therein, you are to return a speedy Account.

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

MANCHESTER,

Speaker of the House of Peers.

WILL. LENTHALL,

Speaker of the House of Commons.

The GENERAL'S LETTER above referred to.

Queen-Street, March 11, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THERE is one Capt. *Wogan*, heretofore in the Parliament's Service under my Command, who, six Months ago, by Order from the Parliament,

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

Parliament, received three Months Arrears for himself and his Troop, in order to their disbanding; but afterwards, (the Houses designing at that Time some Forces to be sent over into *Ireland*) upon his earnest Importunity, he had permission from me to keep together such of his Men as he had left undispersed, and to list a full Troop, in order to that Service; upon which Permission, in Expectation of Employment that Way, he and his Men have ever since taken free Quarter upon the Country in *Worcestershire*, and thereabouts, and have listed many new Men, of which divers (as is credibly informed) are Reformadoes that have served the King; and so increased his Troop to the Number of one hundred or more of disorderly Persons, who have much abused and oppressed the Country; but the House, having since then resolved to disband all the supernumary Forces in this Kingdom, and not to send any of them for the present into *Ireland*; and having appointed such as were entertained since the 6th of *August* last to be immediately disbanded without further Pay, the said Captain and his Men falling within that Compass, have, according to the Resolutions of the Parliament, had several positive Order from myself forthwith to disband and disperse; notwithstanding which they have, under divers Pretences, for some Time delayed, and at last refused, to disband according to the said Orders, continuing together in an hostile Manner, to the Oppression and Terror of the People; till at last, fearing the Rising of the Country upon them, or the coming of other Forces to disperse them, the said Captain *Wogan*, as I am informed, having forged an Order, and counterfeited my Hand to it, upon his Marching to *Kendal* in *Westmoreland*, went with his Troop, by long Marches, thitherwards; and, under Pretext of that counterfeit Order, passed freely unto the Northern Borders; he is thence, as I understand, gone over with his Troop into *Scotland*. Thus much I thought it my Duty to in-

form

form your Lordships, and to assure you that he had no Order at all from me for his marching Northwards, or any other Way; but that which he produced for his Passage was wholly counterfeit. I remain,

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

FAIRFAX. (a)

An Ordinance for raising 60,000*l.* a Month for the Support of the Army under *Thomas Lord Fairfax* was passed this Day; as also another for better securing the Payment of 8000*l.* a Year to the Prince Elector, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, who had now resided in *England* some Years; a former Ordinance for that Purpose having been ineffectual.

Nothing but private Business engaging the House of Lords now for some Days, we pass on to *March 21*, when more Letters and Papers from the *Scots Commissioners* arrived, which were presented and read.

To the Right Honourable *EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER*, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, March 14, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

WE received several Informations of some Designs on Foot for the surprizing of *Berwick*, which occasioned us, as we conceived was best for your Service, to write a Letter to that Town. This Day we received a Letter from the

VOL. XVII. F Mayor

(a) About this Time died *Ferdinando Lord Fairfax*, Baron of *Cameron* in *Scotland*, and Knight of the Shire for the County of *York*. In the *Commons Journals* of the 16th of this Month we find the following Entry:

Ordered, 'That the now Lord *Fairfax*, General, shall have the Place of Steward of the Honour of *Pontefract*, and Keeper of *Pontefract* Castle, Park, and Apurtenances, and be *Custos Rotulorum* for the County of *York*, in the like Manner as his Father, lately deceased, formerly had.'

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

' Mayor and Aldermen about the same Business, &
 ' Copy whereof, with a Letter from the Commis-
 ' sioners here and ourselves, we sent to the Parlia-
 ' ment of *Scotland*, from whom we have yet receiv-
 ' ed no Answer; the Copies of the Particulars we
 ' have inclosed sent your Lordship; all which we
 ' submit to your Judgment, and shall ever remain,

My Lord,

Your most faithful and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM.
STAMFORD.

To the Worshipful the Mayor of the Town of *Berwick*,
 to Sir WILLIAM SELBY, and to Mr. SLIGH, one
 of the Aldermen of *Berwick*.

Edinburgh, March 12, 1647.

Gentlemen,

' WE have received certain Information of the
 ' late Meetings together of many great De-
 ' linquents in the North of *England*, who, we have
 ' good Reason to believe, are projecting Mischiefs;
 ' and none more probable at this Time than some
 ' Enterprizes to interrupt the Union and Brotherly
 ' Agreement which we hope will ever be betwixt
 ' these Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; there-
 ' fore, lest they should have some Designs, in order
 ' thereunto, to surprize your Town of *Berwick*,
 ' which, by the Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms,
 ' which we know the Parliament of *England* is
 ' fully resolved to keep inviolable on their Parts, is
 ' to continue dismantled, and no Forces or Garri-
 ' son to be put into it; we do earnestly intreat you
 ' to give a strict Charge to the Watch of your
 ' Town, nor to permit any Soldiers, or any that
 ' have been in Arms against the Parliament in
 ' this War, to come into your Town of *Berwick*
 ' for a Time, until Things, by the Blessing of God,
 ' be better settled; and that you would have a
 ' special Care of it at the Time of this Horse-Race
 ' near you; and that, for a while, you would
 ' preven

to prevent the like Meetings. All which, knowing
to your Affection to the Parliament, we shall not
to need to press further, only subscribe,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

March.

Your very loving Friends,

NOTTINGHAM,	BRYAN STAPYLTON,
STAMFORD,	JOHN BIRCH,
ROBT. GOODWYN,	WM. ASHURST.

*To the Right Honourable the Commissioners of the
Parliament of England now in Scotland.*

Berwick, March 12, 1647.

Right Honourable,

to SINCE your Lordships departed hence we are
to credibly informed that some Forces intend
to surprize this Place To-morrow; and the rather
to increased our Fears, for that we had certain In-
to telligence from *Newcastle*, that certain Cavaliers
to should report, That they would make their
to Swords play at *Berwick*; and perceiving divers
to come this Day, making their Pretence to see the
to Horse-Course intended in our Bounds To-mor-
to row, we made Proclamation for Discharge of that
to Course; and accordingly do resolve to stand up-
to on it, and have appointed Watchmen for that
to Purpose. Truly the Reports are such, both from
to *England* and *Scotland*, as give just Occasion of our
to Jealousies, as we can make appear, if Occasion
to require, by sufficient Testimony; and therefore
to thought fit to send this Bearer on Purpose to ac-
to quaint your Honours herewith, humbly craving
to your good Advice in this our so great Concern;
to which, God assisting, we shall endeavour to
to observe; referring the same to your good Con-
to siderations, we take Leave, and rest,

Your Honours most humble Servants,

BENJ. CLARKE, <i>Mayor</i> ,	ANDREW CRISPE,
JOHN SLIGH,	THO. WATSON,
ROBT. SCOTT,	JOHN FORESIDE,
ELIAS PRATT,	STEPHEN JACKSON.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

March.

To the Right Worshipful the Mayor of the Town of
Berwick, to Sir WILLIAM SELBY, and to Mr.
SLIGH, one of the Aldermen of Berwick.

Edinburgh, March 14, 1647.

Gentlemen,

WE have received your Letter, whereby we
perceive your great Care to preserve your
Town of *Berwick* from the Surprize of the Ene-
mies to the Peace and Union of both Kingdoms,
for which we return you Thanks, and intreat
the Continuance of your Care; not doubting you
will be careful to keep within the Bounds of the
Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms, Copies where-
of we have here inclosed sent you, which is re-
commended to you by,

Gentlemen,

Your loving Friends,

NOTTINGHAM,
STAMFORD,
BRYAN STAPYLTON,

WM. ASHURST,
ROB. GOODWYN,
JOHN BIRCH.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of LOUDON,
Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, and President of
the Parliament.

Edinburgh, March 14, 1647.

My Lord,

THIS last Night we did receive a Letter from
the Town of *Berwick*, whereof the inclof-
ed is a Copy, with a further Assurance from the
Messenger that they had good Information,
from several Parts, of a real Design of the Malig-
nants to surprize the Town at this intended Horse-
Race; and that the Mayor and other the Magi-
strates of the Town, besides the forbidding of the
Horse-Race, have appointed a Watch of Towns-
men preventing such a Mischiefe. We thought
it our Parts speedily to acquaint your Lordships
with the Truth of this Business, to prevent all Mis-
reports and Mistakes that might happen upon it,
and

and intreat your Lordship to communicate the same to the Honourable the Parliament of Scotland; with this further, that however the Delinquents are very industrious to interrupt the happy Union betwixt the Kingdoms, as what stands most with their Interest, yet we doubt not but it will have this Effect to make them both more careful and diligent to continue and preserve it; and as both Houses of the Parliament of England are resolved to keep the Treaty concerning this Town, and all other Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms inviolable, so we have given such Directions to the Town of *Berwick* upon this Occasion, as may manifest the like Resolutions in,

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

March.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM,
STAMFORD,
BRYAN STAPYLTON,

WM. ASHURST,
ROB. GOODWYN,
JOHN BIRCH.

The same Day a Message was brought from the House of Commons by Mr. *Chaloner* and others, with Articles of Impeachment for High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, against Sir *John Gayre*, Knight, Alderman of *London*, *James Bunce*, *Thomas Adams*, and *John Langham*, Aldermen of the same: Who, in the Name of the House of Commons, and of all the Commons of *England*, did desire their Lordships to put the said Aldermen to their Answer; and that such Proceedings might be had thereupon as were agreeable to Justice: That the House of Commons were ready with their Evidence, and that the four impeached Aldermen were, by virtue of an Order from their House, committed Prisoners to the *Tower*.

Sir *John Gayre*,
and three more
Aldermen of
London, im-
peached of High
Treason.

March 23. A Complaint made to the Lords by two Judges, *Trevor* and *Pheasant*, that, in their last Circuit, coming to *Aylesbury* to keep the Assizes there,

AN. 23. CAR. I.
1647.

March.

there, they found no Sheriff to attend them: On which they read their Commissions and made Proclamation for the Sheriff to appear; and he not doing it, they fined him 500*l.* and adjourned the Assizes for a Week. That they understood the Sheriff had procured a Writing, under *Aylett's* Hand, the Judge of the Prerogative Court, which he takes Advantage of: That he had conformed so far as to do every thing but take the Oath of Sheriff; which, he said, in regard the last Votes of the Houses forbid any Addresses to the King, he conceives he cannot do; since that Oath requires that he shall reveal all such Secrets to the King, as concern his Crown and Dignity.—The Lords did no more in this Business, at this Time, than order *Dr. Aylett* to attend their House on the 27th, to which Time they adjourned; but we hear no more of it.

Thus much for the Transactions of the Year 1647.—

The *Journals* of the Lords now swell to a much greater Bulk than usual by the vast Number of Ordinances, entered at full Length, for taking off Sequestrations from Delinquents Estates, and granting a free Pardon to their Persons. These were done by particular Fines set, and paid in ready Money, according to the Value of their Estates; and were less or more as the Persons concerned had been in Arms against the Parliament, or had only fled to the Enemy's Quarters for Protection. However, many of these unhappy Sufferers were reduced to make an absolute Sale of Part of their Estates, to redeem the rest; by which Means several of them were irretrievably sunk from their Families, and are very sensibly felt at this Day by their Descendants. A List of the Names of all these Persons so amerced, throughout *England* and *Wales*, with their particular Fines, is collected from the *Journals* of both Houses, and may probably be added as an Appendix to some succeeding Volume.—But to proceed:

March

March 27. The House of Lords was addressed in another humble Petition from Sir *John Maynard*, Prisoner in the *Tower*; whereupon the Lords gave him more Time, to the 18th of *April* next, to put in his Answer to the Charge of the Commons against him,

An. 23 Car. I.
1643.
March.

Affairs growing now very critical in *Scotland*, a War seemed likely to break out between the two Nations. The following Letters and Papers were read in the House of Lords this Day and on the 3d of *April*.

For the Right Honourable EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, March 21, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

THE first Day the Parliament here did sit, after they sent us the Order wherein we were acknowledged Commissioners, was *Tuesday* the 14th of this Month; which Day we sent them the Business concerning *Berwick*, whereof we gave your Lordships an Account in our last Letter. The next Day we delivered them the Answer of both Houses to the *Scots* Commissioners Papers; and receiving your additional Instructions, with your late Declaration (a), Yesterday we have this Day sent a Paper to the Parliament concerning Captain *Wogan* and his Troop, a Copy whereof we have here inclosed; but judging it fit for your Service to let that Demand go alone, we referred the sending of the Declaration until To-morrow; when, if they sit, we intend, God willing, to deliver it; and so

F 4

soon

Letters and Papers from the Parliament's Commissioners in Scotland.

(a) The Declaration here mentioned was from both Houses, of the fourth of *March*, 1647, concerning the Papers of the *Scots* Commissioners, intituled, *The Answer of the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland to both Houses of Parliament, upon the new Propositions of Peace, and the four Bills to be sent to his Majesty*; and concerning the Proceedings of the said Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*. — Of this Declaration some Notice has been already taken at p. 59 in this Volume.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

April.

‘ soon as we shall receive Answers to any of these
 ‘ Things we have delivered in Pursuance of your
 ‘ Commands, your Lordship shall receive a speedy
 ‘ Account from us; who shall, in all Things, en-
 ‘ deavour to approve ourselves,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM,
 STAMFORD.

COPY of the PAPER given in to the Parliament
 of Scotland, concerning the Demand of Captain
 Wogan.

Edinburgb, March 21, 1647.

‘ **W**E the Commissioners of both Houses of the
 ‘ Parliament of *England*, are commanded to
 ‘ make known unto the Parliament of *Scotland*,
 ‘ that they have Notice from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,
 ‘ their General, that one Captain *Wogan*, an
 ‘ *Englishman*, and his Troop, who, being of the
 ‘ supernumerary Forces, was, by the Resolutions
 ‘ of both Houses of Parliament, and the Order of
 ‘ the General, to be disbanded; but he, refus-
 ‘ ing so to do, marched, by a counterfeit Pass,
 ‘ from the County of *Worcester*, in the Kingdom of
 ‘ *England*, into the North; and that from thence
 ‘ they are come, in a military Posture, with Arms
 ‘ and Colours, into the Kingdom of *Scotland*;
 ‘ which was altogether without the Allowance,
 ‘ Order, or Privity, of the Parliament of *England*:
 ‘ And they are likewise informed, that others, who
 ‘ are principal *English* Delinquents, and have been
 ‘ in Arms against the Parliament, do harbour in
 ‘ this Kingdom; all which is against the large
 ‘ Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms of *England* and
 ‘ *Scotland*, and the Act of Pacification and Obliv-
 ‘ ion, passed *Anno 17 Car. Regis.*

‘ The

The said Captain *Wogan* being seen at *Edin-*
burgh by several of our Servants Yesterday, and
 divers Days before, we do, in the Name of both
 Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand of
 the Parliament of *Scotland*, that the said Captain
Wogan, with his Officers and Soldiers that are
Englishmen, together with their Horses and Arms,
 be seized, secured, and delivered to us, to be dis-
 posed of as both Houses of the Parliament of
England have or shall appoint; and we cannot
 doubt but, upon Discovery of any other *English*
 Forces, or any *Englishmen* who have been Offi-
 cers or Reformadoes, and served the King against
 the Parliament, that shall be received or harbour-
 ed within this Kingdom, you will do the like
 Justice to the Kingdom of *England* upon our de-
 manding of them.

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 April.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

For the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHES-
 TER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tem-
 pore.

Edinburgh, March 28, 1648.

May it please your Lordship,

WE did Yesterday send to the Commissioners
 here a Paper, principally concerning
 Captain *Wogan*, whereof the inclosed is a Copy;
 and though we do expect a speedy Answer,
 we thought it our Duty to give your Lord-
 ship an Account of our Endeavours in pur-
 suance of your Commands; and, withall, to ac-
 quaint your Lordship, that there is a *Holland* Man
 of War come to *Leith* which carries 38 Guns,
 wherein came Sir *William Flemming*; and we are
 likewise informed that there is come a *French*
 Frigate, in which Sir *Thomas Glemham* is come
 hither; whereof, if we can get sufficient Testi-
 mony, notwithstanding we hear he has made his
 Composition, yet we shall, according to our In-
 structions, demand him; being resolved, by God's
 Assistance,

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

April.

Assistance, in this and all other Things we have
in Charge from your Lordships, to use our utmost
Endeavour to approve ourselves,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM.
STAMFORD.

COPY of the PAPER delivered in to the Parliament of
Scotland by the English Commissioners, pressing for
an Answer to former Papers.

Edinburgh, March 27, 1648.

WE have, by the Command, and in the
Name, of both Houses of the Parliament
of *England*, several Times, made known unto the
Parliament and Committee of Estates of the
Kingdom of *Scotland*, that we were sent hither
to keep a good Correspondence betwixt both
Kingdoms; and that it is the Resolution of
both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, on
their Part, to continue and preserve the Union
and brotherly Agreement betwixt them, and to
remove all Misapprehensions to the contrary,
if any such should be; and, in order thereunto,
have delivered to your Lordships several Papers:
But although we have been at *Edinburgh* ever
since the 8th of *February* last, yet we have not
received a particular Answer to any of them;
whereof we are, and both Houses of the Parlia-
ment of *England* have Reason to be, very sen-
sible. At this Time we being required to return
an Account to both Houses of the Parliament of
England, concerning the Business of Captain
Wogan and his Troop, must earnestly press your
Lordships to give us your Answer to our Paper
concerning him of the 21st of this Instant *March*;
wherein we do not doubt but your Lordships will
comply

comply with the Desires of both Houses; it being conformable to, and in Prosecution of, the large Treaty betwixt both Kingdoms, and the Act of Pacification and Oblivion passed by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

April.

By Command of the Commissioners from the Parliament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

A PAPER delivered in to the Parliament of Scotland, dated Edinburgh, March 31, 1648, concerning the former Demand of Capt. Wogan, and a further Demand of Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir Thomas Glemham.

WHEREAS both Kingdoms of England and Scotland have passed their public Faith in the Act of Pacification and Oblivion of 17 Caroli Regis, to concur in the repressing of those that shall rise in Arms, or make War in any of the Kingdoms of England, Scotland, or Ireland, without the Consent of the Parliament of that Kingdom to which they do belong; and that such shall be held, reputed, and deemed as Traitors to the Estates whereof they are Subjects: And that no Person, sentenced by the Parliament of either Nation as Incendiaries betwixt the Nations, shall have Shelter or Protection in any other of his Majesty's Dominions: And whereas, by the said Act, if any Englishman who hath committed Offences against that Kingdom shall remove into Scotland, he shall, at the Desire of the Parliament of England, be remanded to abide his Trial in that Kingdom where he committed the Offence: We having in Charge to demand all Englishmen that we shall discover to be in this Kingdom of Scotland, who have been in Arms against the Parliament and Kingdom of England; and being certainly informed that there are now many such Persons in this City of Edinburgh, (Incendiaries betwixt the Nations) and particularly Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir Thomas Glemham;

we

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

April.

we do therefore, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand that the said Sir *Philip Musgrave* and Sir *Thomas Glemham* be delivered to us, to be disposed of as both Houses of the Parliament of *England* have or shall appoint. Wherein, as also in the Business of Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, represented to your Lordships in our Papers of the 21st and 27th of this Instant *March*, who were in Arms in *Westmoreland* and *Cumberland*, and in some other Parts of the Kingdom of *England*, and afterwards in this Kingdom, without the Consent of the Parliament of *England*, (the public Faith of this Kingdom being so deeply engaged) we cannot doubt of a speedy and satisfactory Answer.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

April 12. The Speaker acquainted the House, that the six Lords, impeached by the House of Commons, had given in their Answers to their several and respective Charges, which they had sent by the Gentleman-Usher of the Black-Rod. The Lords ordered them to be received, but deferred the Reading of them to another Time,

April 13. A great Tumult, or rather an Insurrection, had happened in *London* a Day or two before, in which the Apprentices and others rose in great Numbers and did much Mischief: They beat up Drums upon the Water to invite the Seamen and Watermen to join them, to fight for *God and King Charles*. The whole City was in great Consternation, nor was the Parliament free from Fears; for Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, 'That it was no small Happiness to the Houses, that this Insurrection was, at length, well quieted; since, in those Times of Discontent and Distractedion, if it had not been so soon appeased and nipped in the Bud, it might have proved of most dangerous Consequence to all the Parliament's Party, and have occasioned a new War.'

The

The *Memorialist* here again adds another moral Reflection, *viz.* ‘ We may take Notice of the Uncertainty of worldly Affairs ; when the Parliament and their Army had subdued their common Enemy, then they quarrelled amongst themselves, the Army against the Parliament : And when they were pretty well pieced together again, then the Apprentices and others make an Insurrection against them both. Thus they were in continual Perplexities and Dangers.’

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
April.

The following Act of Common Council, as delivered to the House of Lords, this Day, by some Aldermen and others, gives a yet more description-
al Account of this last Tumult :

April 11, 1648.

‘ **A**T this Common Council Mr. Alderman
‘ *Fowke*, and Mr. Aldermen *Gibbs*, by the
‘ Direction of the Committee of the Militia of
‘ *London*, did make a large Relation of the great
‘ Multitude, Insurrection, and Mutiny which hap-
‘ pened in this City on the last Lord’s Day and
‘ *Monday* last, by many evil-disposed Persons ;
‘ which first began on the Lord’s Day in the After-
‘ noon, in the County of *Middlesex*, where they
‘ seized the Colours of one of the Trained-Bands
‘ of the said County, who were there employed for
‘ the suppressing of such Persons as did profane the
‘ Lord’s Day : And, being dispersed by some of the
‘ General’s Forces, did gather together within the
‘ City of *London* and Liberties thereof ; and, in a
‘ riotous Manner, did break open divers Houses,
‘ and Magazines of Arms and Ammunition, and
‘ took away Arms, Plate, Money, and other
‘ Things ; and did seize upon the Drums of the
‘ Trained Bands of this City ; which were beating
‘ to raise their Companies ; and armed themselves,
‘ and beat up Drums, and put themselves in a war-
‘ like Posture, and seized upon the Gates, Chains,
‘ and Watches of this City ; and then marched to
‘ the Lord Mayor’s House, and there assaulted the
‘ Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Committee of the Mili-

An. 24 Car. I.
1643.

April.

tia of *London*, and other Magistrates of the same; and did shoot into the Lord Mayor's House, beat back his Guards, killed one of them, wounded divers others, and seized and took away a Piece of Ordinance from thence, with which they did afterwards slay and wound divers Persons, and committed many other Outrages. All which Matters being largely debated, and many Particulars insisted upon, both for the Discovery and Punishment of the said Misdemeanors and Outrages, and also for the preventing of the like for the Time to come, it was at last concluded and agreed by this Common Council as followeth:

First, ' This Common Council do generally conceive that this City was in great Danger by reason of the said Outrages and Misdemeanors; and that if the same had not so timely been prevented and stayed, the whole City would have been exposed to the Fury and Rage of the said Malefactors.

' And this Common Council do declare, That the same Misdemeanor and Outrage was a horrid and detestable Act, tending to the Destruction of the City; that they do disavow the same, and with an utter Detestation to declare their Dislike thereof.

' And this Common Council do appoint the Committee of the Militia of *London* to make the same known to the Honourable Houses of Parliament: And also to make an humble Request unto them, That an Order may be issued forth from them to the several Ministers of this City, and the Places adjacent, that they may be directed to give public Thanks to Almighty God, the Author of this great and wonderful Deliverance from that imminent Danger wherein the City and Parts adjacent were involved.

' And further the said Committee are appointed by this Court to apply themselves to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, for the obtaining of a special Commission of *Oyer and Terminer*, for the trying and punishing all the Malefactors that had

' a Hand

An. 24. Car. 2.
1648.

April.

• a Hand in this detestable Action, according to
• the known Laws of this Land.

• And this Court, with thankful Hearts, do ac-
• knowledge the Instruments, under God, by which
• they obtained this Deliverance, to be by the Forces
• raised and continued by the Parliament, under
• the Command of his Excellency the Lord-Gener-
• al *Fairfax*: And to manifest the same,

• This Common Council do also order, That the
• said Committee of the Militia, in the Name of this
• City, as a Thing agreed upon by an unanimous
• Consent, shall return their hearty Thanks to his
• Excellency, for his speedy and seasonable Aid of-
• fered unto the City in this their great Strait and
• Danger.

• And this Court, with a general Consent, do
• well approve of the Endeavours of the said Com-
• mittee of the Militia of *London*, for the raising of
• the Forces of this City; and in their procuring of
• the said Aid and Help from his Excellency in this
• Extremity, and what else they have done for the
• appeasing and suppressing of the said Tumults.

• And this Court do give Thanks to the said
• Committee of the Militia, for their Care and
• Pains by them taken upon this sad Occasion;
• and they do appoint Mr. Alderman *Fowke* to de-
• clare the same, their Thanks, to such of the said
• Committee as are not of this Court.

• And this Court do also, with all Thankfulness,
• acknowledge the Pains and Care of the Right
• Honourable the Lord Mayor, and the Right
• Worshipful the Sheriffs of this City, therein.

• And this Court do generally declare, That it
• is the Duty of every Citizen of this City by him-
• self, and all that do belong unto him, or is un-
• der his Command, to be ready, upon all Occa-
• sions, to be aiding and assisting unto the Lord
• Mayor, and the rest of the Magistrates of this
• City, for the suppressing of all Tumults and Dis-
• orders within the same.

• And

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

April.

‘ And the several Persons now present at this
 ‘ Common Council, by the holding up of their
 ‘ Hands, have promised, That, for the Time to
 ‘ come, they will use their utmost Endeavours, and
 ‘ be ready upon all Occasions, to do the same.’

The next ensuing *Sunday* was appointed by the
 Lords as a Day of Thanksgiving for this Deliver-
 ance; and a Letter of Thanks was wrote to the
 General for his Care and Diligence in this Matter.

April 14. The Commons sent up to the Lords
 their Articles of Impeachment against Sir *John*
Gayre, Knt; which were read as follows :

ARTICLES of the Commons assembled in Parliament, in
 Maintenance of their Impeachment against Sir *John*
Gayre, Knight, Alderman of the City of London,
 whereby he stands charged of High Treason, and
 other high Crimes and Misdemeanors.

Articles of Im-
 peachment of
 High Treason
 against Sir *John*
Gayre.

‘ **T**H A T upon the 26th of *July* last past, and
 ‘ divers Days before and since, he the said
 ‘ *John Gayre,* being then Lord Mayor of *London,*
 ‘ at the *Guild-Hall,* and other Places within the
 ‘ said Cities of *London* and *Westminster,* and Coun-
 ‘ ties of *Middlesex* and *Surrey,* contrary to his
 ‘ Oath and Duty as Lord Mayor of *London,* and
 ‘ against his Allegiance, hath, together with *Thomas*
 ‘ *Adams, John Langham,* and *James Bunce,* Alder-
 ‘ men of *London;* *William Drake, Jeremiah Bains,*
 ‘ *John Milton, Thomas Papillion, Richard Rumney,*
 ‘ and *Richard Crook,* Citizens of *London;* and with
 ‘ Col. *Sydenham Pointz,* Col. *John Dalbier,*
 ‘ Col. *James Midhop,* Capt. *Robert Massey,* and
 ‘ other Reformado Officers and Soldiers, and
 ‘ other Persons, maliciously and traiterously plotted
 ‘ and endeavoured, with open Force and Violence,
 ‘ and with armed Power, to compel and enforce
 ‘ the Lords and Commons, then assembled in Par-
 ‘ liament at *Westminster,* to alter the Laws and
 ‘ Ordinances

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

April.

Ordinances by Parliament established for the Safety and Weal of the Realm; and likewise, maliciously and traiterously, to raise and levy War within the Places aforesaid, against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; and accordingly, at the Times and Places aforesaid, hath, with the Persons aforesaid, and others, maliciously and traiterously raised and levied War against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; and together with the Persons aforesaid, with open Force and Violence, and with armed Power, did, at the Times and Places aforesaid, maliciously compel and enforce the said Lords and Commons, in Parliament assembled, to alter, annul, and make void several Laws and Ordinances by Parliament established, and to make new Laws and Ordinances according to their own Will and Pleasure.

That the said Sir *John Gayre*, together with the said *John Langham*, *Thomas Adams*, *James Bunce*, *William Drake*, *Jeremiah Bains*, *John Milton*, *Thomas Papillion*, *Richard Rumney*, and *Richard Crook*, Citizens; together with Col. *Sydenham Pointz*, Col. *John Dalbier*, Col. *James Midhop*, Capt. *Robert Maffey*, and other Reformado Officers and Soldiers, and other Persons; which Reformadoes, by Ordinance of Parliament, the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, for their tumultuous Carriage towards the Parliament, were commanded to depart out of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and twenty Miles about the late Lines of Communication; and the Execution of the said Ordinance was committed to the said Sir *John Gayre*, *John Langham*, *Thomas Adams*, *James Bunce*, &c. the then Militia of the City of *London*, who were, by divers Orders of the House of Commons, put in Mind of their Duty, and required to put the said Ordinance duly in Execution, which they did not do; but did, at the Times and Places aforesaid, traiterously and seditiously procure, abet, maintain, and encourage the said Reforma-

Vol. XVII. G do

An. 24 Car. I.

1643.

April.

do Officers and Soldiers, and many Apprentices
of the City of London, and divers other Persons
ill-affected to the Proceedings of Parliament, by
open Force and Violence, and with armed Power,
to compel and enforce the Houses of Parliament
to revoke, annul, and make void an Ordinance
of Parliament, made and passed by the Lords and
Commons, now assembled in Parliament, the 23d
Day of July last; which was as follows:

*The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament,
taking into their serious Consideration the present
State and Condition of the Kingdom of England; and
particularly of the City of London, do ordain and
declare, and be it ordained and declared by Authority
of Parliament, That the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs
of London for the Time being, and Sir John Wol-
laston, Knight, Isaac Pennington, Thomas At-
kins, John Warner, James Bunce, John Fowke,
William Gibbs, John Kendrick, John Langham,
and Richard Chambers, Aldermen; Field-Marshal
Skippon, Randal Manwaring, Francis Peck, Sa-
muel Warner, James Russel, Nathanael Wright,
William Berkley, Alexander Normanton, Ste-
phen Estwick, Owen Rowe, Richard Turner,
senior, William Hobson, Richard Bateman, Ri-
chard Turner, junior, Robert Tichburn, Tempest
Milner, William Antrobus, Thomas Payer, se-
nior, Samuel Harfnet, Francis Allen, Colonel
Wilson, Colonel John Bellamy, and Alexander
Jones, Citizens; be, and are hereby constituted, a
Committee for the Militia of the City of London,
and the Liberties thereof, and all other Places
within the Lines of Communication and Weekly
Bills of Mortality; and any Nine or more of them
shall have Power, and are hereby authorized, to
assemble and call together all and singular Person
and Persons of the said City of London, and the
said Liberties thereof within the Lines of Commu-
cation and Weekly Bills of Mortality, that are
meet and fit for the Wars, and them to train and
exercise, and put in Readiness; and them, after
their*

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

April.

their Abilities and Faculties, well and sufficiently,
 from Time to Time, to cause it to be arrayed and
 weaponed; and to take Musters of them in Places
 most fit for that Purpose; and that they shall have
 Power to lead, conduct, and employ, the Persons
 aforesaid, so arrayed and weaponed, for the Sup-
 pression of all Rebellions, Insurrections, and Inva-
 sions that may happen within the City and Liberties
 thereof, or within the Lines of Communication and
 weekly Bills of Mortality: And likewise they have
 further Power and Authority to lead, conduct, and
 employ the Persons aforesaid, so arrayed and weapon-
 ed, as well within the said City, as within any other
 Part of this Realm of England or Dominion of
 Wales, for the Suppression of all Rebellions, Insur-
 rections, or Invasions that may happen, according as
 they shall, from Time to Time, receive Directions
 from the said Lords and Commons in Parliament as-
 sembled; and that the said Committee, or any Nine or
 more of them, shall have Power, and are hereby au-
 thorized, to constitute and make Colonels, Captains,
 and other Officers; and shall have Power to remove
 and displace Colonels, Captains, and other Officers,
 from Time to Time, as they, or any Nine or more of
 them as aforesaid, shall see Cause and think fit; and
 that the said Committee, or any Nine or more of them
 as aforesaid, shall have the same Power and Authori-
 ty, to all Intents and Purposes, and in the same Man-
 ner and Form as any Committee for the Militia of
 the City of London had the 20th of July 1647, by
 any Order or Ordinance of Parliament; and that all
 and every Person or Persons, who have heretofore
 acted and done, or shall hereafter act or do, any Act
 or Thing whatsoever by virtue of this or any former
 Ordinance or Ordinances of Parliament, concerning
 the said Militia, shall be saved harmless and indem-
 nified for and concerning the same by Authority of
 Parliament.

And it is hereby further ordained, That no Citi-
 zen of the City of London, nor any of the Forces

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

April.

‘ of the said City or Liberties thereof, shall be drawn
 ‘ forth, or compelled to go out of the said City or Li-
 ‘ berties thereof, for Military Service, without his or
 ‘ their free Consent.

‘ And it is, lastly, ordained and declared by the
 ‘ Authority aforesaid, That the Ordinances of Parlia-
 ‘ ment of the 4th of May, 1647, for the Militia of
 ‘ London, shall, from henceforth, cease and be deter-
 ‘ mined to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever; and
 ‘ this present Ordination is to continue during the
 ‘ Pleasure of both Houses of Parliament.

‘ And likewise, by such open Force and Vio-
 ‘ lence, and armed Power, to compel and enforce
 ‘ the said Lords and Commons, assembled in Par-
 ‘ liament, to revoke, annul, and make void a De-
 ‘ claration, made by the said Lords and Commons,
 ‘ the 24th of July last, which is as follows :

‘ The Lords and Commons having seen a printed
 ‘ Paper, intituled, A Petition to the Lord Mayor,
 ‘ Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London,
 ‘ in the Guildhall assembled, under the Names of
 ‘ divers Citizens, Commanders, Officers and Sol-
 ‘ diers of the Trained Bands, Auxiliaries, and
 ‘ other young Men and Apprentices; Sea-Com-
 ‘ manders, Scamen, and Watermen; together with
 ‘ a dangerous Engagement of the same Persons, by
 ‘ Oath and Vow, concerning the King’s present coming
 ‘ to the Parliament, upon Terms far different from
 ‘ those which both Houses, after mature Deliberation,
 ‘ have declared to be necessary for the Good and Safety
 ‘ of this Kingdom; casting Reflections both upon the
 ‘ Proceedings of Parliament and Army, and tend-
 ‘ ing to the embroiling the Kingdom in a new War:
 ‘ And the said Lords and Commons taking Notice,
 ‘ of great Endeavours used by divers ill-affected
 ‘ Persons, to procure Subscriptions thereunto, where-
 ‘ by well-meaning People may be misled, do there-
 ‘ fore declare, That whosoever, after Publication
 ‘ or Notice hereof, shall proceed in, or procure or set
 ‘ his Name to, or give Consent that his Name shall
 ‘ be set unto, or any Way engaged with, the said
 ‘ Engagement, shall be deemed and adjudged guilty
 ‘ of

of High Treason, and shall forfeit Life and Estate as
in Case of High Treason is accustomed.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

And further, by the said open Force and Violence, and with armed Power, to compel and enforce the said Lords and Commons, in Parliament assembled, to make and ordain an Ordinance of Parliament of the 26th of July, whereby they made the Ordinance of Parliament of the 4th of May, for and concerning the Militia of the City of London, formerly repealed, to be in full Force and Virtue, any thing in the Ordinance of the 23d of July to the contrary notwithstanding.

And the said Col. James Midhop, Capt. Robert Massey, and the said other Reformado Officers and Soldiers, Apprentices, and others the said ill-affected People, by the Procurement, Abetting, Maintenance, Encouragement, and Assistance of the said Sir John Gayre, Thomas Adams, John Langham, James Bunce, William Drake, Henry Bains, John Milton, Thomas Papillion, Richard Rumney, and Richard Crooke, Citizens, did accordingly, traiterously and maliciously, with open Force and Violence, and with armed Power, upon or about the 26th of July, compel and enforce the said Lords and Commons, in Parliament assembled within the City of Westminster, to repeal and make void the aforesaid Ordinance of the 23d of July; and also revoke, annul, and make void the aforesaid Declaration of the 24th of July; and to make again and pass the said Ordinance for the Militia of the 4th of May, formerly repealed.

And by the said open Force and Violence, and armed Power, and by the Procurement, Abetting, Maintenance, Encouraging, and Assistance as aforesaid, did, on or about the 26th of July, traiterously and maliciously compel and enforce the House of Commons to vote, That the King should forthwith come up to the City of London; which Procuring, Abetting, Maintaining, Encouraging, and actual Force as aforesaid, was procured and

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

April.

done to the Intent and Purpose to annul and
 make void severall Laws and Ordinances made by
 the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament
 for the Safety and Welfare of the People of this
 Realm, and to destroy and take away the just
 Power and Authority of the Parliament; and to
 the further Intent, that he the said Sir *John Gayre*,
 with others his said Confederates, might be the
 better enabled to carry on their traiterous Design
 of levying the said War against the King, Parlia-
 ment, and Kingdom.

That, in further Prosecution of his said traiterous
 levying the said War, and other his traiterous
 Plottings, Contrivances, and Abetting as aforesaid,
 he the said Sir *John Gayre*, together with the said
Thomas Adams, *John Langham*, *James Bunce*,
 Aldermen; *Denzill Hollis*, *Walter Long*, Esqrs;
 Sir *John Maynard*, Knight of the *Bath*, Col. *Sy-*
denham Pointz, *Jeremiah Bains*, *William Drake*,
Richard Rumney, and other Persons, caused many
 of the Reformado Officers and Soldiers, and
 many Regiments of other armed Men, to the
 Number of 10,000 armed Men, and upwards,
 upon or about the 30th of *July* last past, to be
 listèd and raised; and, being so listèd, armed, and
 raised, to be employed with Weapons of War,
 offensive and defensive, in a warlike Manner, to
 fight against the Army, under the Command of
 Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, who was, by Ordinance of
 Lords and Commons, assembled in Parliament,
 appointed to defend the Parliament and King-
 dom, and was then marching up to the City of
London to that Purpose: And the said Sir *John*
Gayre, and the said Reformado Officers and Sol-
 diers, and Persons aforesaid, with the said Regi-
 ment of armed Men and other Forces, at the
 Time aforesaid, did levy actual War within the
 Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, Counties of
Middlesex and *Surry*, against the King, Parlia-
 ment, and Kingdom.

By all which Means and Ways, he the said Sir
John Gayre hath, traiterously and maliciously,
 plotted,

‘ plotted, contrived, and actually levied War
 ‘ against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; and
 ‘ hath, traiterously and maliciously, plotted, con-
 ‘ trived, procured, and abetted the forcing of the
 ‘ said Houses of Parliament as aforesaid; which
 ‘ actually by him, and his Abetment and Procure-
 ‘ ment, hath been done accordingly: For all which
 ‘ they do impeach him of High Treason against
 ‘ the King, his Crown and Dignity.

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 April.

‘ And the said Commons, by Protestation, saving
 ‘ to themselves a Liberty of exhibiting, at any
 ‘ Times hereafter, any other Accusation or Im-
 ‘ peachment against the said Sir *John Gayre*; and
 ‘ also of replying to the Answers that the said Sir
 ‘ *John Gayre* shall make to his said Articles, or any
 ‘ of them, and of offering further Proof also of the
 ‘ Premises, or any of them, or any other Impeach-
 ‘ ment or Accusation that shall be, by them, as the
 ‘ Cause shall, according to the Course of Parlia-
 ‘ ment, require, do pray, that the said Sir *John*
 ‘ *Gayre* be put to answer all and every the Premises;
 ‘ and that such Proceedings, Examinations, Trial,
 ‘ and Judgment may be upon every of them had
 ‘ and used, as is agreeable to Law and Justice.’

Hereupon the Lords ordered, That Sir *John*
Gayre, Knight, now Prisoner in the *Tower of Lon-*
don, be brought to their Bar on *Wednesday* Morning
 next, to receive this Charge of High Treason. and
 other high Crimes and Misdemeanors brought up
 from the House of Commons against him; and this
 Order to be directed to the Lieutenant of the
Tower.

April, 17. This Day came another Packet of
 Letters from the Commissioners in *Scotland*; which
 brought no other Advice than that they had not yet
 got an Answer to the Papers they had delivered to
 the Parliament there, according to the Lord-Chan-
 cellor’s Promise of the 3d of this Month, but only
 the following Order:

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

April.

More Letters and
Papers from the
Parliament's
Commissioners
in Scotland.

At Edinburgh the 8th Day of April, the Year of
God 1648.

THE States of Parliament recommend to the Lord-Chancellor, President of the Parliament, to make known to the Commissioners from the Parliament of *England*, that the Opinion of the Committee for an Answer to be returned to the Letters and Papers, given in by them, was this Day, the last Day of the Week, presented and read in Parliament. But, according to the Order kept in this Parliament, the Answer is taken into the Consideration of the several Estates, till the Beginning of the next Week, at which Time it will be given to them.

*Extracted forth of the Records of Parliament by me
Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight, Clerk
of his Majesty's Registers, Councils, and Rolls,
under my Signet and Subscription manual,*

ALEX. GIBSON.

April 19. This Day came other Letters to the Lords from their Commissioners; the Tenor of them as follows :

For the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, April 15, 1648.

My Lord,

THE Parliament of *Scotland* not giving an Answer to our Papers in the Beginning of this Week, according to their Order and our Letter sent to your Lordships by the last Post, we did press it again in another Paper, a Copy whereof is here inclosed; wherein we made an additional Demand of Col. *George Wray*, which was delivered Yesterday, but had not been read till this Day, when we did receive the inclosed Answer; whereunto, although we resolve to make a Reply in Maintenance of our former Papers, yet the
Difference

‘ Difference being upon the Exposition of an Act
 ‘ of Parliament, we thought it our Duty to send
 ‘ forthwith to your Lordships, that if, in your Wis-
 ‘ dom, your Lordships shall think fit, your Lord-
 ‘ ships might give further Directions unto us,

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 April.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful,

and humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM,
 STAMFORD.

*A PAPER of the Parliament of Scotland, in An-
 swer to several Papers delivered in by the English
 Commissioners.*

Edinburgh, April 12, 1648.

‘ **T**HE Estates of Parliament, having perused
 ‘ and considered the several Papers given in
 ‘ to them and to the Committee of Estates, by the
 ‘ Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament
 ‘ of *England*, since their last Coming to this King-
 ‘ dom, do find, at the Arrival of the said Commis-
 ‘ sioners, and upon their first Address to the Com-
 ‘ mittee of Estates, although they shewed no Com-
 ‘ mission, nor had any Credential Letters directed
 ‘ to the Committee, yet the Committee of Estates
 ‘ did appoint some of their Number to meet with
 ‘ them, who did accordingly receive from them
 ‘ what they then thought fit to offer; and when
 ‘ they made their Addresses to the Parliament, the
 ‘ very Days wherein their Letters were given to the
 ‘ Lord-Chancellor, to whom they sent the same,
 ‘ they were instantly read in Parliament; and a
 ‘ Committee appointed to take into Consideration
 ‘ what was offered by them, that, upon Report
 ‘ thereof, an Answer might be returned by the
 ‘ Parliament.

‘ Whereas your Lordships are pleased, in the
 ‘ Name of the Honourable Houses of the Parliament
 ‘ of *England*, to express their Desires to preserve a
 ‘ good

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

April.

‘ good Understanding and Brotherly Agreement
 ‘ betwixt the two Kingdoms, the Estates of Parlia-
 ‘ ment do return this Answer, That as the Ac-
 ‘ tions of this Kingdom have been real Proofs of
 ‘ their Desires and Willingness to entertain a good
 ‘ Correspondence and Amity betwixt the two Na-
 ‘ tions, so they are still resolved to keep inviolably,
 ‘ on their Parts, the happy Union to which both
 ‘ Kingdoms are solemnly engaged by the Covenant
 ‘ and Treaties: Yet they have thought fit to let
 ‘ them know, that this Kingdom hath Reason to be
 ‘ very sensible, that the necessary and just Desires
 ‘ given in by their Commissioners, by Warrant of
 ‘ the Parliament and their Committees, to the Ho-
 ‘ nourable Houses of the Parliament of *England*,
 ‘ concerning Religion, the King’s Majesty, and
 ‘ Interest of this Kingdom, have had no satisfac-
 ‘ tory Answer as yet.

‘ And for the particular Desires concerning Capt,
 ‘ *Wogan*, and his Troop, alledged to be in this
 ‘ Kingdom, and demanded in the Paper of the
 ‘ 21st of *March*, upon the Act of Pacification and
 ‘ Oblivion in the large Treaty, *Anno 1641*, as De-
 ‘ linquents, and who have been in Arms against
 ‘ the Parliament of *England*; and the Paper of the
 ‘ 31st of *March*, demanding the aforesaid Captain
 ‘ *Wogan*, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, and Sir *Thomas*
 ‘ *Glembam*, to be delivered up, upon the same Act
 ‘ of Pacification, as those who have risen in Arms,
 ‘ and made War against the Parliament of *Eng-*
 ‘ *land*: If your Lordships will be pleased to peruse
 ‘ that Treaty and Act of Pacification, to which
 ‘ the Papers given in do relate, it will clearly ap-
 ‘ pear that none can be demanded or delivered by
 ‘ this Kingdom, but such only of the *English* Nation
 ‘ who have insenced the Kingdom of *Scotland* against
 ‘ the Kingdom of *England*, all other Criminals be-
 ‘ ing referred to the Laws.

‘ And the Estates of this Kingdom are confident
 ‘ that your Lordships will not misunderstand the
 ‘ not returning of an Answer sooner to your
 ‘ Papers and Desires, since the many other pres-
 ‘ sing

‘sing and weighty Affairs of this Kingdom, which
 ‘have still been, before the Parliament since your
 ‘Coming, have been the only Reason of this De-
 ‘lay.

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 April.

‘The Estates of Parliament give Warrant and
 ‘Command to the Committee of Twenty-four to
 ‘deliver to the *English* Commissioners the Answer
 ‘this Day passed in Parliament; to appoint some of
 ‘their Number to meet with the *English* Commis-
 ‘sioners; to assert the Parliament’s Answer; and
 ‘to report what further the Commissioners of the
 ‘Honourable Houses of the Parliament of *England*
 ‘shall offer to the Consideration of the Parliament
 ‘of *Scotland*.’

*Extracted out of the Records of Parliament by me
 Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight, Clerk
 of his Majesty’s Registers, Councils, and Rolls,
 under my Signet and Subscription manual,*

ALEX. GIBSON.

*A Copy of the PAPER delivered in to the Parliament of
 Scotland, concerning the former Demands of Capt.
 Wogan, Sir Philip Musgrave, Sir Thomas
 Glemham, and a further Demand of Colonel
 George Wray.*

Edinburgh, April 14, 1648.

‘WE had Notice from the Honourable the
 ‘Parliament of *Scotland*, that we should
 ‘have an Answer the last Week to the several
 ‘Papers communicated to them from us; and,
 ‘since that Time, that we should have an Answer
 ‘in the Beginning of this Week; but we not re-
 ‘ceiving any hitherto, think it our Duty, in a Busi-
 ‘ness wherein we have so strict a Charge, and
 ‘which do so much concern the Peace of both
 ‘Kingdoms, to press your Lordships again for the
 ‘speedy Answer, especially to our Demand of
 ‘Captain *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Philip Mus-*
 ‘*grave* and Sir *Thomas Glemham*; the rather, be-
 ‘cause we do still observe a great Concourse of
 ‘*English*

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
April.

English Delinquents into this Kingdom, who are received and harboured here; and, amongst them, some Papists that have been in Arms, who were all, by former Propositions to the King, agreed to by both Kingdoms, excepted from Pardon; and particularly we know that one Col. *George Wray*, who is a Papist, and was a Colonel in the War against the Parliament, hath been for some Time of late, and we believe now is, in this City of *Edinburgh*: We do therefore, upon the Grounds laid down in our former Papers which we hope do appear very clear to your Lordships, demand of the Parliament of *Scotland*, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, that the said Col. *George Wray* be likewise delivered to us, to be disposed of as both Houses of the Parliament of *England* shall direct; and that they may no longer have Shelter and Protection in this Kingdom.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

JO. SQUIBB.

The Lords fine
Sir John Gayre
500l. for a Con-
tempt.

The same Day, *April 19*, the Lieutenant of the *Tower* having brought up Sir *John Gayre* to the House of Lords, the Speaker commanded him to kneel at the Bar as a Delinquent; which he refused to do, and desired to be heard: But being commanded again to kneel, and he still refusing to do so, the Lords directed him to withdraw; and then taking into Consideration the high Contempt hereby offered to their House, fined him 500l. to the King, to be presently estreated into the Exchequer.

Sir *John Gayre* being called in again, and told by the Speaker, That the Lords had fined him 500l. for his high Contempt; and the Impeachment being then read in his Presence, he said, He disavowed and abhorred the Offences which he had heard read to him: He also desired a Copy of his Charge under the Clerk of the Parliament's Hand, Time to answer it, and that such Counsel as he should

should desire might be assigned him; which the Lords agreed to: But ordered that he should stand committed to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, there to be kept in safe Custody during the Pleasure of that House.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
April.

April 21. A remarkable Affair relating to the University of *Oxford*, we find, is this Day entered in the *Lords Journals*, which sufficiently explains itself:

The HEADS of a REPORT made to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Reformation of the University of Oxford from their Visitors, concerning all the Passages whilst the Earl of Pembroke, Chancellor of the University, was there.

THE Chancellor did behave himself in the whole Business with singular Zeal, Fidelity, and Patience; vindicating the Authority of Parliament, encouraging all those that did appear for the Public Good, discountenancing the Malignants and Opposites, and exceedingly advanced the Reformation of that University; and, that he might give special Testimony of his good Affections to Piety as well as Learning, he gave to the University a Bible, lately printed in *Franca*, in the original Tongues and other learned Languages; he was entertained by the Visitors and their Delegates with several Orations in *English* and *Latin*, and with many Verses from the young Students, that either came to the University since the Surrender of *Oxford*, or else were constrained to leave the University in the King's Time.

The Chancellor and Visitors went to the several Colleges, and invested the several Heads of Houses and Prebendaries of *Christ-Church* (a), put in by the Parliament. They were waited on

Proceedings of the Visitors appointed to reform the University of Oxford.

(a) Dr. Fell, Dean of *Christ-Church*, with Dr. Gardiner, Dr. Isles, and Dr. Morley, Canons, had been expelled that University in the Beginning of *March*.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

April.

‘ on by six Beadles, who were chosen in the room
‘ of those who were withdrawn, and had taken
‘ their Staves out of the Way; so that my Lord
‘ and Visitors had no Insignia, but a Seal which
‘ the Visitors found casually, all the rest being de-
‘ tained from them, and the Men in whose Hands
‘ the Insignia were last being withdrawn.

‘ In going to the several Colleges, the Chancel-
‘ lor and Visitors found the several Societies gene-
‘ rally disaffected and disobedient to the Power of
‘ the Parliament.

‘ That none of them who were there in the
‘ King’s Time, that we could have Notice of, did
‘ give their Attendance on the Chancellor and Visi-
‘ tors, though they had Warning to appear in the
‘ public Halls.

‘ When they came to the several Colleges to in-
‘ vest the Heads placed by the Parliament, none of
‘ the College Gates were set open to receive the
‘ Chancellor and Visitors; and none of the Heads
‘ of Houses or Members of the University, of the
‘ old Stock, came to present their Service to the
‘ Chancellor, excepting two or three, whose Interest
‘ and private Occasions brought them to him.

‘ The Chancellor and Visitors were constrained
‘ to make their Way into several of their Lodgings
‘ with an Iron Wedge, and to keep Possession by
‘ Soldiers; and in some Colleges where the Chan-
‘ cellor and Visitors had entered the Names of such
‘ as were put into Places by the Parliament, they
‘ were razed out again, and the Leaf torn out where
‘ they were entered.

‘ Dr. *Sheldon*, the former Warden of *All-Souls*,
‘ was committed for his contemptuous Carriage.’

The Committee of Lords and Commons for
Reformation of the University of *Oxford* having
presented this Report from their Visitors, to both
Houses, respectively, they thereupon made the fol-
lowing Orders, *viz.*

I. ‘ That

1. ' That Thanks be given to the Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*, for his great Care and Pains in settling the said University according to the Authority of Parliament.

2. ' That (in regard of the late Contempt of the Fellows, Officers, and Members of Colleges in *Oxford* to the Authority of Parliament) the Visitors may send a new Summons for all Fellows, Officers, and Members of the several Colleges and Halls; and if they do not appear, or, appearing, shall not submit to the Authority of Parliament in the Visitation, that then the Visitors shall have Power to suspend, for the present; and to certify the same to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Reformation of the University of *Oxford*; who, upon Certificate thereof, shall have Power to remove and deprive them from their Places in the respective Colleges and Halls, and to expel them from the University; and, upon Certificate thereof from this Committee, the Heads of Houses, in their respective Colleges and Halls, with the Visitors, shall put others in their Places.

3. ' That this Order be forthwith printed, and that the Visitors do publish it in the University.

4. ' That the Bursers and Treasurers of the Colleges in *Oxford* shall retain and keep such Monies as they have received, without making any Dividend, until they shall receive Order from the Committee of Lords and Commons for Reformation of the University of *Oxford*: And that from henceforth all Tenants and such others, as are to pay any Monies, or other Duties, to any College in the University of *Oxford*, shall pay the same to the Heads of the Houses appointed by Authority of Parliament respectively, or to those whom they shall appoint to receive the same, and to no other: And that the Acquittance of such Heads of Houses, or of such as they shall appoint to receive the same, shall be sufficient Warrant and Discharge to the several Tenants for the Payment thereof accordingly,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

April.

ingly, notwithstanding any Condition in their Leases to the contrary.

Next the Articles of Impeachment of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, brought up from the House of Commons against *Thomas Adams*, Alderman of the City of *London*, were read: But, being the same as those against Sir *John Gayre*, which we have already given, are unnecessary to be repeated.

April 22. This Day the Earl of *Northumberland* acquainted the Lords, that the Duke of *York* had conveyed himself privately from *St. James's*, none of his Servants knowing of it. On which that House ordered a present Conference with the Commons, at which the Earl was to make the Narrative of the Manner of the Duke's Escape, as he then had done. It was afterwards agreed by the Lords, that the Matter, to be communicated to the Commons at this Conference, should be as follows:

The Earl of Northumberland's Narrative of the Duke of York's Escape.

THAT the Lords do well remember that it was reported to both Houses from the Committee of Lords and Commons at *Derby-House*, upon a former Design of the Duke of *York's* going away, that the Earl of *Northumberland* desired that he might not be further accountable for the Duke of *York*; for that it appeared there was a Design of taking him away, and that the Duke was consenting to it.

The same Declaration was likewise made by the said Earl in the House of Peers; yet notwithstanding this Report and Declaration of the said Earl, upon the Receipt of two Letters from the Duke of *York*, directed to the Speakers of both Houses, by which he engaged his Honour and Faith never to engage himself any more in such Business, both Houses did, by a Vote of the 2d of *March*, 1647, desire the Earl of *Northumberland*,

to

to take the best Care he could of the said Duke and the rest of the King's Children, and to continue them still under his Charge and Care; which the said Earl did accept, so as he might not be accountable if any such Accident should fall out as that he should go away.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

April.

Upon Consideration thereof, and the Account which the Earl of *Northumberland* hath this Day given, the Lords do declare, that they are fully satisfied that the said Earl hath discharged his Duty and Trust so far as could be expected from him.

The Commons gave their Concurrence to this Declaration of the Lords, and immediately resolved that the Allowance, made by Parliament to the Duke of *York*, should be taken off.

April 24. This Day there was a Call of the House of Commons, when 306 Members were present.

The same Day more Letters and Papers from *Scotland*, were read in the House of Lords:

For the Right Honourable the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, April 19, 1648.

My Lord,

IN our last we did give your Lordship an Account of the Answer we received from the Parliament of *Scotland*, and our Desires, if your Lordship thought fit, to receive your Lordship's further Directions thereupon; now we shall only acquaint your Lordship with our Reply thereunto, a Copy whereof is inclosed; and assure your Lordship of our Readiness to observe all your Lordship's Commands unto,

Letters, &c. from the Parliament's Commissioners at Edinburgh.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

The Parliamentary HISTORY

The REPLY of the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS, of
April 19, to the Parliament of SCOTLAND, in
Answer to theirs of the 12th.

Edinburgh, April 19, 1648.

WE have received your Lordships Answer of
the 12th of this Instant *April*, 1648, where-
in we do not find any thing of those Papers
which were delivered, in order to the giving Satis-
faction unto this Kingdom concerning such
Monies as are due to them, and to the *Scots Army*
in *Ireland*, from the Kingdom of *England*; where-
in both Houses of the Parliament of *England* are
most willing to do any thing in their Power, for
the real Performance of their Engagements.

For that which your Lordships mention, con-
cerning our Commission and Credential Letters;
we must affirm, that although our Letters of
Credence were only directed to the Honourable
the Parliament of *Scotland*, yet we did shew unto
the Right Honourable the Lord Chancellor, who
was sent to us from the Honourable the Commit-
tee of Estates, that, by our Instructions, we had
Commission and Command to make Address unto
that Committee: However, we do gladly take
Notice of your Lordship's Readiness to continue
the good Correspondency betwixt both King-
doms, and the Declaration of your Resolutions to
keep inviolably, on your Part, the happy Union
to which both Kingdoms are solemnly engaged
by the Covenant and Treaties; and as we have
several Times already, so now again we do, in the
Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *Eng-
land*, declare, That it is their Resolution to keep
the Union inviolably on their Part; and we
shall hope that both Kingdoms (having to their
former Engagements added these mutual Declara-
tions of their real Intentions therein) will be
careful not to do any thing which may increase
Jealousies, or provoke one another to break the
Union, which is so much hoped, desired, and
endeavoured

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Aprils

endeavoured by those that are Enemies to both Kingdoms.

For those Desires your Lordships mention, given in by your Commissioners to the Parliament of *England*, we are confident they will do therein what shall be fit to manifest their Desire of a Brotherly Union with the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

For the Answer your Lordships were pleased to give to our Demands of Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Philip Musgrave* and Sir *Thomas Glemham*; if it were only according to your Lordships Papers, that, by the Act of Pacification and Oblivion, they were such as were to be referred to their Trial by Law, yet that, as we conceive, doth imply a Ground and Justification of our Demands; for they being in this Kingdom we cannot bring them to Trial, seeing we cannot pursue them hither by Force, until the Parliament or Estates of this Kingdom do deliver them into our Hands, which was the Sum of our Demands: But it is most clear without Dispute, in one of the last Clauses in the said Act, that no Persons who shall be censured by the Parliament of *England*, as these are, should have Shelter or Protection in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and if your Lordships had but proceeded at present to such a Resolution, it might possibly have prevented Affronts and Threatnings to us from some *Englishmen* here, who have been in Arms against the Parliaments of both Kingdoms: However, we do not now intend to trouble your Lordships with any thing of our own particular Concernments.

We do further desire your Lordships to peruse that Clause in the said Act, wherein it is provided, *That in case any of the Subjects, of any of the Kingdoms, shall rise in Arms, or make War against any other of the Kingdoms and Subjects thereof, without Consent of the Parliament of that Kingdom whereof they are Subjects, or upon which they depend, that they shall be held, reputed, and deemed as Traitors to the States whereof they are Subjects;*

An. 24. Car. 1.

1648.

April.

and that both the Kingdoms, in that Case, be bound to concur in the repressing of those that shall happen to arise in Arms, or make War without Consent of their own Parliament: From whence we do observe, That if any of the Subjects of the Kingdom of England be in Arms, without the Consent of the Parliament of England, as Capt. Wogan and his Troop were in Cumberland and other Parts of England, and Sir Philip Musgrave, Sir Thomas Glemham, and Col. George Wray are, having been Commanders in the War against the Parliament of England, and not pardoned by them; although they should not make War against any other of the Kingdoms or Subjects thereof, yet both Kingdoms are bound to repress them: Upon which and all the abovesaid Grounds, we do insist upon our former Papers, that the aforesaid Persons, being now in this Kingdom, may be, by your Lordships Power and Authority, delivered unto us.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

Post Merid. The Lords took into Consideration an additional Instruction to be sent to their Commissioners in Scotland; but first read over all the Papers, before given, delivered to the Scots Parliament by the Commissioners, according to their different Dates.

An ADDITIONAL INSTRUCTION for Charles Earl of Nottingham, Henry Earl of Stamford, Bryan Stapylton, Robert Goodwyn, William Ashurst, and John Birch, Esqrs. Commissioners from the Parliament of England to the Parliament of Scotland, or any two of them.

WHEREAS both Houses of the Parliament of England have formerly given you Instructions to demand from the Parliament of Scotland, that Capt. Wogan, and his Officers that are Englishmen, and also the English Officers of any the Forces that may be passed over out of this Kingdom

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

April.

dom into *Scotland*; as also all such Officers and Reformadoes now in *Scotland*, as you shall find to have at any Time served the King against the Parliament, may be all forthwith apprehended, secured, and delivered over to you, to be sent Prisoners into *England*; and that all private Soldiers may be dismounted, dispersed, and sent home.

And whereas you have, in pursuance of the said Instructions, demanded Capt. *Wogan* and others; and have received from the Parliament of *Scotland* a Paper of the 12th of *April* for an Answer to the said Demand, both which Demand and Paper you have transmitted to the Houses, who have thereupon resolved, That the Answer given to you by the Parliament of *Scotland*, of the 12th of *April* is not satisfactory:

You are therefore hereby required and authorized to insist upon your former Demands, as to those Persons demanded, notwithstanding the said Answer, and to proceed further, as by your Instructions you are appointed,

The Parliament now began to think the *Scots* in Earnest for a War, and therefore issued out Money for repairing the Fortifications of *Newcastle*, *Tinmouth* Castle, *Hull*, and other Northern Fortresses. They also appointed a public Fast to be held on the 25th, for seeking God, in fervent Prayer, for his Blessing upon their Consultations and Proceedings: And the following Declaration thereupon was ordered to be sent, by the Lord Mayor, to the Ministers of the several Congregations,

Whatsoever Dangers are threatened or feared, either by Division amongst ourselves, or Practices from Enemies abroad, we have Assurance out of the Word of God, that we are not at all in the least Danger, if God Almighty be not incensed against us for our Sins and Wickedness; which our Consciences testify that he is exceedingly against every one of us in particular, and the Kingdom in general; yet we believe, that if we

Declaration on
occasion of a
public Fast.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

April,

do heartily and sincerely humble ourselves, and turn to the Lord, crying mightily to him in fervent Prayer, with a lively Faith in *Christ*, we shall certainly be delivered from all Evils and Dangers, and enjoy all needful Blessings and Benefits to the whole State and Kingdom; therefore the several Ministers within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the late Lines of Communication, in their respective Congregations, are desired, upon this ensuing Day of Humiliation, being the 26th of this Instant *April*, earnestly to seek the Lord, who is the God of all Wisdom and Help, in much Mercy to this sinful and distracted Nation. so to direct and bless the Councils and Proceedings of the Parliament at this present, that his heavy Judgments may be diverted from us, and Truth and Peace established throughout the three Kingdoms.'

Proceedings of
the House of
Lords on the
Impeachment
against Alderman
Adams,

April 26. This Day Alderman *Adams* was brought to the Bar of the House of Lords, to receive his Charge of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors brought up from the House of Commons against him; where, being commanded to kneel as a Delinquent, he desired to be excused from kneeling; which Answer the Lords took for a Contempt; and, after commanding him to withdraw, fined him 500*l.* to be estreated into the Exchequer, and levied forthwith.

Then he was called in again, and the Speaker told him, That their Lordships had fined him 500*l.* for his high Contempt to that House, in refusing to kneel at their Bar; and then commanded his Charge to be publickly read to him, which was accordingly done. Next the Speaker told him, he should have a Copy of his Charge, if he desired it, and Council assigned him; which was accordingly ordered.

Then was shewn him a Paper, which the Lieutenant of the *Tower* delivered to the House, as sent to him from the said Alderman *Adams*; and the Speaker asked him, Whether the said Writing,
now

now shewed him, be his Hand-Writing or not; and whether he will allow the Contents of it? His Answer was, That he did acknowledge the Hand Writing to be his, and avowed the Matter therein contained.—The *Journals* leave us in the Dark as to the Subject-Matter of this Paper: But we have met with a Copy of it, printed in a Pamphlet of the Times, as follows (a):

To our Honoured Friend Colonel TICHBURN, Lieutenant of the Tower.

S I R,

WE received a Paper from you, seeming to authorize you to carry our Persons before the Lords to answer to a Charge. We are constrained to inform you hereby, that our Persons ought not to be hurried to and fro, or disturbed at the Pleasure of any Man; neither can we yield Obedience to the Commands of any, which are not legal: And therefore, in case you intend to disturb us on *Tuesday* next, we expect to see a legal Warrant from some Person or Court which have a Jurisdiction over us in case of a real or supposed Crime: And we must acquaint you, That the Lords have no legal Power to summon us to answer to any Crime whereof we are accused or suspected; and therefore you must expect to answer for whatsoever Injury you offer to our Persons. And know hereby, that we shall not voluntarily go from hence to *Westminster* by virtue of the Paper received, but shall suffer you to carry us, if you shall send a Force which we cannot resist.

Your Friends and Servants,

THOMAS ADAMS,
JOHN LANGHAM,
JAMES BUNCE.

From our Chambers in
the Tower of London,
April 23, 1648.

H 4

Hereupon

(a) London, printed for J. Norris, April 25, 1648. The Second Edition corrected. In the Title Page it is desired to be read in all the Parish Churches of *England* and *Wales*, publickly and openly, that so the People thereby may be instructed in their Laws and Liberties.

An. 24 Car. I.
1643.

April.

Hereupon the Lords ordered, ' That Alderman *Adams* shall stand committed to the *Tower of London* up n the Charge of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors brought up from the House of Commons against him, there to remain during the further Pleasure of this House.'

Alderman Langham, and Alderman Bunce.

Next *John Langham* and *James Bunce*, Aldermen, were called in separately, and both set to the Bar and commanded to kneel; which they also refusing, were each fined 500*l.* for their Contempt, and were remanded back to the *Tower*. The Fines were ordered to be estreated forthwith, and Copies of the Writs for that Purpose are entered in the *Journals*.

Information of the Scots intending to march up to London;

On the 23d of this Month Information had been made upon Oath, before the Lord Mayor of *London*, by one *John Everard*, ' That he being in Bed, at the *Garter Inn* at *Windsor*, three Days before, over-heard some Gentlemen in the next Chamber (who he believed were Officers of *General Fairfax's Army*) discoursing together to this Effect; *That they doubted not but the Scots would come in, and that the City of London would join with the Scots; for preventing of which they found no Way but to disarm the City, Friend and Foe; and afterwards they would intimate, that such as were Friends to the Army should come forth into the Fields and there be armed, and also maintained at the Charge of the Citizens, so long as was thought fit to continue them, and so keep the rest in awe: That the City should advance a Million of Money, or else be plundered: And that they had acquainted Commissary-General Ireton therewith.* Hereupon,

Which occasions a Petition from the City of London to both Houses.

April 27. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London* presented a Petition to both Houses, (to which was annexed a Copy of *Everard's Information*) setting forth that they had received divers Reports to the same Effect, by Letters from different Parts of the Kingdom, and from

from abroad; and therefore desiring that a proper Examination might be made into this Business, and such Course taken therein as the Houses should think fit: Also that the Chains of the City, which had been lately taken down, might be set up again: The Army be removed to a farther Distance: And that an Ordinance might pass to appoint Major-General *Skippon* to be Major-General over the Forces of the City, and within the Lines of Communication and Bills of Mortality, for Defence of them and the Parliament; to whom the City resolved to adhere according to the Solemn League and Covenant.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
April.

The Lords gave the Petitioners Thanks for their good Affections and Resolutions to adhere to the Parliament according to the Covenant: That as to the setting up again the Chains of the City, they leave it to the Lord-Mayor and Common-Council to do as they think fit: And that as to Major-General *Skippon*, he being a Member of the House of Commons, they can do nothing without the Assent of that House, but will take the Matter into farther Consideration.

The same Petition, with a Copy of *Everard's* Information, was presented to the House of Commons, who approved the Desires of the Lord Mayor and Common Council concerning Major-General *Skippon*; ordered the Militia to see the Chains set up again; and gave their Thanks to the Petitioners. The Speaker was also ordered to acquaint them, That the Occasion of Part of the Army's being drawn so near, was the late Tumults; that the House would take this Business into Consideration, and proceed thereupon in such Manner as might be most for the Good and Safety of the Parliament and City, so far as thereby they might receive Satisfaction.

April 28. Under the great Consternation the Parliament was then in, it is natural to suppose that they might once more have cast their Eyes on the King; and endeavour to oblige the *Scots*, by softening

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

Votes of the
Commons relating to the Settlement of the Nation.

in those rigorous Votes they had passed against any Reconciliation with him. Accordingly we find, in the *Journals* of the Commons, that a Question was proposed in that House this Day, That they will not alter the fundamental Government of the Kingdom, by King, Lords, and Commons. And another Question being also put, Whether this Word *will* should be in it? it was carried in the Affirmative, 165 against 99; so that it was resolved upon the Question, 'That they *will* not alter the Fundamental Government of the Kingdom by King, Lords, and Commons.'

After which it was resolved, 'That the Matter of the Propositions sent to the King at *Hampton-Court*, by Consent of both Kingdoms, shall be the Ground of the Debate for the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom.' These Words, *That the Matter of*, were prefixed to the Resolution, after Debate, by a Majority of 108 against 105.

Next it was proposed, 'That Leave be given to any Members of this House, in Debate of the Settlement of the Kingdom, to propound any thing for the same as they shall think fit, notwithstanding the Votes of the third of *January* last;' which was carried also in the Affirmative, by 146 against 101.

May 1. A Letter from Colonel *Jones*, in *Ireland*, was read :

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of LORDS.

Dublin, April 19, 1648.

Right Honourable,

Col. Jones's Letter concerning the State of *Ireland*.

I Shall represent to the Officers here the great Sense you have of their Condition, and the plentiful Supplies made by you for this Service, which cannot but be unto all of them of very great Encouragement, for the going through the Work in all Chearfulness; and for the more full enabling us thereto, I make bold thus again earnestly to press Supplies of Horse and Foot, with
out

out which, notwithstanding all other Provision made, nothing considerable can be expected to be done by us; your Army here being so far weakened that, at present, we stand but in a defensive Posture only.

The Expences therein formerly disbursed, to go no further than recruiting, is 200 *l.* to each Troop; which, among the 35 Troops here, amounteth to 7000 *l.* and the thirteen Regiments of Foot, at 500 Men to each Regiment, and 20s. to each Man, is 6500 *l.* so as for recruiting both Horse and Foot, the Charge would be 13,500 *l.* besides their Quarters until they be shipped. It will be a Sum very well spent, thereby gaining this Province, a considerable Part of the Kingdom; and whatsoever shall be so disbursed, being to be trebly recompenced in what shall be spared in your Magazines, by our after living upon the Enemy's Quarters. I press this the more earnestly, that, being so supplied, all other Preparations be not lost in our lying still; that thereby also I may be in a Condition for overpowering and suppressing Malignants; whom, having Power in my Hands, I shall secure from hurting; and, by such Supplies timely made over to us, I am very confident, with God's Blessing, this Province may be speedily reduced; which, with the rest of the Kingdom, hath already held out against you in almost a seven Years War, with such vast Expence of Blood and Treasure.

The Iniquity of the Times and Malignity of some is so great, that I shall desire, as formerly I have often desired, that, for better Satisfaction in this zealous Age, some one of Place, Power, and Abilities may be thence designed for the Management of your Affairs here, under whom I shall serve with all Cheerfulness; resolving, to the last of my Power, Life, and Fortune, to be to the Public, and therein to your Lordship,

A most constant faithful Servant,

MICHAEL JONES.

May 2.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

May 2. A Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland*, dated at *Edinburgh*, April 26, 1648, was read, directed

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore, to be communicated to the LORDS and COMMONS assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster,

Right Honourable,

Another from
the Parliament
of Scotland.

THE Parliament of *Scotland*, now assembled, being resolved, by all fair and just Means, to endeavour the preserving and maintaining the brotherly Union and good Correspondency betwixt the Kingdoms, to which by so many Bonds and Ties, they are mutually obliged; yet being very sensible that the many just and necessary Desires, given in by their Commissioners, by Order from this Kingdom, for the Good of Religion, of his Majesty, and for the Interest of *Scotland*, have not received a satisfactory Answer; and considering the many great and imminent Dangers threatening Religion, his Majesty's Person and Authority, yea Monarchical Government itself, and the Peace and Union of these two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*, by the Power and Prevalance of Sectaries and their Adherents, have thought fit to make these just and necessary Demands to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to which the Parliament desires a clear and satisfactory Answer; not having the least Thought or Intention to incroach upon the National Rights of the Kingdom of *England*, nor to entrench upon the Privileges of Parliament; but their Zeal to the Glory of God, their Loyalty to their King, and their Desire of Unity betwixt the Kingdoms, have moved them to make these inclosed Demands, whereby Religion may be settled according to the Covenant, his Majesty may enjoy his Freedom and just Rights; and so, by settling a religious and safe Peace, the present Confusions

and

and Distempers may be removed, and all Occasions of Mistakes and Differences betwixt the two Kingdoms prevented.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
May

This is all I have in Command from the Parliament, in whose Name this is subscribed by,

Your Lordship's affectionate Friend,

and humble Servant,

LOUDON, *Canc.*

President of the Parliament.

DESIRES of the Parliament of Scotland, to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of England, referred to in the foregoing.

Edinburgh, April 26, 1648.

I. IT is desired, that an effectual Course be taken by the Houses, for enjoining the Covenant to be taken by all the Subjects of the Crown of *England*, conform to the first Article of the Treaty, and conform to the Declaration of both Kingdoms, in *Anno 1643*; by which all who would not take the Covenant, were declared to be public Enemies to Religion and the Country, and that they are to be censured and punished as professed Adversaries and Malignants; and that Reformation and Uniformity in Religion be settled according to the Covenant: That as the Houses of Parliament have agreed to the Directory of Worship, so they would take a real Course for practising thereof by all the Subjects of *England* and *Ireland*: That the Confession of Faith, transmitted by the Assembly of Divines to the Houses, be approved; and that Presbyterian Church-Government, with a Subordination of the lower Assemblies to the higher, be settled and fully established in *England* and *Ireland*; and that effectual Course be taken for suppressing and extirpating all Heresies and Schisms, particularly *Socinianism, Arminianism, Arianism, Anabaptism, Antinomianism, Erastianism, Familism, Brownism*, and *Independency*; and for perfecting of what is yet further to be done, for extirpating

And their Desires touching the Covenant, the King, the Army, &c.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

ing Popery and Prelacy, and suppressing the Practice of the Service-Book, commonly called *The Book of English Common Prayer.*

II. That, conform to the former Desires of this Kingdom, the King's Majesty may come with Honour, Freedom, and Safety to some of his Houses in or near *London*, that the Parliaments of both Kingdoms may make their Applications to him, for obtaining his Royal Assent to such Desires as shall be by them presented to him for establishing of Religion as is above expressed, and settling a well-grounded Peace.

III. That all the Members of both Houses, who have been faithful in this Cause, may freely and safely return and attend their Charges; the City of *London* may enjoy its Liberties and Privileges which it had before the late Encroachment of the Army; the Parliament may sit and vote with Freedom and Safety; both Kingdoms without Interruption or Disturbance, may make their Applications to his Majesty; and the settling of Religion and Peace may not longer be hindered and obstructed; it is desired, that the present Army of Sectaries, under the Command of *Thomas Lord Fairfax of Cameron*, be disbanded; and none employed but such as have or shall take the Covenant, and are well-affected to Religion and Government; excepting from the said Disbanding the Garrisons necessary to be kept up by the Parliament of *England* for the Security of that Kingdom, which are desired to be commanded by such as have or shall take the Covenant, and are well-affected to Religion and Government as aforesaid.

LOUDON, *Canc.^r*
President of Parliament.

The Speaker further declared, that the Messenger that brought this Letter told him, he had Directions from the Parliament of *Scotland* to stay in *England* but fifteen Days after the Delivery of

this Letter: whereupon the Lords ordered it to be immediately communicated to the Commons.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

The Scots had frequently expressed a Jealousy of the Parliament's falling off from their Solemn League and Covenant. To remove, therefore, all such Imputations, they passed, this Day, the following Inquisitorial Ordinance (a): It is not printed in Mr. *Rushworth's Collections*; and Mr. *Whitlocke* only says of it, 'The Ordinance against Blasphemy and Heresy, in some Cases the Punishment being Death, in other Cases Abjuration, &c. passed both Houses; but not without much Opposition (b).'

‘ FOR the preventing of the Growth and Spreading of Heresy and Blasphemy, be it ordained by the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That all such Persons as shall, from and after the Date of this present Ordinance, willingly, by Preaching, Teaching, Printing, or Writing, maintain and publish that there is no God; or that God is not present in all Places; doth not know and foreknow all Things; or that he is not Almighty; that he is not perfectly holy; or that he is not eternal; or that the Father is not God, the Son is not God, or that the Holy Ghost is not God, or that they three are not one eternal God: Or that shall, in like Manner, maintain and publish, that *Christ* is not God equal with the Father; or shall deny the Manhood of *Christ*; or that the Godhead and Manhood of *Christ* are several Natures; or that the Humanity of *Christ* is pure and unspotted of all Sin: Or that shall maintain and publish, as aforesaid, that *Christ* did not die, nor rise from the Dead, nor is ascended into Heaven bodily; or that shall deny his Death is meritorious in the Behalf of Believers; or that shall maintain and publish as aforesaid, That *Jesus Christ* is not the Son
‘ of

An Ordinance
for suppressing of
Heresy and Blasphemy.

(a) From *Scobell's Collection of Acts and Ordinances*.

(a) *Memorials*, p. 302.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

of God; or that the Holy Scriptures of the Old
and New Testament, are not the Word of God;
or that the Bodies of Men shall not rise again
after they are dead; or that there is no Day of
Judgment after Death: All such maintaining
and publishing of such Errors, with Obstinacy
therein, shall, by virtue hereof, be adjudged
Felony; and all such Persons, upon Complaint
and Proof made of the same, in any of the Cases
aforesaid, before any two of the next Justices of
the Peace for that Place or County, by the Oaths
of two Witnesses; (which said Justices of the
Peace, in such Cases, shall hereby have Power to
administer) or Confession of the Party, the said
Party so accused shall be, by the said Justices of
the Peace, committed to Prison, without Bail or
Mainprize, until the next Goal-Delivery to be
holden for that Place or County; and the Wit-
nesses likewise shall be bound over by the said
Justices unto the said Goal-Delivery, to give in
their Evidence: And at the said Goal-Delivery
the Party shall be indicted for publishing and
maintaining such Error: And in Case the Indict-
ment be found, and the Party, upon his Trial,
shall not abjure his said Error, he shall suffer the
Pains of Death; as in Case of Felony, without
Benefit of Clergy. But in Case he shall abjure
his said Error, he shall nevertheless remain in
Prison until he shall find two Sureties that shall
be bound with him, before two or more Justices
of the Peace or Gaol-Delivery, that he shall not
from thenceforth publish or maintain the said
Errors any more: And the said Justices shall
hereby have Power to take Bail in such Cases.

That in case any Person, formerly indicted for
publishing and maintaining such erroneous Opi-
nions as aforesaid, and abjuring the same, shall
nevertheless again publish and maintain his former
Errors, and the same be proved as aforesaid, he
shall be committed to Prison as formerly, and at
the next Goal-Delivery shall be indicted as afore-
said. And in case the Indictment be then found
upon

An. 24 Car. I.
1648

May.

upon the Trial; and it shall appear that the Party was formerly convicted of the same Error, and abused the same, the Offender shall suffer Death as in Case of Felony, without Benefit of Clergy.

That every Person that shall publish and maintain any of the following Errors, *viz.* That all Men shall be saved; or that Man, by Nature, hath Free-will to turn to God; or that God may be worshiped in or by Pictures or Images; or that the Soul of any Man, after Death, goeth neither to Heaven or Hell, but to Purgatory; or that the Soul of Man dieth or sleepeth when the Body is dead; or that Revelations or the Workings of the Spirit are a Rule of Faith or Christian Life, though contrary to the written Word of God; or that Man is bound to believe no more than by his Reason he can comprehend; or that the Moral Law of God, contained in the Ten Commandments, is no Rule of Christian Life; or that a Believer need not repent or pray for Pardon of Sins; or that the two Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper are not Ordinances commanded by the Word of God; or that the Baptizing of Infants is unlawful, or such Baptism is void, and that such Persons ought to be baptized again; and in pursuance thereof shall baptize any Person formerly baptized; or that the Observation of the Lord's Day, as it is enjoined by the Ordinances and Laws of this Realm, is not according or is contrary to the Word of God; or that it is not lawful to join in public Prayer or Family Prayer, or to teach Children to pray; or that the Churches of *England* are no true Churches, nor their Ministers and Ordinances true Ministers and Ordinances; or that the Church-Government by Presbytery is Antichristian or unlawful; or that Magistracy, or the Power of the Civil Magistrate, by Law established in *England*, is unlawful; or that all Use of Arms, though for the Public Defence, and be the Cause never so just, is unlawful; and in case the Party accused of such Publishing and Main-

VOL. XVII. I taining

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
May.

‘ taining of any of the said Errors, shall be thereof
 ‘ convicted by the Testimony of two or more Wit-
 ‘ nesses upon Oath, or Confession of the said Party
 ‘ before two of the next Justices of the Peace for
 ‘ the said Place or County, whereof one to be of
 ‘ the *Quorum*, (who are hereby required and au-
 ‘ thorized to send for Witnesses, and examine upon
 ‘ Oath in such Cases in the Presence of the Party)
 ‘ the Party so convicted shall be ordered by the said
 ‘ Justices to renounce his said Errors in the public
 ‘ Congregation of the same Parish from whence
 ‘ the Complaint doth come, or where the Offence
 ‘ was committed; and in case he refuseth or neg-
 ‘ lecteth to perform the same, at the Time and
 ‘ Place appointed by the said Justices, then he shall
 ‘ be committed to Prison by the said Justices, until
 ‘ he shall find two sufficient Sureties before two
 ‘ Justices of Peace for the said Place or County,
 ‘ (whereof one shall be of the *Quorum*) that he shall
 ‘ not publish or maintain the said Errors any more.
 ‘ Provided, That no Attainder, by virtue hereof,
 ‘ shall extend either to the Forfeiture of the Estate
 ‘ Real or Personal of such Person attainted, or Cor-
 ‘ ruption of such Person’s Blood.’

May 6. Petitions having come up from several
 ‘ Counties to the Parliament, to settle the Govern-
 ‘ ment, and restore the public Peace: Hereupon,
 ‘ the House of Commons thought proper to send up
 ‘ some Votes to the Lords for their Concurrence,
 ‘ which were agreed to, and are as follow :

Votes of both
 Houses in favour
 of the Constitu-
 tion of the King-
 dom.

1. ‘ That they do declare, that they will not al-
 ‘ ter the Fundamental Government of the Kingdom
 ‘ by King, Lords, and Commons.

2. ‘ That they do declare themselves fully re-
 ‘ solved to maintain and preserve inviolably the So-
 ‘ lemn League and Covenant, and the Treaties be-
 ‘ tween the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*;
 ‘ and that they shall be ready to join with the King-
 ‘ dom of *Scotland* in the Propositions agreed on by
 ‘ both Kingdoms, presented to the King at *Hampton-*
 ‘ Court,

Court, for the making such further Proceedings thereupon, as shall be thought fit for the Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and the Preservation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
May.

3. ' That this last Vote be sent to the Commissioners in *Scotland*, to be by them communicated to the Parliament in that Kingdom.'—These Votes were carried in the House of Commons without any Division.

Next another Vote was read about a Desire of sending to the Parliament in *Scotland*, for them to send Commissioners into *England*; which being put to the Question was carried in the Negative by the Lords. But, notwithstanding these seeming pacific Proceedings, the House of Commons took Care to make Peace Sword in Hand, by passing a Vote this Day, on a Division of 127 against 76, That the seven Northern Counties be forthwith put into a Posture of Defence.

About this Time came Advice that the Duke of *York*, who had lately made his Escape from the Earl of *Northumberland*, was arrived at the *Hague*, where he was kindly received by his Sister, the Princess Royal of *Orange*. The Manner of his Highness's Escape, and the Circumstances that occasioned it, are particularly related by Lord *Clarendon* (a).

May 9. This Day the following Instruction for the Parliament's Commissioners at *Edinburgh*, brought up from the House of Commons, were agreed to by the Lords.

' YOU or any two of you, are to signify to the Parliament of *Scotland*, or, they not sitting, to the Committee of the Estates of the Kingdom, That the Town of *Berwick* and the City of *Carlisle* are surprized by some Delinquents,

A further Instruction to the Commissioners in *Scotland*.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

‘ quents, Enemies to both Kingdoms, that were
‘ lately in that Kingdom; and we are informed it
‘ is done by some of those that were demanded of
‘ the Parliament of *Scotland*.’

Ordered also, ‘ That the General be desired
‘ forthwith to go down into the North, with such
‘ Forces as he shall think fit, to reduce the Places
‘ in those Parts, seized on and possessed by Delin-
‘ quents and Enemies to the Kingdoms; and for
‘ preventing any Danger that may accrue to those
‘ Parts, or to the Disturbance and Danger of the
‘ Peace of the Kingdoms.’

The same Day a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council, of *London*, was presented to the House of Commons, setting forth,

Petition from the
City of London,
relating to their
Militia.

‘ That they are willing to undertake the guard-
‘ ing of the Houses, the Militia being settled, and
‘ they authorized so to do :

‘ That their Nomination of the Lieutenant of
‘ the *Tower* being suspended, Importation of Bul-
‘ lion hindered, and Merchandizing diverted, Trade
‘ is much decayed :

‘ They therefore pray that the Committee of
‘ the Militia may be nominated by the Common-
‘ Council, to be approved by both Houses of Par-
‘ liament; and the like for the Lieutenant of the
‘ *Tower*; that the Soldiers now there, may be re-
‘ moved; and that the Merchants may be invited
‘ to bring in Bullion.’

The Commons having passed several Votes according to these Desires of the Petitioners, the Speaker acquainted them therewith; and told them, ‘ The House doubted not but their Confidence in the City, and Affection to them, would be answered with equal Love, Trust, and Obedience to the Parliament.’

May 10. The two following Papers from the Parliament’s Commissioners in *Scotland*, were read in the House of Lords :

A PAPER

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

A PAPER delivered in to the Parliament of Scotland, April 29, concerning their former Demands, and the further Demand of Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Sir Lewis Dives.

Edinburgh, April 29, 1648.

WE have by several Papers (upon Grounds Papers from the Commissioners in Scotland. of the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms of England and Scotland) demanded Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Sir *Thomas Glemham*, and Col. *George Wray*, to be delivered, to us, that they might be disposed of as should be directed by the Parliament of England; and although unto that Paper concerning Col. *George Wray*, a Papist in Arms, we have not heard any Thing, yet we have received your Lordships Answer as to the other two; wherein finding no Satisfaction, we did, by our Paper of the 19th Instant, insist upon our former Demands; yet the said Persons not being hitherto delivered to us, but rather, on the contrary, still enjoying Freedom and Shelter in this Kingdom; and, as we are credibly informed, some of them have lately had frequent Meetings, in this City, with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Lewis Dives*, and other great English Delinquents, which might be much to the Prejudice of the Peace and Good of both Kingdoms; and the said Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* and Sir *Lewis Dives* being Persons excepted in the Propositions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, and jointly sent to the King for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace; we do therefore demand, That the said Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Sir *Thomas Glemham*, and Col. *George Wray*, the said Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and Sir *Lewis Dives*, may, by your Lordship's Power and Authority, be apprehended and delivered to us; which if your Lordships shall not think fit to do, but that they shall have Freedom and Shelter in this Kingdom, the Kingdom of England and ourselves are free from

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
May,

all the Evils and ill Consequences that, upon their
Contrivances and Practices, may arise or happen
to either or both Kingdoms.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Par-
liament of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

Another PAPER delivered to the Parliament of Scot-
land, May 2, concerning the seizing of Berwick.

Edinburgh, May 2, 1648.

ALTHOUGH we had Information, long since,
that some Delinquents had a Design to seize
the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, whereof we
gave your Lordships Notice by our Letter of the
14th of *March* last (at which Time we had the
like Information concerning the City of *Carlisle*;)
yet the Kingdom of *England* and ourselves were
careful in all Things to preserve the Treaties be-
twixt both Kingdoms, and to avoid every thing
that might have the least Colour of a Breach, or
administer Occasions of Jealousies betwixt them;
yet observing the great flocking together of *Eng-
lish* Delinquents in this City, we could not but ap-
prehend that they had some desperate Design a-
gainst the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*.

And now, after we have long expected your
Lordships Resolutions upon our several Demands
of some principal Men amongst those Delinquents,
we are informed that some of them, with divers
other *English* Delinquents that went from this
City of *Edinburgh* and forded the River *Tweed*,
upon *Friday* last the 28th of *April*, did the same
Day return back over the Bridge, and in an ho-
stile Way seized upon the said Town of *Berwick*,
and keep it by Force, contrary to several Trea-
ties betwixt both Kingdoms; which being so,
we do, by virtue of the Large Treaty, declare to
your Lordships, That all those who have seized
and taken the said Town of *Berwick*, or do now
hold and keep the same in a hostile Way as a
Garrison,

¶ Garrison, are Enemies and Traitors to the Par-
 ¶ liament and Kingdom of *England*, and in Arms
 ¶ against them; and likewise all *Englishmen* who
 ¶ shall anywise be aiding, assisting, or abetting to
 ¶ them, or shall furnish them with any Monies,
 ¶ Horses, Arms, Ammunition, Corn, or other Vic-
 ¶ tuals or Provisions whatsoever, and to be punished
 ¶ accordingly: And we do, in the Name of both
 ¶ Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand,
 ¶ that your Lordships, in order to the repressing of
 ¶ them, do declare them Enemies to this Kingdom;
 ¶ and likewise all those of the *Scots* Nation, who
 ¶ shall aid them with Money, Horses, Arms, Am-
 ¶ munition, Corn, or any other Victuals or Provi-
 ¶ sions whatsoever. And to the End that they may
 ¶ not be stored with Provisions out of this King-
 ¶ dom, we desire that Publication of such Declara-
 ¶ tions as your Lordships shall make in this Case
 ¶ may be made forthwith, not only in *Edinburgh*
 ¶ but in all Parts of this Kingdom near the said
 ¶ Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*: And because we
 ¶ hear that *Carlisle* is seized in like Manner, we de-
 ¶ sire your Lordships Orders and Declarations may
 ¶ extend to both.

¶ All which, considering the many Ways where-
 ¶ by these Kingdoms are engaged to one another,
 ¶ and your Lordships late Declarations of your Re-
 ¶ solutions to preserve the happy Union betwixt
 ¶ them, we cannot doubt but that your Lordships
 ¶ will do effectually and with Speed.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England,

JOHN SQUIBB.

May 11. Both Houses having thought fit that a
 Letter should be sent to the Parliament of *Scotland*,
 to acquaint them, That the sending the General
 with the Army into the North, was but to settle and
 secure those Parts, and regain *Berwick* and *Carlisle*;
 a Committee was ordered accordingly.

The same Day a Letter from Col. *Horton* was
 read, giving Intelligence of the routing of *Laug-
 harn's* Forces in *Wales*.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
May.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

In the Fields near St Fagan's,
May 8, 1648.

My Lord,

Col. Horton's
Letter relating
the Success of
the Parliament's
Forces in Wales.

GOD hath this Day rewarded our wearisome Marches with a full, and glorious Victory over the Enemy, who had used much Subtilty and Diligence to engage the Kingdom in a new War. They had increased to a great Number, by reason of divers disbanded Men from *England*, and a general Conjunction of the most able-bodied Inhabitants of the Counties of *Pembroke* and *Cardigan*, and many of *Glamorgan*.

This Day, about Nine of the Clock, it pleased God that we engaged with them at a Place called *St. Fagan's*, three Miles distant from *Caerdiff*, and for near two Hours had a very hot Dispute; but at length, by God's Mercy, they were put to a total Rout, many slain upon the Place, and about 3000 Prisoners, great Store of Arms and Ammunition, and many Colours taken.

The Enemy accounted themselves about 8000 Horse and Foot, which makes the Mercy the more remarkable.

My Lord, the Almighty was pleased greatly to strengthen both our Officers and Soldiers with much Resolution and Chearfulness in the Discharge of their Duties; but, with one Heart, they desire the Honour of this Work may be wholly given to God.

This Account I held myself bound to present your Lordship with, to be communicated to the Right Honourable the House of Peers, being,

My Lord,

Your most humble and faithful Servant,

THO. HORTON.

The

The next Day, *May* 12, another Letter from Col. *Horton*, much to the same Purport as the former, was read; and it was ordered that *Monday* next, the 18th Instant, be appointed a Day of Thanksgiving for so great and seasonable a Victory.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

The Instructions to the Parliament's Commissioners in *Scotland* being thought proper to be yet further enlarged, the following were now sent up to from the Commons, and agreed to by the Lords.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, did approve of the Paper of the 2d of *May*, put into the Parliament of *Scotland* by you their Commissioners, upon the Occasion of the Surprize of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* by some *English*, who have been in Arms against both Kingdoms and the Cause they were joined in; and do direct you to repeat and enlarge your Demands, in Reference to that Business, with all Earnestness, until you shall have a satisfactory Answer therein.

Additional Instructions to the Commissioners at Edinburgh.

You are likewise, in the Name of both Houses, to give Notice to the Parliament of *Scotland*, or any Committee or Commissioners authorized by them, that the Lord *Fairfax* hath Command from the Houses to march with Forces into the Northern Counties of this Kingdom, for suppressing of those who are now in Arms against this Kingdom, and for the removing of them, according to the Treaties, who have possessed themselves of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* contrary thereunto.

You are further to assure the Parliament of *Scotland*, or the Committee or Commissioners lawfully authorized, and you likewise have Authority to engage the Faith of the Kingdom of *England*, that the employing, levying, and sending of them, or any other Forces, to the more remote Northern Parts of this Kingdom, is not with the least Intention of any Offence or Prejudice to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or in the least Manner to disturb the Peace and Quiet of that Kingdom; but

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

but for the Suppression of the said Traitors and Rebels, now in Arms against the Houses, and the keeping of the Northern Counties in Obedience to the Parliament of *England*, and protecting such as have been faithful to the Cause which both Kingdoms are, and have been, engaged in.

Great Care had been taken in the drawing up a Letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, in Answer to their Desires of the 26th of *April*; and this Day, *May* 15, the following short one was agreed to be sent by both Houses.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of LOUDON, Lord Chancellor of Scotland and President of the Parliament of Scotland, to be communicated to them.

My Lord,

WE are commanded, by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to acquaint your Lordship, that they received a Letter of the 26th of *April* last, signed by your Lordship in the Name of the Parliament of *Scotland*, together with a Paper of Desires inclosed; and that such Resolutions as shall be taken thereupon, shall be signified to the Parliament of *Scotland*, by the Commissioners of this Kingdom there resident. Thus much we desire your Lordship to communicate to the Parliament of *Scotland*; being all we have in Command, we remain,

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers.

WILL. LENTHALL,
Speaker of the House of Commons.

This Letter was put to the Question and agreed to by the Lords: After which the following Instruction

struction to the Parliament's Commissioners at *Edinburgh*, sent up from the House of Commons on the 11th of this Month, was read: An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
May.

‘**Y**OU or any two of you, are to signify to the Parliament of *Scotland*, That the two Houses of the Parliament of *England* have received their Letter, with their Paper of Desires, inclosed; the said Letter being addressed *To the Right Honourable the Speaker of the House of Peers pro Tempore, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster*: That the Houses take Notice of, and very much resent, this unusual Address; it being not the Style which hath been and is used to the Houses of this Parliament.’

The Question being put, Whether to agree to this Instruction to be sent to the Commissioners in *Scotland*? it was carried in the Negative.

We have already taken Notice that several Petitions had been sent up, from different Parts of the Kingdom, praying for a speedy Settlement of the Nation: The most remarkable of these was presented to both Houses on the 16th of this Month, from the County of *Surrey*. The Heads of which are thus given by Mr. *Whitlocke*.

‘That the King may be restored to his due Honour and just Rights, according to the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance; and that he may be forthwith established in his Throne, according to the Splendor of his Ancestors: A remarkable Petition of the County of Surry to both Houses for a personal Treaty with the King.

‘That he may, for the present, come to *Westminster*, with Honour and Safety, to treat personally for composing of Differences:’

‘That the Free-born Subjects of *England* may be governed by the known Laws and Statutes:’

‘That the War now beginning may be prevented: And,

‘That the Ordinance for the preventing Free-quarter may be duly executed, and Speed made

in

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

in disbanding all Armies, they having their due Arrears paid them.

The Lords answered the Petitioners, ' That they were at present upon Consideration of the Settlement of the Kingdom, and doubted not but to satisfy all.'

Which occasions
a great Riot.

The *Memorialist* proceeds thus: ' This Petition was presented to the Commons in the Afternoon, when some of the Countrymen being gotten almost drunk, and animated by the Malignants, as they came through *Westminster-Hall*, they fell a quarrelling with the Guards, and asked them, *Why they stood there to guard a Company of Rogues?* That their Words on both Sides increasing, the Countrymen fell upon the Guards, disarmed them, and killed one of them, and wounded divers. Upon this Alarm more Soldiers were sent for from *Whitehall* and the *Mews*, who fell upon the Countrymen, killed five or six of them, and wounded very many; chasing them up and down through the Hall, and the Lanes and Passages thereabouts.'

General *Ludlow* gives much the same Account of this Tumult; adding, ' That Lieutenant-Colonel *Cobbet*, who commanded the Guard, been called into the House to give an Account of what had passed, went to the Bar, bleeding from the Wounds which he had received, and related the Passages before-mentioned; but some Friends of the Petitioners within Doors informing the House that the Matter of Fact was otherwise than had been represented by the Lieutenant-Colonel, the Parliament appointed a Committee to examine into the Truth of it.'

This last Circumstance of the Appointing a Committee is confirmed by the *Journals*; which Authority also further informs us, ' That the Petitioners gave out Words, *That they would have a speedy and satisfactory Answer, or else they would have the Blood of that House*; and had withdrawn themselves into the Fields.' Hereupon the Commons ordered their Thanks to be returned to the Officers upon Guard for the Preservation of their House:

House: But a Motion being made for giving an Answer to the Petitioners, it passed in the Negative.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

May 18. The last Petition from the City of *London* had been long under Consideration by both Houses; and this Day a Paper from the Committee of Lords and Commons, for the Safety of the Kingdom, sitting at *Derby-House*, was read in these Words :

Ordered, ' That it be reported to both Houses, that this Committee hath secret Intelligences, that there is a Design of very dangerous Consequence ready to be put in Execution against the Parliament, City, and Kingdom, by Forces being lifted for that Purpose under an Oath of Secresy, a more particular Account whereof this Committee will be able to give the Houses To-morrow: in the mean Time to desire the Houses to give present Order to the several Militias of *London* and Parts adjacent, to be in a ready Posture to prevent or resist the same; and that also present Order be forthwith given to all the Keepers of the Prisons, that all Prisoners committed for acting any thing against the Parliament, may be kept securely within the said several Prisons.

An Information of some Insurrections being intended, in and about London, against the Parliament.

Both Houses approved of the Particulars of this Report, and ordered, That the Lord Mayor of *London* do call a Common-Council next Day at Four in the Afternoon; and that then a Committee of Lords and Commons do go thither to let the Citizens know how ready the Houses have been to grant their Desires; and to desire them that they would take Care for the suppressing of Insurrections and Tumults, and for Preservation of the Parliament.

The same Day the Lords passed an Ordinance, sent up from the Commons, for making Major-General *Skippon* Major-General of all the Forces within the late Lines of Communication and Bills of Mortality, according to the City of *London's* Petition; another, giving Power to the late Militia of *London* to act until the Militia now appointed

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
May.

be settled; and a third, for putting Malignants and Papiſts out of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, the late Lines of Communication, and twenty Miles distant.

May 19. More Letters from the Commissioners in *Scotland* were read.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, *Edinburgh, May 14, 1648.*

WE staying a Week in Expectation of an Answer to our Paper concerning *Berwick*, and not receiving any, did send the inclosed to second our former Demands. Since we have received both the Answers herewith sent; and how ever one of them did bear Date the 2d of *May*, yet we had it not till the 10th. The next Day we did receive the other Answer; but the Parliament adjourning that Night till the first of *June*, and a Committee of Estates to be established in the mean Time, who have yet sitten but once, we could not hitherto send Replies to them, which we intend to do with the first Opportunity; as also to deliver them the Vote of the 6th of *May*, according to the Order of both Houses, which we did receive upon the 13th of this Month; wherein, and in all other Things, I shall endeavour to approve myself,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

A PAPER delivered by the English Commissioners to the Parliament of *Scotland*, pressing them to declare against those that had seized *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and to prevent their Supplies of Arms, Ammunition, and Provisions out of *Scotland*.

Edinburgh, May 9, 1648.

BY our Paper of the second of this Month we did declare, That those who had seized the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, and kept it

Letters from the
Commissioners
in Scotland.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

as a Garrison, were Enemies and Traitors to the
 Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, and all
 others of the *English* Nation who were any ways
 aiding or assisting to them, and the like for the
 City of *Carlisle*; and forasmuch as what they have
 done herein was against the Large Treaty and
 Act of Pacification, passed by the King and Par-
 liaments of both Kingdoms; and considering the
 great Mischief that might follow upon it, if they
 should be furnished with Arms, Ammunition,
 and Provisions out of this Kingdom; we did, for
 Prevention thereof, demand that your Lordships
 likewise would speedily declare against them and
 all of this Nation that should aid or assist them:
 But we are very sorry, in a Business of so great
 Concernment to the Peace and Good of both
 Kingdoms, we should have Cause to complain,
 after a Week's Expectation, that we have not
 received any Answer from your Lordships; espe-
 cially now being informed that several Loads of
 Arms, Ammunition, and Provisions have, since
 the second of this Month, been conveyed out of
 this Kingdom into the said Town of *Berwick*;
 which we hope was done only by some particular
 Malignants and disaffected Persons to this King-
 dom, and not by any Allowance or Connivance
 from your Lordships; it being so directly against,
 not only the Treaty betwixt both Kingdoms, but
 against the solemn League and Covenant, where-
 in we have sworn *not to suffer ourselves, directly
 or indirectly, by whatsoever Combination, Persua-
 sion, or Terror, to be divided or withdrawn from
 the blessed Union and Conjunction of these Kingdoms,
 either by making Defection to the contrary Party,
 or by giving ourselves to a detestable Indifferency or
 Neutrality in this Cause;* and therefore all those
 who have taken the Covenant, must needs en-
 gage God against them, if they any Ways en-
 gaged with, or assisted these Men in *Berwick* and
Carlisle; who, as we are informed, have many
 Papists come daily to join with them, and them-
 selves are of the Popish and Prelatical Party,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

who have been in Arms against both Kingdoms;
 and against that Cause wherein we have been
 happily united, and to which God hath given a
 Blessing of Victory and Success: And as we are
 most confident that not only the Parliament of
England, but also all the religious Persons; and
 those who have been faithful to this Cause in *Eng-*
land, will still be united against those in *Berwick*
 and *Carlisle*, and all other our common Enemies;
 so we cannot doubt but your Lordships Actions
 and Determinations will be such, as shall speak
 you to have the same Affections and Resolutions
 to the Preservation of the Union betwixt these
 Kingdoms, and to the Maintenance of this Cause
 against the Common Enemies of it, that ever you
 had; from which if either Kingdom do receed, it
 will not only be an Advantage to the Rebels in
Ireland, and the Popish and Prelatical Party in
England and *Scotland*, but must be a Reproach,
 Loss, and infinite Hazard to all the rest, which
 we are well assured the Kingdom of *England* will
 no ways be guilty of; and we hope the same of
 your Lordships; and that your Proceedings will
 be such, as we shall never hereafter have Cause to
 remember how many of our *English* Delinquents
 did lately resort hither; how long they had Shel-
 ter and Freedom here; how often we did, by Di-
 rections, and in the Name of the Parliament of
England, demand some of the chief of them to be
 delivered to us, and had them not; how many
 Meetings and Consultations they had in this City;
 how they went from hence when they did take
Berwick and *Carlisle*; some of those Soldiers, as
 we are informed; having, for divers Weeks be-
 fore, had free Quarter in this Kingdom, and di-
 vers of them Pay, as themselves affirmed; that
 those who are now Chief Commanders in them,
 were here and demanded by us; and that since, in
 the Time of Delay of your Lordships Answer to
 our last Paper, they have, as we are credibly in-
 formed, been furnished with Arms, Ammuni-
 tion, and Provisions out of this Kingdom: We
 do

do therefore earnestly press your Lordships to take our Paper of the second of this Month into Consideration, that so all such Mischiefs for the future may be prevented, until it please God, by his Blessing upon the Forces of the Kingdom of England, to give those Persons in *Berwick* and *Carlisle* into their Hands; and, by your Lordships Actions and Resolutions tending to the Peace and Union of these Kingdoms, there might be a further declared and manifest Confidence and good Understanding betwixt both Kingdoms; which, for our Parts, we shall not only heartily desire, but earnestly and faithfully endeavour.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

THO. READ.

A COPY of the ANSWER of the Parliament of Scotland to the English Commissioners PAPERS of the 19th and 29th of April, 1648, concerning the Persons demanded by the Commissioners.

Edinburgh, May 2, 1648.

THE Estates of Parliament have considered the two Papers, bearing Date the 19th and 29th of April, presented to them from the Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament of England, to which they return this Answer, The Persons demanded not being, as they are informed, in this Kingdom, they think it not necessary to insist upon giving the Reasons of their former Answer; but if the Commissioners of both Houses shall think it fitting, they will appoint a Committee to confer with them anent those Articles of the Large Treaty, mentioned in your Papers, and how far either Kingdom stands engaged thereby; wherein they are confident to give all just Satisfaction.

Ex racted out of the Records of Parliament by me Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight, Clerk of his Majesty's Registers, Councils, and Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual,

ALEX. GIBSON.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May

The ANSWER of the Parliament of Scotland to the English Commissioners PAPERS of the 2d and 9th of May, concerning Berwick and Carlisle.

Edinburgh, May 10, 1648.

W Hereas your Lordships mentioned, by your Paper of the second of *May* Instant, that you had formerly given us Notice of a Design some *English* Delinquents had to seize upon the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*; by the same Address you informed us, that Guards were kept there for preventing any such Designs: And as to your Demand, concerning the Delivery of Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Col. *Wray*, and Sir *Lewis Dives*, we gave you such Answer thereunto as we conceived agreeable to the Treaties; which, by our Paper of the second of *May* Instant, we offered to assert by Conference. And whereas you give us Notice that the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* are seized on, contrary to the several Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms; and, by virtue of the Large Treaty, your Lordships, in Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, do declare all those who have seized and taken the said Towns, or do now hold and keep the same in an hostile Way as a Garrison, to be Enemies and Traitors to the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, and in Arms against them; and likewise all *Englishmen* who shall any ways be aiding, assisting, or abetting, to them; and do in their Name also demand that, in order to the repressing of them, we shall declare them Enemies to this Kingdom, and likewise any of this Kingdom who shall aid or assist them: To this, and your Paper of the 9th relating thereunto, we return this Answer:

That as we have been always most careful to preserve unviolated, on our Parts, all the Articles of the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms; so, when we shall be certainly informed by what Persons,

Persons, and by what Power and Authority, these Places are seized upon and garrisoned, your Lordships may be confident that this Kingdom will do thereupon what is just and fit, and agreeable to their Solemn Covenant and Treaties; and upon this, and any thing else you have in Command from the Houses, we are ready to appoint some to confer with you.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
May

Extracted out forth of the Records of Parliament by me Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight, Clerk of his Majesty's Registers, Councils, and Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual,

ALEX. GIBSON.

The same Day, *May 19*, a Message was brought from the House of Commons, by Mr. *Annesley* and others, with some Heads to be communicated by the Committee of both Houses to the Common-Council of *London*; and a Letter to be sent to the Commissioners in *Scotland*. To both which the Lords agreed.

HEADS to be communicated to the Common-Council, for preserving a good Agreement and Correspondence between the Parliament and City.

I. THAT the Committee express their Experience of those Advantages the Parliament and the whole Kingdom had in carrying on the public Cause, during the late Wars, whilst a good Correspondence continued between the Parliament and City; and that they acquaint them with the Dangers threatening the Cause we are engaged in, by the Encouragement the common Enemy hath taken since the former Correspondence hath been interrupted.

Proposal for reviving a good Correspondence between the Parliament and the City of London;

II. And that they may not be misled by the malicious Endeavours and Aspersions of such as are Enemies to Peace, you are to acquaint them with the following Particulars:

I. The Vote for continuing the Fundamental Government of this Kingdom by King, Lords, and Commons.

An. 24 Car. I.

1643.

May.

2. ' The Resolution of Conjunction with our Brethren of *Scotland*, in the Propositions lately presented to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*; and such further Proceedings thereupon as shall be thought fit for the Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms.

3. ' To signify that the Houses of Parliament, as they have been ready to satisfy the Desires of the City for their Security; so they expect that the City be careful so to dispose of the Militia, that the Safety of the Parliament and Kingdom may be provided for.

A COPY of a LETTER to be sent to the Commissioners of the Parliament of England, resident in Scotland.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

' THE Houses of Parliament received a Letter from the Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*, with a Paper of Desires of the Parliament of *Scotland* therein contained, upon the second of *May* Instant. We send you here inclosed the Answer we returned thereto by their own Messenger (a); in pursuance whereof you are to acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, or the Committee or Convention of Estates, if the Parliament be not sitting, that before the Houses received the Lord-Chancellor's Letter and Paper, they were in Debate of those Resolutions which they have lately sent to be communicated to the Parliament of *Scotland*, for the Preservation of a good Correspondency and brotherly Union betwixt the Kingdoms, by that their real Offer of Conjunction with their Brethren of *Scotland* in the Propositions formerly agreed on by both Kingdoms, presented to the King at *Hampton-Court*; wherein Religion, the Covenant and Treaties, and other Things necessary for the Peace of both Kingdoms and Preservation of the Union, are provided for. And you are further to acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, or, if they be not sitting,

A Letter from both Houses to their Commissioners at Edinburgh, concerning the late Desires of the Scots Parliament.

(a) This is already given at p. 131.

‘ sitting, the Committee or Convention of Estates,
 ‘ That when the Parliament of *England* shall re-
 ‘ ceive their Answer concerning their Conjunction
 ‘ therein, they shall then be ready to give Satisfac-
 ‘ tion in those Things which shall be judged neces-
 ‘ sary for the Peace of both Kingdoms, and which
 ‘ shall not intrench upon the particular Interest of
 ‘ this Kingdom and the Privileges of Parliament.
 ‘ This being all we have in Command from the
 ‘ Houses, we rest,

An. 24 Car. 1.
 1648.
 May

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

MANCHESTER,
*Speaker of the House of
 Peers.*

WILL. LENTHALL,
*Speaker of the House of
 Commons.*

The Earl of *Manchester* presented to the House of Lords a Report from the Committee of Safety at *Derby-House*, containing several Letters and Papers relating to the many Insurrections now on Foot in different Parts of the Kingdom: These, though rather Military than Parliamentary, we apprehend too material to be passed over by way of Abstract, as they are no where to be found, that we know of, but in the *Lords Journals*—
 And first,

A LETTER from the Lord-General Fairfax, with an Account of the present State and Disposition of his Forces; addressed to the Committee of both Houses at *Derby-House*.

Windsor, May 18, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

‘ I Have herewith sent your Lordships the Tran-
 ‘ script of a Letter I received from Major *Des-*
 ‘ *borough*, who commands my Regiment of Horse,
 ‘ concerning the Issue of the Business at *Bury*, and
 ‘ me other Passages in those Parts; by which

A Letter from Lord Fairfax, setting forth the Disposition of his Forces.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

your Lordships may see the Temper of them, and what Necessity there is both of exemplary Punishment upon some Offenders in this Kind, and of some Force to be fixed in those Parts, for the Prevention of the like in future; and I know no Way whereby a small Force can be capable to suppress such Insurrections, (in a Time and Place of so general Distemper and Disposition to rise) but by fixing them in a Garrison Posture, whereby they may quarter secure, and be ready, as Occasion happens, to march out upon their best Advantage. I know no Town lying more advantageously in that Kind, for an Influence upon all those Parts, than that of *Bury*, being near the Center of them, and of large Receipt.

And I must farther acquaint your Lordships that, (considering the great Occasions for calling the present Forces other ways, for the resisting further Invasions, the subduing of those Forces, and reducing those Garrisons, that already appear against you in the *North, Lancashire, and South-Wales*, and for suppressing of Insurrections in other Parts) there is no Part of the small Force you have left for the Field can be spared to be fixed in a Garrison (for that or any other Purpose aforementioned) in such a Corner as that Association is; so that, if such a Thing be judged necessary, as it seems to be, it must be done by a particular Force to be raised for that Purpose out of the Well-affected in those Parts; which I presume, upon the Experience they have of the Necessity of it, they would be ready to do for their own Security.

I have Intelligence lately, that Sir *Marmaduke Langdale's* Forces are come down into *Lancashire*, where they are said to have possessed *Warrington*, and to be raising more Strength and increasing daily, and like to encroach further; upon which Occasion I am now sending Col. *Harrison* with his Regiment of Horse, and some others, into *Cheshire*, to oppose their further Proceedings; and, with what Assistance he can get from the Gentry

and

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

and Well-affected in those Parts, to endeavour the clearing of them from the adverse Forces.

Col. *Whaley's* Regiment of Horse and those of my own which were about *Bury*, are of those that are to march with me into the North; whither I have ordered Col. *Twisleton's* Regiment to march before; so that, for the Service and Security of the Midland Parts from *Trent* to *Thames*, there will be no Horse left unengaged for present Service, but five Troops of Col. *Fleetwood's* Regiment, now about *Bury*, one Troop whereof is assigned to *Lynn*, and necessary to continue there.

For your further Satisfaction herein, I have inclosed a particular Account how the other Horse are disposed of.

I hear that Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, out of his own Regiment and Col. *Thornhaugh's*, hath sent five Troops of Horse, together with some Dragoons, to the Confines of *Shropshire*, *Cheeshire*, and *North-Wales*, to whom I shall now send Orders to join with Col. *Harrison* against the Enemy in *Lancashire*.

For Foot; until some of those that are in *Wales* be disengaged thence, (the Regiment at *Whitehall* being continued there) I shall have none free to march into the North, save my own Regiment and half of Col. *Hewson's*; five Companies thereof being already assigned to several Garrisons, and the other five indeed being more requisite to be left for the strengthening of Garrisons, in those Parts, and to draw out upon Occasion, than to be withdrawn further off.

I have newly received a Letter from Major *Markham*, whom I lately appointed, with a Party of forty Horse out of Col. *Twisleton's* Regiment, to possess *Belvoir-Castle*; which otherwise had been surprized by a Combination of Malignants thereabouts, discovered to Major *Markham*, as the Bearer hereof can inform you.

I have herewith sent your Lordships his Letter, wherein he desires some Foot to be added; but I

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

‘ have none to assign him that can be spared to
 ‘ continue with him; and indeed those Horse he
 ‘ hath, being but a Part of Col. *Twisleton’s* Regi-
 ‘ ment, had need shortly to march after the Regi-
 ‘ ment; so that I conceive it very necessary that
 ‘ he have Power given him to raise some Force,
 ‘ both of Horse and Foot, for Security of that
 ‘ Place, and Safety of those Parts; all which I leave
 ‘ to your Lordships Considerations, and remain,

Your Lordship’s humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

An ACCOUNT how all the Horse and Dragoons, not
 mentioned in the Letter, are disposed of.

‘ I N the North, there are already the two
 ‘ Northern Regiments under Col. *Lambert*, be-
 ‘ sides Col. *Twisleton’s*, which is lately sent, as in
 ‘ the Letter,

‘ In the Southern Parts; three Troops of Com-
 ‘ missary General *Ireton’s* Regiment, engaged for
 ‘ present, Part at *Chichester*, and the rest at *Win-*
 ‘ *chester*, to secure the Town and Castle there
 ‘ from being possessed by the Malignants, till some
 ‘ other Course be taken to secure or demolish the
 ‘ Castle; the rest of that Regiment are engaged at
 ‘ *Bristol*, until the Quiet of that Place be provided
 ‘ for.

‘ Col. *Tomlinson’s* Regiment and two Troops of
 ‘ Dragoons are with Sir *Hardress Waller*, in *De-*
 ‘ *vonshire* and *Cornwall*, whereof he is forced to em-
 ‘ ploy a Troop of Horse and one of Dragoons to
 ‘ secure *Bridgewater*.

‘ Three Troops of Col. *Scroop’s* Regiment lying
 ‘ in *Dorsetshire* for the Security of the Garrisons
 ‘ there, which are very weakly mann’d, and for
 ‘ suppressing Insurrections in that County, *So-*
 ‘ *merset*, and *Wilts*; the rest of that Regiment were
 ‘ with Col. *Horton* at the Engagement in *Wales*, and
 ‘ yet continue there, where are also Col. *Horton’s*
 ‘ Regiment

Regiment of Horse, and six Troops of Dragoons; all there before the late Engagement.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

There went also with Lieutenant-General Cromwell his own Regiment of Horse, and two Troops more of Dragoons.

May.

Col. Thornhaugh's Regiment lay there upon the Passes of the Severn, in Worcestershire and Shropshire, and were appointed to have an Eye to North-Wales, save one Troop thereof, which is assigned to Coventry; but whither that Regiment is now ordered by the Lieutenant-General is not here known otherwise than as in the Letter.

Major MARKHAM's LETTER inclosed in the foregoing.

To the Right Excellent and Honourable THOMAS Lord FAIRFAX.

Belvoir, May 16, 1648.

May it please your Excellency,

SINCE my leaving *Belvoir-Castle*, according to your Excellency's Command, I find the Country thereabouts, who were formerly very malignant, to be much more exasperate, and give out daily Threatnings to dispossess me. I have forty Horse by your Excellency's Command; but Foot are most proper for the Duty of this Place, though the Horse are absolutely necessary to awe the Malignants, who were never so high. May I most humbly beseech your Excellency to appoint me forty Foot, by which I may become enabled to discharge my Trust, and evidence myself the Kingdom's, and,

Another from Major Markham, relating to the State of Lincolnshire, &c.

S I R,

Your Excellency's, most humble

and faithful Servant,

F. MARKHAM,

Next

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

May.

A Narrative of
the suppressing an
Insurrection at
Bury, in Suffolk.

Next was read the Committee of Safety's Report of the Transactions of Major *Desborough* and the Commissioners sent down to *Bury*, in *Suffolk*, to suppress a Riot in that Town; where, as Mr. *Whitlocke* informs us, ' Six hundred Men got together in Arms, about setting up a May-pole, crying out *For God and King Charles*, laid hold on some of the Parliament's Soldiers, and set Guards in several Places.

INSTRUCTIONS for Sir William Playters and Sir Thomas Bernardiston, appointed to go to *Bury*, in the County of *Suffolk*.

' YOU are to make your Repair with what convenient Speed you can, to *Bury St. Edmund's*, in the County of *Suffolk*.

' You, or either of you, are there to inform yourselves of the Grounds and Causes of the late Insurrections; and, upon the Knowledge of them, you are to endeavour, by all fair and peaceable Ways, to persuade them to a peaceable and quiet Submission.

' You, or either of you, are to let them know that, in case they will lay down their Arms and restore the Magazine which they seized upon, and submit themselves to the Houses of Parliament, that they shall be indemnified for seizing the Magazine, or any other Act done in the late Tumult.

' If you find that, after the using all fair Means, you cannot prevail with them to make an absolute Submission, you are not to capitulate with them; but immediately to send to such of the Horse of Col. *Whaley's* Regiment as are nearest quartered unto you, who have Order to follow such Directions as they shall receive from you for the suppressing of the said Tumult.

' You are to send to such Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace as you shall think fit, for your Assistance in this Service.

' You

‘ You are to use all possible Expedition in this
 ‘ Business, it being of that Nature that it admits of
 ‘ no Delay; and you are to give Notice to this
 ‘ Committee of your Proceedings herein.’

*The COMMISSIONERS Account of their PRO-
 CEEDINGS.*

*To the Right Hon. the COMMITTEE of LORDS and
 COMMONS for the Safety of the Kingdom, at
 Derby-House.*

Bury St. Edmund's, May 15, 1648.

Right Honourable,

‘ THE Account we shall give to your Lord-
 ‘ ships as to your Commands touching this
 ‘ Business at *Bury St. Edmund's*, will be best re-
 ‘ presented by these inclosed Papers; which were
 ‘ in Agitation before your Instructions came down,
 ‘ and concluded within some few Hours after.
 ‘ We are now in quiet Possession of the Town,
 ‘ upon such Conditions as therein are expressed.
 ‘ We had the Assistance of two Troops of my Lord
 ‘ General's Regiment, and three of Col. *Fleetwood's*
 ‘ with three of the Trained Bands of Sir *Thomas*
 ‘ *Bernardiston's* Regiment, who are very ready to
 ‘ do Service therein.

‘ We cannot yet discover the Bottom of this
 ‘ Design. There was not much Blood shed, but upon
 ‘ a Skirmish in a Sally out, there were two of the
 ‘ Town killed, and none of ours, only two Horses.

‘ There were Drums beat up last *Saturday* at
 ‘ *Thetford*, in *Norfolk*, and many tumultuously as-
 ‘ sembled; but were soon suppressed by the Mayor's
 ‘ Power. We hear this Day of the like at *Stow-*
 ‘ *Market*, in this County; which we have taken
 ‘ Care of, and hope to render a good Account
 ‘ therein; and, not further to be troublesome, ever
 ‘ rest,

Your Lordships faithful Servants

WILLIAM PLAYTERS,
 THO. BERNARDISTON,
 WILL. SOAME, *Dep. Lieut.*

A MESSAGE

AN. 24. CAR. I.

1648.

May.

A MESSAGE from the Townsmen to the above
COMMISSIONERS.

May 14, 1648.

‘ **T**HAT the Magistrates of the Town find
 ‘ themselves unable to appease the Tumult,
 ‘ and therefore have written to Mr. *Wrindue* to
 ‘ come over and treat with Sir *Thomas Bernardiston*
 ‘ and Major *Desborough* To-morrow about Noon;
 ‘ and therefore are humble Suitors to Major
 ‘ *Desborough*, that Acts of Hostility may be for-
 ‘ borne till that Time be expired; and before that
 ‘ Time, haply, the Messenger sent by us may be
 ‘ returned from the Parliament.

PROPOSALS for a SURRENDER.

May 14, 1648.

‘ **F**OR preventing the Effusion of Blood, I send
 ‘ this to let you know, that if you who are in
 ‘ Arms in the Town to deliver up your Arms,
 ‘ to be disposed of by myself and the Magistrates of
 ‘ the Town, and depart every Man to his own
 ‘ House, I will not suffer any Man’s Person to be
 ‘ hurt, or his Estate plundered; but if any do re-
 ‘ fuse this Offer, they must expect to be dealt with
 ‘ all according to their Demerits. I expect your
 ‘ positive Answer within one Hour, being resolved
 ‘ to lose no Time in compelling such as are ob-
 ‘ stinate.

THO. BERNARDISTON.

The TOWNSMEN’S CONDITIONS.

S I R, May 14, 1648.

‘ **T**HERE are many Gentlemen that came
 ‘ out of the Country to assist us from ill
 ‘ Usage, that we might have received from the
 ‘ Original of this Occasion; they being in Defence
 ‘ for the Good of the Town, we shall desire that
 ‘ they may be permitted, if they please, either to
 ‘ stay in Town upon their Occasions, or depart at
 ‘ their

their Pleasure; also to take their own private Arms with them, and be secured from any Danger for the future, for any Act done since this Occasion; and that each Man, desiring to pass to any Place, may have yours and the Commander in Chief's Hand to pass quietly. This being confirmed by Sir Thomas Bernardiston, Major Desborough, and the Aldermen of this Town, we do engage ourselves, that they shall lay down their Arms, except their own allowed by their Passes to be carried with them. This to be effected To-morrow Morning by Ten o'Clock, with a Release of all Persons on either Side.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

For those in Arms belonging to the Town your own Conditions propounded, with this Addition of Security for the future, viz.

1. 'Horses, Pistols, and Swords to be allowed: Hereof Pistols are denied.
2. 'No Violence upon Person or Estate in future: Granted.
3. 'No Officer or Gentleman, whether Stranger or Townsmen, shall be forced to leave his Sword, Horse, and Pistols, or be imprisoned: All this denied.

N. B. 'This was delivered by two, in the Name of eight of the Town of Bury, remaining of the twelve Ring-leaders.

The COMMISSIONERS ANSWER.

May 14, 1648.

AS to the Gentlemen that came into the Town to assist in the Prevention of Disorders there, the Number as we are informed not exceeding five, we do agree they shall have Passes to go peaceably to their own Dwellings; and there to abide free from Violence to Persons or Estates for the future, offered by us or any under our Command; and to have their Swords and Horses with them, they behaving themselves peaceably, and obediently to the Authority of Parliament.

'The Prisoners we shall leave in Town with the Aldermen, upon your Delivery of our Prisoners.

'As

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
May.

As to the Inhabitants of the Town, according to our former Offer, we agree they shall be protected from Violence to their Persons or Estates; and shall not be injured by us, nor any under our Commands for the future, they behaving themselves peaceably, and being obedient to the Authority of Parliament.

To these Particulars we agree, upon Condition that we quietly enter the Town To-morrow Morning at Nine o'Clock; and that all the Arms and Ammunition (except the Swords allowed to Strangers) be at that Time laid down in the Market-House, and be at the Disposal of Sir Thomas Bernardiston and the Chief Magistrates of the Town.

We expect to know your Resolutions in order to these Particulars this Night by Eleven.

THO. BERNARDISTON,
JOHN DESBOROUGH.

A WARRANT from Sir Marmaduke Langdale, and others of the KING'S COMMISSIONERS, for levying Men and Arms.

To the CONSTABLES of the Parish of Morton and every of them.

May 14, 1648.

BY virtue of his Majesty's Commission to us directed, for securing the Counties associated in Maintenance of his Majesty's Rights and Privileges, the Liberties of the Subject, and the Laws of the Land, these are, in his Majesty's Name, to will and require you forthwith, upon View hereof, to send twenty serviceable Horses to the Town of Bury for the said Service, with Arms and Men to as many of them as you can furnish, for which you shall receive the Benefit of his Majesty's Declaration on this Behalf. Hereof fail you not.

MARM. LANGDALE,
WILLIAM BARKER,
ROBERT STENTON.

Lastly

Lastly was read a Letter from the Lord Fairfax, with several Papers inclosed, relating to a high Quarrel between the Mayor of Exeter and the Soldiery there.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
May.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for Safety, sitting at Derby-House.

Windsor-Castle, May 18, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Received a Letter from Sir Hardress Waller concerning a late very ill Carriage towards him and his Soldiers at Exon, to the Effect as you will see in the Papers inclosed. I thought fit to transmit the Business wholly to your Lordships, desiring it may be so far taken into Consideration, as that some timely Course may be taken to prevent the like Miscarriages, and the putting of the Soldiery to the like Extremities, where the Parliament find Cause to continue any; and to take away Occasions of the like Discouragement to the Soldiery, or Danger of the like Trouble betwixt the People and them, in that or in other Places. It is a Time that there are so many Endeavours of several Parties to disaffect the Soldiers from the Parliament's Service, or at least to make them stagger and scruple their Persistence in it, as there had need be no further Discouragements as these, whereby to give the Advantage of more Work to those evil Spirits. I remain,

A Letter from Lord Fairfax, inclosing

Your Lordships humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

A LETTER from Sir Hardress Waller to the Lord Fairfax, referred to in the foregoing.

Plymouth, May 15, 1648.

May it please your Excellency,

THE Times are so full of Distempers, and Men's Hearts so big with Mischief, that I cannot hope to free your Lordship from Ad-

Sir Hardress Waller's Account of great Discontents at Exeter.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

' vertisements of that Nature. These Countie^s
 ' are so generally for the King's Party (or, if pos-
 ' sible, worse Enemies) that I admire they are not
 ' all in one Flame; God's Providence is infinitely
 ' seen in that they are not; and the intolerable ill
 ' Pay of the Soldiers make their Tempers little
 ' better. The Committees, except some few, are
 ' such as either they do not appear, or else seem
 ' to incorporate with the Cavaliers: And besides
 ' these generally, there hath a Particular happened
 ' of that high Concernment, that I think it my
 ' Duty to hasten Notice thereof, finding all these
 ' Parts in such a Distemper.

' I sent as civil a Letter as I could pen, to the
 ' Mayor and Aldermen of *Exon*, that I had sent
 ' some Men to secure that City, and withal march-
 ' ed the Men into the Town; at which the Town
 ' was put into such a Rage, by the ill Carriage of
 ' the Magistrates, that it is even a Miracle how we
 ' escaped cutting of Throats; and although the
 ' whole Body of Mayor and Aldermen were com-
 ' bined in the Business, yet only the Mayor and
 ' Mr. *Clarke* (a Member of the House of Com-
 ' mons) expressed their Approbation of the Vio-
 ' lence; the Particulars thereof appear in the sever-
 ' al Attestations of Officers herewithal sent your
 ' Excellency.

' I was once fully resolved to send up the Mayor
 ' and Mr. *Clarke* as Prisoners, and so to desire that
 ' both they and the several Informations might be
 ' presented by your Excellency to the Parliament;
 ' but desiring rather to sit down with Suffering and
 ' Wrong, than give the least Occasion of Offence
 ' on my Part, made me to forbear until I had sent
 ' first to your Lordship to know your Pleasure and
 ' Directions therein; it being a Matter, as we
 ' conceive, of very great and near Concernment.

' The Foot I sent into the Town were, by Ap-
 ' pointment of the Magistrates, kept out of the
 ' Houses from *Monday* till *Thursday*, when I went
 ' with two Troops of Horse, and so was fain at last

‘ to force Quarters, and break open Doors to let the
 ‘ Soldiers in; and principally the Mayor and Mr.
 ‘ *Clarke*, who were the Chief of all: And thus,
 ‘ being desirous that these may not be filled with
 ‘ too many Particulars that favour thus ill, altho’
 ‘ I have very many of that Kind to write of, I shall
 ‘ only sue for some Advlce touching these; and so
 ‘ remain,

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 May.

Your Excellency's

Most entirely devoted Servant,

HAR. WALLER.

Lieutenant-Colonel SALMON's INFORMATION relating to the Disturbances at Exeter.

Monday, May 8, 1648.

‘ ON the Day aforesaid, I rendezvoued at *Ede* Several Informations relating thereto.
 ‘ six Companies of Foot of Sir *Hardress*
 ‘ *Waller's* Regiment; which six Companies I was
 ‘ commanded to conduct to *Exon*, to the end I
 ‘ might secure the said City against any Surprize or
 ‘ other Attempt; as also to hinder any Tumult or
 ‘ Insurrection. From the Rendezvous I sent the
 ‘ Quarter-Master to take up Quarters in *Exon*;
 ‘ and, not long after, I came to the said City,
 ‘ where I delivered a Letter to the Mayor and Al-
 ‘ dermen from my Colonel, Sir *Hardress Waller*;
 ‘ at which Time I also acquainted them with the
 ‘ Order for my marching thither, and desired that
 ‘ Quarters might be provided for the said six Com-
 ‘ panies under my Command; whereupon the said
 ‘ Mayor and Aldermen desired me to withdraw;
 ‘ and, soon after calling me in again, they desired
 ‘ two Hours Time to consider of it; and, during
 ‘ that Time, that the Soldiers might be stayed
 ‘ without the City. To which I replied, That
 ‘ the Soldiers were already come in, or very nigh
 ‘ the City; upon which they said, I had surprized
 ‘ them, and that they would not appoint us Quar-
 ‘ ters; but said, They looked upon us as Enemies,
 ‘ and

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

and Men not fit to be trusted; and that if they had received more timely Notice of our marching in, they would have shut the Gates against us, and have kept us out; and further, except we would march out again, they would return no other Answer than formerly. Whereupon I repaired to the Companies, and acquainted the Officers with the aforesaid Offers, desiring to know whether they were willing to march out again or no; who answered negatively: After which Answer I instantly went again to the Mayor, accompanied with divers of our Officers, and acquainted the Mayor and Aldermen that, by reason of their long March, the Officers and Soldiers were unwilling to march out of the Town, but were willing to stay in the Church-Yard until their Quarters were appointed: Whereupon Mr. Mayor replied, He would not appoint us any Quarters. At which Conference Mr. Clarke, jun. of Exon, said, That we of the Army had done no Service for the Parliament; and that the additional Ordinance touching Billeting and Quartering was not an Ordinance of Parliament. After which Discourse we returned to our Companies, acquainting them that we could not quarter them that Night without Disturbance and Hazard of much Bloodshed.

I having received Intelligence that Mr. Mayor had commanded the Citizens to shut up their Shops and Doors to prevent our quartering; and that if we should offer to force into their Houses for Quarter, or make any Stir, that the Bell should ring that so the Town might rise against us; after the Hearing of this, I again returned to Mr. Mayor, and certain other Officers with me, and coming to his House found the Door shut, where I knocked, desiring to speak with Mr. Mayor; who, coming to the Door, demanded what my Business was, and said if it was for quartering of Soldiers, he would keep the Doors against us: But I replying I came only to speak with him, he opened the Door; when, after Entrance,

trance, I acquainted him that I heard he had commanded the Citizens to shut up their Shops and Doors against us, and if our Men should make any Stir for Quarter that the Bell should be rung out, that the City might generally rise against us; who told me it was true he had given that Command: Whereupon I told him I was sorry to hear it, and that notwithstanding his harsh Command, I should endeavour to preserve the Peace of the City; and therefore desired that he would be pleased to appoint me some Churches or Out-houses, where my Soldiers might be sheltered from the Weather; whereupon he gave me the Key of a Church, too little to contain half my Men. I desiring that he would appoint some other Places or Churches more for the Men to lie in, this he utterly refused; insomuch, that I was constrained to quarter one Company where Hogs usually lay, another in a Church Porch and Yard, a third in a little Church appointed by the Mayor, the fourth and fifth in an open Place under a Part of the Common Hall, and I persuaded the sixth Company to seek out a Quarter, who, after diligent Inquiry, found out and lodged in the Hospital and Yard. Thus having, from Time to Time, acquainted the Mayor with the Misery of our being at present without Quarter, and thus having laid three Nights, I was constrained to quarter my Men, without the Assistance of the Magistrates, they still refusing to give me any Assistance or Directions in it.

All this I am ready to depose, and much more to this Purpose will be testified by others.

ED. SALMON.

The INFORMATION of four other Officers.

Exon-Castle, May 11, 1648.

WE having been often with the Mayor of this City for Money to pay our Soldiers, which was ordered to be paid us by the Commit-

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

May.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

tee of the Army out of the Assessment of this City, were still delayed from Time to Time; sometimes we had fair Language, other Times very harsh; which so much provoked our Soldiers that; at severel Times, we doubted the Men would mutiny; and this we urged to prevent Danger, and to stir up the Mayor and Commissioners to provide for us. He answered, That if the Soldiers should demean themselves well, he would order them Pay; and withal commanded them that they should wear no Arms in the City; if they did, they must arm themselves also. And they have been so backward, that to this Day little more than half of the first six Months Pay is paid to us, tho' there be more than the whole nine Months due to us since the 15th of *January* last; and for the other three Months there is not any Thing done in it; they still thus delaying us, we desired (being unwilling to act without them) that they would joia with us to constrain the respective Landlords to credit the Men till they could get the Money collected, which they promised to do; but when we came to desire them to make it good, the Mayor then denied it, replying, they had better considered of it; and withal he told divers of the aforesaid Landlords, that they were not to trust them, if they did, they shewed an ill Example; and further told them, the Soldiers were quartered by a particular Order from the General. It was answered, Did the General act any thing without the Consent of the Parliament? He replied, He would not now dispute it with us; and also said, he wondered what Design we had to keep so many Soldiers in this Place; tho' there were none here but what belonged to this Garrison. All which will be testified by us the Officers thereof,

J. LACHE,
W. BOYCE,
DAVID OWEN,
THO. SAUNDERS.
Capt.

Captain LANE'S INFORMATION.

Monday, May 8, 1648.

May.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon*, with other Officers
 under Command of Sir *Hardress Waller*,
 came to Mr. Mayor's House of *Exon*, and desired
 his Assistance for the quartering the Soldiers then
 in or near the Town, commanded thither by Sir
Hardress Waller for that End, the Reasons where-
 of were demonstrated to the said Mayor; who,
 amongst many other Speeches of the like follow-
 ing Nature, did answer to the abovesaid Desire of
 Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon*, That we (*viz.* the
 Officers and Soldiers) came hither to surprize the
 City; and if he had known of our coming sooner
 he would have kept us out: And moreover said,
 That we are not to be trusted; and that he
 looked upon us as Enemies, &c. And Mr.
Clarke, jun. a Member of the Parliament, did say
 to the same Effect; adding, That we (meaning
 the Army under the Command of the Lord *Fair-
 fax*) had done no Service for the Parliament. He
 did further say to Captain *Desborough*, then pre-
 sent, that if he were a Member of the Army when
 the Remonstrances were made at *Hammer Smith*,
 that then he was one of them which would have
 pulled the Parliament out by the Ears. The Mayor
 abovesaid did further say, That he cared not for
 Sir *Hardress Waller's* Orders concerning Quarter-
 ing. Mr. *Clarke* added, That if the Lord-Gener-
 al himself did come to the City to quarter as we
 did, he would oppose him; and that the late Or-
 dinance of Parliament about Quartering was no
 Ordinance of Parliament, but the General's and
 Army's. This is a true Information of some ob-
 servable Passages which were then spoken; all
 which I shall make good, if called to it, upon
 Oath.

JOHN LANE.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

The INFORMATION of Captain HODDEN.

May.

May 11, 1648.

ON Monday the 8th of this Instant *May*,
 coming with Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon* and
 other Officers to the Mayor's House at *Exon*,
 where we desired Directions and Assistance from
 him for quartering of the six Companies then
 come into the City with us; at that Time and
 Place the said now Mayor of *Exon* said, That he
 had appointed the Gates to be shut when he heard
 of our coming, and would have kept us forth,
 had he heard more timely of our Coming; and
 said, he looked upon us as Enemies, and would
 not yield that we should have any Quarter in the
 City; but commanded the Shops and Doors to be
 shut; and said we should have no Quarter. There
 was one Mr. *Clarke*, a Member of Parliament,
 who said we came to surprize Mr. Mayor; that
 we of the Army did no Service for the Parlia-
 ment; and that the last additional Directions for
 Quartering was not the Parliament's Ordinance,
 but was made by the General and Army, or some
 factious Party.

At a second Going to Mr. Mayor with the said
 Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon*, to desire Room to
 keep the Soldiers dry that Night, saying we would
 suffer very much rather than be any Cause of Dis-
 turbance to the City, for we came to quarter
 there according to Ordinance of Parliament, being
 desirous to preserve and keep the Peace, where-
 ever we came; Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon* told
 the Mayor that he heard the Bells should be rung
 to raise the City against the Soldiers; to which
 Mr. Mayor answered, That it was true he had
 commanded the Market Bell to ring out if any
 Disturbance should happen to be, and thereby to
 cause the City to rise upon the Soldiers. Notwith-
 standing, to prevent Blood-shedding or other In-
 conveniences, we lay in Yards and in the Streets,
 to this Day, without any Quarters. This I am
 ready to make good on Oath, when required.

R. HODDEN,

The INFORMATION of Captain DESBOROUGH
and Captain CHUTE.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

May II, 1648.

ON *Tuesday* the 9th of *May*, being command-
ed by Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon* to go to
Mr. Mayor's House of *Exon*, to desire an Answer
touching his Resolution of quartering our Sol-
diers, the Mayor told us, That the Aldermen and
Common Council-Men had agreed with himself,
that he should not assist us in Quartering. He fur-
ther said, We were not fit to be trusted; and that
we had done more Hurt to the Kingdom than
Good. He also told us, there were Inns, Ale-
houses, and Taverns enough to give us Quarters;
to which Answer of his we desired his Directions
and Assistance to quarter there; but he answered
in the negative. Then we desired him he would
be pleased to appoint any of the Constables to
assist us; but the said Mayor answered us as for-
merly. Then we further desired of him, That
if any Tumult or Insurrection should happen by
means of our Quartering, we being Strangers in
the City, whether or no he would be pleased to
assist us in the Preservation of the Peace of the
City; he answered, He would not. This we are
ready to depose upon Oath.

PHIL. DESBOROUGH,
NATH. CHUTE.

Upon reading these Papers in the House of Com-
mons, they resolved that the Forces under Sir *Har-*
drefs Waller, at *Exeter*, be forthwith removed
thence; and that a Letter be sent from their
Speaker to the General, to desire immediate Execu-
tion of that Order.

May 20. The Parliament were now in great Fears
again, on occasion of the last and other Intelligence
from different Parts; and this Day the following
Declaration, for preventing tumultuous Assemblies

An. 24 Car. I. under Pretence of presenting Petitions to Parlia-
 1648. ment, was agreed to by both Houses.

May.

A Declaration a-
 gainst presenting
 Petitions to Par-
 liament in a tu-
 multuous Man-
 ner.

THE Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled do declare, That as it is the Right and Privilege of the Subjects of *England*, to present unto the Parliament their just Grievances, by way of Petition, in a due Manner; and they shall be always ready to receive such Petitions, and to provide such Remedies for Redress of such Grievances, as they in their Wisdom and Judgment shall think best; so, in regard that by tumultuous Assemblies of Persons in several Counties and Cities of this Kingdom, in the framing of such Petitions, divers Plots and Designs are carried on by Malignants and Delinquents, and Persons ill-affected, to the endangering the Destruction of Religion, this present Parliament, and the Laws of this Kingdom, and Liberties of the Subject; and, by the like tumultuous presenting of the same by great Numbers of Rioters and ill-affected Persons, contrary to former Usages in antient Times, many Mischiefs have ensued, and Bloodshed; and both Houses of Parliament hindered and interrupted in their Debates and Resolutions, concerning the Settlement of the great Affairs, Peace, and Safety of the Kingdom; the said Lords and Commons do hereby declare and ordain, and be it ordered and ordained by Authority of this present Parliament, That every such Petition, which hereafter shall be brought up and presented to the Houses of Parliament, from any County or City, or otherwise, shall be brought up and presented only by a convenient Number, not exceeding twenty Persons; and all such Petitions shall be by them delivered to the Knights, Citizens, or Burgesses, who serve in Parliament for the said County, City, or Borough, from whence the said Petitions come, or to some Member of either of the said Houses, by them to be offered to the said respective Houses; and

‘ and that all Persons who shall bring up any such
 ‘ Petition, do behave themselves peaceably, order-
 ‘ ly, and without Offence. And if any Person or
 ‘ Persons shall hereafter, under any such or the like
 ‘ Pretence, tumultuously assemble as aforesaid, the
 ‘ said Person or Persons so offending, shall be ad-
 ‘ judged as Persons ill affected to the Parliament
 ‘ and Kingdom.’

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 May.

The Commons were in so great Haste to have
 this Declaration dispersed among the People, that,
 in their Order of the 22d for publishing the same
 in all the Market-Towns throughout every County,
 the Printer was enjoined to bring in a sufficient
 Number of Copies to be distributed by the Knights
 and Burgeses accordingly, the very next Day, by
 Twelve of the Clock at the farthest.

We have before taken Notice of a remarkable
 Petition from the County of *Surry*, presented, on
 the 16th of this Month, to the House of Commons,
 in a riotous Manner; that thereupon they had re-
 fused to give any Answer to it, and had appointed a
 Committee to examine into the Occasion and Cir-
 cumstances of the Riot: However, we find the
 Commons thought it more prudent, at this Crisis,
 to sooth, than to exasperate, the Petitioners; for
 this Day they made an Order, That the Members
 who setved for *Surry*, and other Members dwel-
 ling in that County, be desired to go down there.

Several Members
 appointed to go
 down into *Surry*,
 on Account of
 the late Petition
 from that Coun-
 ty.

The following Instructions were also drawn up,
 and sent by Sir *Richard Onslow* to the House of
 Lords, who gave their Concurrence.

INSTRUCTIONS for such Lords, and Members of the
 House of Commons, as shall be sent into the County of
Surry.

‘ THAT the Earl of *Northumberland* be desired
 ‘ to go suddenly down, with such other Gen-
 ‘ tlemen as the House shall please to nominate, into
 ‘ the County of *Surry*.

‘ That

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

‘ That they use their Endeavours, by the best
 ‘ Ways and Means they shall think fit, to inform
 ‘ the County of *Surry* of the undue Manner of de-
 ‘ livering a Petition to the Houses, on *Tuesday* last,
 ‘ by many of the Inhabitants thereof; and of the
 ‘ great Disorder that was amongst the Petitioners,
 ‘ by tumultuous Shoutings, whilst the Houses were
 ‘ in Consideration of the Petition; to the drawing
 ‘ together many disaffected Persons in and about
 ‘ *Westminster*, to the Danger and Interruption of
 ‘ the peaceable Sitting of the Houses.

‘ That the Houses cannot attribute those Disor-
 ‘ ders to that County; but do retain in Memory
 ‘ their many faithful Services and good Affections
 ‘ expressed to the Parliament; and doubt not but
 ‘ those Distempers that fell out were contrary to
 ‘ the Desires and Liking of that County.

‘ That they inform the Inhabitants of that
 ‘ County, That the Houses of Parliament intend
 ‘ not to hinder their presenting of Petitions in a
 ‘ due and fitting Way; but shall be ready to give
 ‘ all Encouragement and Answers thereunto, for
 ‘ the Satisfaction of their just Desires.

‘ That the Houses are upon the present Conside-
 ‘ ration of Matters of most weighty Concernment to
 ‘ the Settlement of the Kingdom in a safe and hap-
 ‘ py Peace; and expect to be free from tumultuous
 ‘ Interruptions therein.

‘ That the Houses have ordered the restoring
 ‘ such Horses as were taken away from divers of
 ‘ the Petitioners, that behaved themselves in a
 ‘ peaceable Manner at that Time: And they shall
 ‘ take Care that the whole Business be duly ex-
 ‘ amined; and that all Witnesses be freely heard;
 ‘ and expect that no Misrepresentations may be
 ‘ made thereof in the mean Time.’

The same Day Mr. *Annesley* reported the Sub-
 stance of the Answer of the Common Council of
London, to the Committee of both Houses who
 went into the City on the 19th, viz. ‘ That they
 ‘ did acknowledge, with all Thankfulness, the

The City of Lon-
 don resolve to
 adhere to the
 Parliaments

great Pains and Care of the Parliament for them :
 That their Resolutions were constant, to remain
 firmly conjoined in Opposition to the common
 Enemy, who watch for their Ruin : That they
 look upon the News the Committee brought them,
 as Light breaking through the Clouds : And that
 they do resolve, in pursuance of the Solemn
 League and Covenant, to live and die with the
 Parliament.

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 May.

May 23. This Day a Petition was presented to
 both Houses of Parliament from the City of Lon-
 don; which was as follows :

To the Right Honourable the COMMONS, in the
 High Court of Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Alder-
 men and Commons, of the City of London in Common
 Council assembled,

Sheweth,

THAT as your Petitioners, in all Humility,
 do thankfully acknowledge the many former
 Favours of this Honourable House manifested to
 this City, so in particular in granting their De-
 sires, expressed in their late Petition concerning
 the Tower and Militia of London; and in com-
 municating unto the Petitioners several Votes of
 both Houses of Parliament; wherein, to your Pe-
 titioners great Joy and Comfort, are expressed
 your Resolutions, That you will not alter the
 Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, by
 King, Lords, and Commons : That you will pre-
 serve inviolably the Solemn League and Covenant,
 and the Treaties between the Kingdoms of Eng-
 land and Scotland; and that you will be ready to
 join with the Kingdom of Scotland in the Proposi-
 tions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, and the
 Preservation of the Union according to the Cove-
 nant and Treaties.

And petition for
 the Discharge of
 their impeached
 Aldermen, &c.

And your Petitioners further humbly present
 to this Honourable House, That the Inhabitants
 of

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

of the City are much grieved, in that their Magistrates and Fellow-Citizens have, for a long Time, been under Restraint, and the City thereby deprived of their Service; and humbly pray, That in prosecution of your said Votes, you will be pleased to improve all good Opportunities in perfecting so desirable a Good as is therein expressed, for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties, and preventing a new and bloody War.

That the Aldermen now in the *Tower*, the Recorder, and the rest of their Fellow-Citizens restrained upon the same Occasion, may be discharged and restored; whereby the City may be the better united, their Hands strengthened, and they made more serviceable to the Parliament and City for their Preservation and Safety, which they shall endeavour to the utmost of their Power and Abilities.

And the Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Lords returned the Petitioners Thanks; and gave them Assurance of taking all Opportunities for a speedy Settlement of a safe Peace in both Kingdoms, according to the Covenant; and endeavouring to prevent a new and bloody War: That upon the Impeachments sent from the Commons, they had procured no otherwise than in the usual Course of Parliament: That as to the Recorder and the rest not impeached, they would endeavour their Release; and assured the City of their Inclinations to comply with these Desires from them, as a Means firmly to unite them, to fasten their Hearts, and strengthen their Hands to serve the Parliament, in order to the Establishment of Religion and the Peace of the Kingdom according to the Covenant.

The Speaker of the House of Commons acquainted the Citizens, That the House had considered their Petition; that in it were many Desires which

which are expressed to tend very much to the Union of the City in itself: Which how much that House desired, would appear by the following Votes:

1. 'That Mr. *Glynne*, Recorder of the City, be discharged from any Proceedings upon the Vote for his Impeachment.

2. 'The like Order made for Lieutenant-Colonel *Baines*; the Colonels *Chapman*, *Vaughan*, *Capley*, *Bromfield*, and *Hooker*; the Captains *Jones* and *Cox*. And,

3. 'That, upon the Desire of the Militia of *London*, the Horse and Foot in the *Tower* should be removed from thence, and joined with the Forces at *Whitehall* and the *Mews*; there to continue till the City declare they are in a Posture to defend the Parliament and themselves.'

He also further informed them, That as to the Case of the Aldermen in the *Tower*, it was a Business of a very serious and important Consideration; and therefore the House had resolved to resume the Debate of it on that Day Se'nnight.

The Citizens being withdrawn, the Commons resolved, That such Members of their Committee as went to the last Common Council, be enjoined to go to another, appointed to meet To-morrow, and represent unto them the great Necessity there is for the Payment of the Arrears due from the City to the Army: That neither they, the Parliament, nor City, can be long safe without a speedy Payment of those Arrears; besides the Influence it hath upon other Parts, by the ill Precedent that this great City should be so far behind in Arrears, at such a Time; and to press that 30,000*l.* of the said Arrears may be forthwith advanced; and the Remainder thereof brought in with all Speed.

Who press the City to hasten the Payment of their Arrears due to the Army.

May 24. The Commons still pursued their Design of beginning another Treaty with the King, for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace. And on this Day the Question being put in that House, That Religion and the Militia being first settled, and

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

May.
Votes of the
Commons in
Consequence
thereof,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

And resolve to
treat again with
the King.

and the Declarations, &c. being recalled, then a Treaty should be had with the King upon the other Propositions sent to him at *Hampton-Court*, it passed in the Affirmative on a Division, 169 against 86. The Tellers for the Question, Lord *Cranborne* and Sir *Thomas Dacres*; against it, Col. *Bosseville* and Col. *Sydenham*. These Propositions being afterwards reduced into Form, it appeared thereby that the King must agree to settle the Presbyterian Government for three Years, and the Militia, by Sea and Land, in the Hands of the Parliament for ten: And that all his Declarations, Proclamations, Judgments, Indictments, and Outlawries should be recalled and made null before any Treaty was to be had with him.

May 26. The Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele* reported a Paper from the Committee at *Derby-House*, which was read as follows:

Die Veneris May 26, 1648.

By the Committee of Lords and Commons, at Derby-House.

Information of
an Insurrection
intended in London,
and the adjacent
Counties,
in Favour of his
Majesty.

Ordered, That it be reported to both Houses, that this Committee having written to the General to take Care for Prevention of the Dangers, that are imminent from the Insurrections and Distempers of the People in several Counties adjacent; the Lord-General hath desired, that, to enable him to it, the Forces in the *Tower* and the *Mews* may be free to follow his Order for it: To offer it, thereupon, to the Consideration of the Houses, if those Forces be made use of to that End, how the Houses may sit secure.

That whereas this Committee formerly reported to the Houses, that there was a Conspiracy carried on in and about *London*, under an Oath of Secrecy; that we have received several Informations since, that the said Conspiracy is still carried on; that the Committee of the Militia of *London* sent to this Committee a Copy of that Oath of their Association, which is hereunto annexed.

¶ We

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
May.

‘ We have also Intelligence, that, on *Tuesday* next, there will be a Meeting at *Black-Heath* of the *Kentish Men*; the same Day, of the *Surry Men* at *Putney-Heath*; and of the *Essex Men*, at *Wanstead*; and that they had Intelligence one with another, as we are informed.

‘ We are also informed, that the People about *Greenwich* and *Deptford* are risen, and have seized the Stores at *Deptford*.’

The Copy of the OATH of SECRESY.

IMprimis, *It is covenanted and agreed by all the Parties to these Presents, that all and every of them shall forthwith voluntarily take the Oath and Covenant hereunto annexed, and shall engage as many Friends to join with them in the same as possible may be.*

Item, It is agreed that one or more Person or Persons, Parties to these Presents, for every Parish or Precinct shall be elected to be Agents for the rest, to list the Names of such Persons within their Parishes as shall voluntarily join with them in the said Oath; and they, from Time to Time, to hold Intelligence each with the other, as Occasion shall require, for the Advancement of the Design.

We do voluntarily swear by the Holy Evangelists, and the Contents thereof, with our Lives and Fortunes to maintain, preserve, and defend the true Protestant Religion established by Law, the Laws of the Land, the just Rights and Prerogatives of the King's Majesty and his Successors, and the just Rights of his Subjects; and also to be faithful, true, and just unto all Persons whomsoever here interested, and faithfully to keep their Secrets; also faithfully and duly to observe, perform, and keep this Oath and Covenant, and above-recited Covenant, Orders, and Ordinances; and not to reveal or discover them to any but those who are or shall be hereby engaged.

The foregoing Report having been laid before the Commons, they sent a Message to the Lords, desiring the same might be communicated to the

COMMON

An. 24. Car. I. Common Council of the City of London that Afternoon; which was agreed to, and done accordingly.
 1648.
 May.

Next a Letter, and Papers inclosed, from the Earl of Nottingham were read :

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
 Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Edinburgh, May 19, 1648.

Further Advices
 from the Com-
 missioners in
 Scotland.

According to your Lordships Command, we did communicate your Lordships Votes of the 6th of May to the Committee of Estates here, the first Day they sat, and therewith did give in the inclosed Paper. We thought it was most for your Lordships Service to do our Endeavour that they might be engaged to some Answer, therefore we did send it alone; and deferred our Reply to their Answer concerning the Persons demanded by us, and the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, formerly sent your Lordships; but hearing they had put off their Debate upon the Votes, we gave in our Reply, of which the inclosed is a Copy. I have no more at present to add, but to assure your Lordship that I am,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

Paper delivered by the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS
 to the COMMITTEE of ESTATES above referred
 to.

Edinburgh, May 15, 1648.

WE have often declared to your Lordships the unfeigned Desires of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to continue and preserve the Union and brotherly Agreement betwixt them and the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland*

land; and now it may appear to your Lordships and all the World, how really they have endeavoured it by their Resolutions here inclosed, which we doubt not will give your Lordships Satisfaction. We are to give an Account to both Houses of Parliament of your Lordships Acceptance of what they herein do offer, which we hope your Lordships will return to us with all convenient Speed.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

THO. READ.

Here follow the Votes of both Houses of *May 6*, concerning the keeping of the Covenant and Treaties, and their Offer to join with the Propositions presented to the King at *Hampton-Court*.—But these are already given at p. 130 of this Volume.

The ANSWER of the COMMISSIONERS of both Houses of the Parliament of England, unto the several Papers of the second and tenth of May Instant, sent to them from the Honourable Parliament of Scotland.

Edinburgh, May 18, 1648.

BY your Lordships Paper of the second of *May Instant*, (in answer to ours of the 19th and 29th of *April*) which yet we did not receive till the 10th, you are pleased to inform us, *That the Persons remanded are not within this Kingdom, and therefore you think it not necessary to insist upon giving the Reasons of your Lordships former Answer, but offer us a Conference about it:* To which we must reply, That, by the same Reasons, it is not necessary to have any Conference upon it; but however we shall not wave a Conference concerning the aforesaid Papers, if your Lordships shall desire it, yet we wished it had been offered to us before those Gentlemen took their Journey from hence, so much to the Prejudice of *England*; when (as we should not have

Vol. XVII. M 'doubted

An. 4. Car. I.

1648.

May.

doubted to clear the Justice of our Demands so) we might have had Hope to reap the Fruit of it, in having those Persons delivered to us, which might have prevented much Mischief that hath and may happen to both Kingdoms.

For your Lordships Paper of the 10th of *May* Instant, in answer to ours of the 2d and 9th of *May*, as to that Part wherein your Lordships are pleased to say, *That we had, in a former Address to you, informed your Lordships that Guards were kept in Berwick upon Tweed*; we affirm, if your Lordships will please to peruse that Letter, it will appear that we did not inform your Lordships that any Guards were there; but only a Watch of Townsmen, which, by the Laws of the Kingdom of *England*, every Town may keep; the Scope of our Letter being only to assure your Lordships, that there were no Guards or Shew of Hostility in a Garrison there, it being the Resolution of the Parliament of *England*, and of us intrusted by them, not only to keep the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms inviolable, but to avoid every thing that might have the least Appearance of a Breach; and therefore, altho' at that Time the Mayor and Officers of *Berwick* did give Charge to the Watch, that, during the Time of the then intended Horse-Race, no Man that had been in Arms against the Parliament should come into the Town; yet, because we heard that some Members of the Parliament were unsatisfied with it, to avoid Offence the said Watch was laid down. This being the Truth, whatever we may suffer at the present by the surprising and holding of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, yet our honest and sincere Intentions herein, we are assured, is acceptable to God and all good Men; and we are confident will, by God's Blessing, in the Issue, be of more Advantage than if we had, underhand, carried on private, unworthy, and unrighteous Designs, against our Agreement with this Kingdom, to get them taken and held without your
 Lord.

Lordships Consent, although it had been to no other End but to preserve them from those who have been in Arms against us; and who, as they have hitherto been, so will again be found to be the real Enemies of both Kingdoms.

As to that Part of the Answer your Lordships are pleased to give us, *That when you shall be certainly informed by what Persons, and by what Authority, those Places are seized upon and garrisoned, we may be confident that this Kingdom will do thereupon what is just, fit, and agreeable to the Solemn Covenant and Treaties; and upon this or any other Thing else we have in Command from the two Houses, your Lordships are ready to appoint some to confer with us;* we must confess this Answer seemed very strange to us, when our Papers, to which your Lordships did relate, assured your Lordships that they were such Persons as were Enemies to the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*; and those being *English* Towns, if we had said no more, considering the Ties that are betwixt these Kingdoms, although there had been no Treaties betwixt us concerning these Towns, yet we conceive this had been sufficient Grounds, in our said Papers of the 2d and 9th of *May*, for our Demands; but we did more particularly tell your Lordships, that they were such as went from this City of *Edinburgh* to take and seize them, and some of those whom we had, in the Name of the Parliament of *England*, demanded of your Lordships whilst they were here; and although we cannot imagine but the particular Names of those Persons are much better known to many in this City than to us, seeing those in *Carlisle* and *Berwick* have frequent and free Recourse hither, even the Commanders in these Towns; yet we shall more particularly acquaint your Lordships, as we are credibly informed, that of these we have demanded, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* did seize *Berwick*, and commands the Forces there and thereabouts in Chief; and that

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

with him there is Col. *George Wray*, and many such like that have been Papists in Arms; and that Sir *Philip Musgrave* hath taken and holds *Carlisle*, and that with him is Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop; which, as to the Persons, we hope will give your Lordships Satisfaction: However, we conceive it was altogether unnecessary, further than to answer your Lordships Query in our Papers; for if those Towns be taken, seized and held, as they are, contrary to the Treaties, it is a Breach in any whomsoever.

For your Lordships Desire to know by what Power and Authority these Places are seized upon and garrisoned; although we cannot answer it in the Affirmative, yet we may satisfy your Lordships in the Negative, that no Power on Earth, without the Consent of the Parliament of *England*, can give a lawful Warrant to take or hold these Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, they being to remain disgarrisoned by Act of Parliament; whereof we need not to give further Assurance to your Lordships, the same Act being likewise passed in this Kingdom.

For the Conference upon this Business offered by your Lordships; altho' we conceive nothing can be objected against these clear Matters of Fact, yet we should willingly accept of it, but that it must make a Delay which we have no Reason to occasion on our Part, when to the Stores of Arms and Ammunition, which are already brought to *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, mentioned in our former Papers, altho' not taken Notice of by your Lordships in your Answer, we are credibly informed that several Pieces of Ordnance are now going out of this Kingdom to *Berwick*; which if your Lordships do not allow, as we are confident you will not, we hope you will not only use Means to prevent, but now, without further Delay, make such Declaration against those that now hold the said Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and their Adherents, as will make it appear to the World that
your

your Lordships are resolved to keep inviolably the Solemn Covenant and Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

THO. READ.

May 27. A Letter from Col. *Hammond* to the Committee of Safety was, this Day, communicated to the Lords and read in that House.

Carisbrook-Castle, May 22, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE last Night there came hither one *Job Weal*, a Physician, as he calls himself, living at *Kingston upon Thames*. He came hither with Post Horses, pretending to come in great Haste from my Lord-General, employed by him to me on Business of highest Concernment. He counterfeits himself in a fainting Fit, by reason of hard riding, and that he would not declare his Business to me till he had drank some hot Waters to recover his Spirits; which Preamble being ill managed to this Business, made me suspect him to be a Knave, as I afterwards more plainly found him: So soon as he feigned to come to himself, he began to tell me that his Business imported the Safety of my Life, and, that which was dearer to me, the great Charge in my Hands, the Security of the Person of the King; and that to this End I should immediately remove the King to *Portsmouth*, to Major *Lobb*, to whom he had Directions to receive him; that otherwise the King would be violently taken hence the next Morning by Four o'Clock, and myself a dead Man; for to his Knowledge the Scheme was so laid; and it was thus: That there was a Fleet of Ships at Sea, near the Coast, that were to come in between the Island and the Land-Shore that Evening, who were to land in the Night; and that great Numbers were to come out of the

A Letter from Col. *Hammond*, relating to the Security of the King's Person and the Insurrections in his Favour.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

main Land, pretending Occasions at a Fair which was to be kept at *Newport* on the Morrow, who should assist them; and at the same Time all the Beacons in the Island were to be set on Fire, and to raise the Country for the King; and if not, to amaze them with Fear, that so they might the better carry on their Design, which there was no Way to avoid, but as he had given me Direction. When he had concluded his Tale, I enquired of him, Whether he had any Thing in Writing to confirm it? He told me, That this Instruction to me was intrusted to him to communicate only by Word of Mouth, but he had Instructions in Writing, quited up in his Waistcoat, for Major *Lobb*. I desired him to let me see them, he told me his Order was only to communicate them to Major *Lobb*. I said I must see them; he refusing, I told him I apprehended he had other Business here, and if he would not immediately let me know it, I must take another Course with him; whereupon I caused him to be strictly searched, and found only these Papers about him; that Letter from him, without Subscription or Direction, he saith was to my Lord of *Dover*; the rest Petitions and some Notes of Instructions of his own. When he found his idle Plot would not take, and that he was discovered, he told me that he would deal ingenuously with me, and would tell me truly: His Business was principally, by this Means, to gain an Interest with me, that he might speak with the King, to procure Leave from him that the County of *Surry*, from whom he was sent to that Purpose, might have his Majesty's Approbation to chuse a Commander in Chief, under whom to put their Country in a Posture of Defence. Upon his Way he stopped a Post going from *Portsmouth* to *London* with this inclosed Packet, which, if your Lordships please, may be speedily delivered, being about Victuals for the Navy. I perceive by Discourse with him, that

that he hath been a great Promoter of the *Surry* An. 24 Car. I.
Petition, and an Agent of the Malignants there. 1648.

My Lords, I take this Occasion to let your Lordships know that I wrote formerly to the General for a Company or two of Foot more, for the better Security of this Island from any sudden Accident that may happen from Sea, which it seems he hath not thought fit to spare: I desire your Lordships that, if you shall approve of it, there may be another Company or two more raised and maintained during this Occasion some other Way; and that some Force may lie in *Hampshire* near the Water-Side, in the Room of those lately removed thence, to be ready upon all Occasions to be transported hither; the two Companies to be paid out of the Remainder of the 30*l.* per Diem I am now raising; but I fear I shall be much troubled with them in the Island, by reason the Money comes not so constantly and duly as were to be wished, for there is no keeping Soldiers in very good Order without Money before Hand, where there is no Free-quarters. I desire also that, for the better ordering of those Companies here already, and to be raised, and for my own Ease, if you shall think fit, that I may have a Major under me, and Pay allowed for him during this Occasion: I desire it may be Capt. *Rolph*, who hath a Company here already, who is an honest, faithful, and careful Man, and who taketh a great deal of Pains and deserveth Encouragement. The Addition of Major's Pay to him will be little, and not worth speaking of; but so much deserved by him, and such an Officer is so necessary for me; that maketh me beg of your Lordships it may be moved in the House, if it cannot be otherwise done.

Here is now but one Ship riding before this Island for the Guard of it, and the Captain of her hath this Day sent me Word, that he is to go in to victual on *Wednesday* next. I desire that Care

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

may be taken, that we may not, in these Times
of Trouble, be without a Sea-Guard.

My Lord,

I am your Lordships

Most faithful and humble Servant,

ROBT. HAMMOND.

A COPY of the intercepted LETTER to the Earl of
Dover, mentioned in the foregoing.

My Lord, Farnham, May 21, 1648.

SINCE I spake with your Honour, I was
with my Lord *Fairfax* at *Windsor*, and dis-
patched the Business with him, the particular Ac-
count whereof I will render, God willing, to the
County at their next Meeting. I could not get
from thence till about Four o'Clock on *Sa-
turday*, and, for want of good Horses and a Guide,
I could not make *Farnham* until Six o'Clock on
Sunday Morning; I thought it fit therefore to
take Post Horses and a Guide to *Portsmouth*.
You shall have an Account so soon as I can dis-
patch the Business with his Majesty. In the
mean Time I desire your Lordship to communi-
cate to Sir *Edmund Bowyer* and Mr. *Price* as
much, as soon as possibly you can; and desire
them to use their Endeavours that Sir *Richard
Onslow* and Sir *Ambrose Brown* may be intreated
to give a Meeting to the County in general,
the next *Wednesday* at the furthest, on *Epsom
Common* by Ten o'Clock in the Morning; and
that the County advise with them how they may
give Satisfaction to the Parliament concerning
the Petition, and what to do therein, and hereof
that they will not fail; at which Time, God
willing, I will be there with Instructions from
his Majesty for our safe and secure Proceedings,
and Satisfaction to all those who shall make any
Objection

Objection thereunto. And I beseech you that
 Order may be taken that the Examination of the
 County for their Injuries, and the true Cause
 thereof, upon Oath, may be ready against the same
 Time; and so, in Post Haste, I remain, on the
 Oath of a Soldier, *Fide & Taciturnitate*, your
 Lordship's Friend and Servant, to command, for
 my Country's and Country's Good; and the
 Word is the Anagram of my Name, *Obey Law*.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

May.

JOB WEAL.

The same Day, *May 27*, another Letter from
 Col. *Rainsborough*, Vice-Admiral of the *Fleet*, at
Landguard-Fort, was sent to the Lords by the
 Commissioners of the Admiralty, and read as fol-
 lows:

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of
 LORDS and COMMONS, for the Admiralty and
 Cinque Ports.

Landguard-Fort, May 24, 1648.

May it please your Lordships,

THE present Distemper of this County is
 such as hath put as sad a Face on Things as
 ever *England* saw; and it hath begot a Distemper
 in the *Fleet*, which I am confident, though some-
 thing allayed at present, will be of as dangerous
 Consequences as any one thing besides, if this
 Gathering be not, by some Means or other,
 speedily suppressed.

Another from
 Vice-Admiral
Rainsborough,
 concerning a De-
 section of the
Fleet.

That which is the greatest Motive to the Dis-
 turbance of the Seamen is, that these Parts are
 wholly for the King.

The *Swan* set Sail Yesterday, being Convoy to
 the *Hopeful* and one small Vessel more, for *Dub-*
lin; the *Satisfaction* stays here to convoy the
 rest. We wonder exceedingly they come not
 away. The Complaints from the North are so
 exceedingly great, that To-morrow, if the Men
 will be commanded to it, the *Convertine* and
Providence go to the Westward. The *Wey-*
mouth

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
May.

mouth Pink is now setting Sail to be Convoy of
the Ship *Lady of London*, laden with Ammunition
for *Weymouth* and *Pendennis*.
A Line or two from your Lordships at this
Time might be of great Encouragement to many
among us. Of all other Things this Bearer will
give your Lordships a perfect Account. I am,
and shall be till Death,

Your Lordships

Most humble and faithful Servant,

THO. RAINSBOROUGH.

The Lords ordered nothing to be done on this Letter at present; but two Days after, *May 29*, we find this Consequence of it, that the Earl of *Warwick* informed the House he had received Letters which were sent him from some Officers in the Navy, that they had displaced Colonel *Rainsborough* from being Vice-Admiral.

Besides these Disorders in the Fleet, the Parliament were again alarmed with a formidable Petition, signed by many Thousands in the County of *Kent*, and coming up to be presented to both Houses. It was agreed to send down a Committee of Lords and Commons, Natives of that County, to stop its Progress; and, during this Time a Person, pretending to be the Prince of *Wales*, was apprehended, and sent up to the Lords with the following Letter.

A letter from the Mayor of *Gravesend* was read, with an Examination of *Cornelius Evans*, who pretended himself to be the Prince of *Wales*.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of LORDS in Parliament.

Gravesend, May 29, 1648.

May it please your Honour,

THE pretended Prince, lately landed at *Sandwich*, was seized on by the *East-Kent* Gentlemen; and, together with this Examination
taken

Cornelius Evans being apprehended in *Kent*, for personating the Prince of *Wales*.

taken by Mr. Mayor of *Rochester*, sent us by them, with Instructions to have him safely conveyed and delivered to your Honours, that you may be informed in the Premises; which, according to our Duty, we humbly present to your mature Consideration, and rest,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

EDWARD BROMLING,
Mayor,
JOHN STERT,

GEORGE CLARK,
WALTER HILL.

The EXAMINATION of CORNELIUS EVANS (a), born at *Marseilles*, taken before Philip Ward, Esq; Mayor of the City of *Rochester*, and George Newman, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, the 28th of May, 1648,

WHO saith, That about three Weeks since, he, this Examinant, came from his Lodgings in *St. Catherine's*, near the Tower of *London*, the House where he lodged being inhabited by *Nicholas Evans*, Mariner; and passed thro' the County of *Kent* to *Dover*, hoping there to have got Passage thence to *Marseilles*; but not meeting any Shipping there bound for the Straits, and understanding that there were ships in the Downs bound thither, (after he had continued three Days at *Dover*) went from thence to *Deal*, hoping there to get Passage; and, in this Examinant's Journey thither, going by a Castle, near the Town of *Deal*, he took Notice that a Gentleman with a Gentlewoman was walking in a Garden near the said Castle, whom this Examinant, upon Enquiry, understood to be Col. *Rainsborough*, Governor of the said Castle, and his Wife; and this Examinant came to *Deal* to the House of one Mr. *Beaker*, at the Sign of the *Crown*; immediately after his coming thither there came three Seamen into his Company, who presently

(a) His Father was *Welsh* and his Mother *French*; and those who knew him said he was a common Cheat.

AN. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
May.

presently called for Beer; and, desiring to drink with this Examinant, pressed him to drink the King's Health, which they all did; and, upon Conference, one of the said Seamen belonging to Col. *Rainsborough's* Ship, whom this Examinant, upon Speech with him, conceived to be the Coxswain of the said Ship, told him, that he thought he knew him to be the Prince; and that Col. *Rainsborough* had sent him to this Examinant, wishing him to say that he was the Prince; and telling him, that if he would so say, and take upon him to personate the Prince, that the Prince would well reward him for the same, and would come over in a short Time; and thereupon prevailed with this Examinant to assent thereunto; but after the said Seamen were departed from him, he, thinking with himself that it might not be safe for him to stay and give out that he was the Prince, resolved to shun the same, and thereupon went from *Deal* to *Sandwich*: And upon this Examinant's coming along by the Sea-Side, before he came into the Town he observed a Ship's Long-Boat, with divers Seamen therein, some having Pistols, and others Swords about them, rowing very hastily towards *Sandwich*, but before they were landed this Examinant was got to the *Bell Tavern* there; and so soon as the Seamen were landed, they presently came up to the Town of *Sandwich*, and declared about the Town that the Prince was there; and thereupon the Seamen and Inhabitants of the Town came to the House where this Examinant was; and the Seamen affirming that he was the Prince, declared privately, that they came to take him (calling him the Prince) into their Custody, to carry him on board their Ship; which they so did, as this Examinant conceived, the better to beget a Belief in the Inhabitants of the Town that he was the Prince indeed: And about an Hour after this Examinant so came to the *Bell Tavern* in *Sandwich* aforesaid, one Captain *Foster*, inhabiting in the said Town, came to him; and, upon private Conference, told him of the confident Report about the Town that he was the Prince, desiring

firing to know the Truth thereof; and this Examinant doth confess that thereupon he did affirm that he was the Prince, whereat the said Capt. *Foster* stood bare to him, and carried himself very civilly to him; but this Examinant then desired the said Capt. *Foster* that he would not discover that he was the Prince; and thereupon the said Capt. *Foster* took Order in the House that this Examinant should be well accommodated, promising to come to him the next Morning, and departed for that Night; and, in the next Morning, the said Capt. *Foster*, with the Mayor of the Town and Town-Clerk there, came to this Examinant, and told him, that it was reported about the Town, and known, that he was the Prince, and that it could not be concealed; and thereupon took an Examination in Writing from him: And this Examinant still affirming himself to be the Prince, thereupon the said Capt. *Foster* and the Mayor of the Town desired to know, whether he would go to one of their Houses, or to the other; and this Examinant making Choice to go to the said Capt. *Foster's* House, was carried thither accordingly: But before he went from the *Bell Tavern*, and not above two Hours before he first came thither, he was presented by a Gentlewoman (whose Name he knows not) with an hundred Pieces of Gold and three Bunches of Asparagus.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

May.

‘ And this Examinant further saith, That after he came to the said Capt. *Foster's*, there came, at several Times, two Seamen to him, one after another, and told him that their Master, Col. *Rainsborough*, remembered him to this Examinant, and desired him to remember the Message which Col. *Rainsborough* had sent to him whilst he was at *Deal*, and desired him to be resolute in affirming that he was the Prince; that Col. *Rainsborough* bid them tell him, that it would not be long ere the Prince came over, and that he would well reward this Examinant for the same.

‘ And this Examinant further saith, That after he came to the said Capt. *Foster's* House, in the
Afternoon

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

May.

Afternoon of that Day, he was invited by the Seamen, who the Day before came with the said Boat off *Sandwich*, to go with them in their Boat, that they might shew him Sport on the Water with a Dog which they had there; and this Examinant went with them accordingly, who, whilst he was in the Boat, were all bare, and carried themselves with all Respect to him, as if he had been the Prince indeed. And whilst this Examinant was in the Boat, he observed that it was said amongst the Seamen, that if *Black Tom* were there, now would be the Time to hinder the Petition from going to the Parliament. And this is all this Examinant can say, save that the Seamen who spake with him from Col. *Rainsborough*, at Mr. *Beaker's* House at *Deal*, wished him to get a blue Ribbon, and to wear the same across his Breast.

CORNELIUS EVANS.

The House of
Lords commit
him to Newgate.

Evans being then brought up to the Bar of the House of Lords, the Speaker asked him, How he durst take upon him the Name of the Prince of *Wales*? He confessed his Fault, desired Pardon for it, and declared the Particulars to be the same as he had already confessed before the Mayor of *Rocheſter*: Hereupon it was ordered that the said *Evans* be committed to *Newgate*, there to remain during the further Pleasure of the House, for taking upon himself to be the Prince of *Wales*; and that the Captain of the Guard do convey him safely to that Prison.

The Earl of
Warwick appointed
Lord-Admiral.

May 29. *Post Merid.* The Action of the Sea-Officers in putting out *Rainsborough* made the Parliament afraid of thorough Revolt, if they did not stop it. Those of them who wrote to the Earl of *Warwick* about it, at the same Time told him, That they had chosen him for their Admiral; which the Houses thought fit, by a publick Ordinance, to confirm: And also gave him Power to give Indemnity to the Captains and Mariners who had turned out the other. As an Evidence, however, that

that the Parliament did not think themselves safe, they made an Order, this Day, That the Committee for the City Militia should take Care, from Time to Time, to send such Forces as they thought fit, or the Parliament gave Orders for, as a sufficient Guard to both Houses.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

June 1. A Letter from Col. *Hammond* was read.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Carisbroke-Castle, May 29, 1648.

My Lord,

ON Account of the great Trust your Lordships have been pleased to repose in me, I take the Boldness to acquaint your Lordships of a Design, cunningly laid and carried on almost to Perfection, for the King's Escape from this Place, which was the last Night, being the set Time for putting it in Execution, by the Blessing and Goodness of God prevented. It was thus: Through the Corruption and Naughtiness of two Gentlemen attending on the King, Mr. *Osborne* and Mr. *Dowcett*, three Soldiers were suborned and dealt with to assist in his Escape, who were to be on Duty, at the King's Window, at the Time appointed; Mr. *Dowcett* was to be accommodated with Cords to convey him down the Castle Wall, and then the Out-line, after he had let himself through his Window, to be prepared; Centinels were to be his Guide to his Horses, which were ready provided and laid at a convenient Place within Musket-Shot of the Works; and Mr. *Osborne* and one Mr. *Worsley* of *Gatcombe*, a young Gentleman of this Island, were to conduct him to a Creek, where also, at the same Time, lay ready a Boat to transport them into the main Land, into a Place where, as is confessed by one whom I have apprehended, there were Horses to convey the King whither he pleased,

Col. Hammond's
Account of the
King's intended
Escape from Ca-
risbroke-Castle.

This

AN. 24 CAR. I.

1648.

Junc.

' This Design hath been long in hand, but kept
 ' from me till Yesterday, the Day before the Night
 ' it should have been acted, when two of the Sol-
 ' diers, who had been dealt with, came to me and
 ' acquainted me with the whole Business; which I
 ' am confident, though I had had no Knowledge of it,
 ' they would have found some Difficulty in effect-
 ' ing; I suffered and advised them to carry it on, as
 ' if I had not known it, that so I might the better
 ' discover the whole Business, with the less Pretence
 ' of Excuse to those unworthy Men who were to
 ' assist the King in this Escape; but being over
 ' curious in securing all Places in a more exact
 ' Manner than formerly, Mr. *Dowcett*, by happen-
 ' ing on an unusual Guard, who at the first appreh-
 ' ended them to be of his own Party, but upon
 ' Examination finding other Answers than expect-
 ' ed, made a Discovery; which, so soon as I un-
 ' derstood, I secured *Dowcett* and a Soldier who
 ' was the chief Instrument in this Design; then
 ' I sent after *Osborne* and *Worsley* to apprehend
 ' them; but they, finding they were discovered,
 ' fled in great Haste to the Water Side, where their
 ' Boat lay ready to receive them, whither they were
 ' pursued; but they, as it seems, quitted their
 ' Horses, and turned them loose on the Shore; and
 ' themselves escaped in the Boat. I have since ap-
 ' prehended one *John Newland* of *Newport*, whose
 ' Part it was in the Design to act the Business con-
 ' cerning the Boat. This Morning I find the
 ' Window-Bar of the King's Bed-Chamber, looking
 ' to the Centinels, appointed to be cut in two in
 ' the Middle by Aqua Fortis.

' By this your Lordships may not only see the
 ' Dangers past, but also may expect that nothing
 ' will be unattempted that the Art of Man can find
 ' out to perfect the King's Escape; which makes
 ' me humbly bold to offer to your Lordships, if
 ' you resolve it necessary to continue the King in
 ' this Place, that you would please to consider some
 ' better Way for his Security; either by appoint-
 ' ing, to this weighty Charge, a Committee of
 ' Parliament,

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

June.

Parliament, as formerly, or otherwise as shall seem best to your Lordships. This I move not so much to free myself from Burthen or Hazard; truly, when I am commanded by you in your Service, I know no such Thing; but that Affairs of so great Concernment to your Lordships and the Kingdom may be better provided for, than by a Man so unapt for such Weight as myself. In this I beseech your Lordships not to look back upon the Hazards and Difficulties it hath pleased God alone to carry me through in this your Service; which if the Recital of them to your Lordships might not too justly seem my Vanity, I should trouble your Lordships with a Relation that would speak them not few nor ordinary, and thence to pass a Judgment for future; but to consider they are like to continue, and accordingly to provide as to your Wisdoms shall seem best.

The next thing which I shall make my humble Suit to your Lordships, and which is so just as I am sure your Lordships will not deny, is that you will please to order such Provision for those Gentlemen attending the King, who have and do still faithfully and honestly serve you here, and that with no small Hazard, in some Measure answerable to their Merit and the Trust in their Hands; at least that they might not have Cause to think themselves neglected, and so rendered more liable to Temptation, which they cannot want. I have often written of this Particular, and as yet nothing is done in it, which makes me now the more bold thus to press your Lordships.

My Lords, if your Lordships shall see fit longer to continue this heavy Weight wholly upon me, seeing I may not be admitted to wait on your Lordships at this Time, I humbly beg that you would please to send down some Persons hither whom you may trust, that may bring back an Account of the true State of this Place, that so better Security may be added to it in divers Particulars, too long and troublesome now to relate; to signify unto me your Lordships Pleasure concerning

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

June.

cerning the Persons afore-mentioned, now in Custody for this Matter.

My Lords, I desire to receive your Lordships Commands, and ever to obey them as becomes,
My Lord,

Your Lordships most faithful

and humble Servant,

RO. HAMMOND.

To this Letter the Lords agreed to send the following Answer.

S I R, *Westminster, June 1, 1648.*

For which the Lords return him Thanks.

THE Lords have commanded me to give you Thanks for your great Care in the Discharge of that Trust committed to you; and to assure you they will be ready, upon all Occasions, to express their Respects for you, and will not omit to press for those Supplies mentioned in your Letter. Thus, with my Respects to you, I rest,

Your loving Friend,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers.

The same Day a Petition from the City of London was presented to the Lords and read.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in the High Court of Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council assembled,

A Petition from the Lord Mayor, &c. of London, inclosing.

Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners, sitting in Common-Council upon the Affairs of the City, had there presented unto them, by divers well-affect-
ed

ed Citizens, a Petition, a true Copy whereof is hereunto annexed; which being openly read, and seriously considered of, they did apprehend that the same did contain several Things of great and good Consequence, worthy due Consideration, to the Preservation of the Parliament, and the Settlement of the Peace and Welfare of the People, Kingdom and City; and therefore thought fit to present the same to this Honourable House, and humbly pray your Honours to take the same into your Consideration, and to do therein as, in your grave Wisdoms, you shall see fit.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

MICHELL.

The Petition referred to in the foregoing.

To the Right Honourable JOHN WARNER, Lord Mayor of the City of London, and the Right Worshipful the Aldermen and Common-Council of the same, now assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well-affected Citizens, and other Inhabitants within the City of London,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners, out of a deep Sense of the present and pressing Miseries of this afflicted Kingdom, and particularly of this City of London; and likewise considering the imminent Danger and Destruction ready to swallow up all Hopes of future Agreement, Peace, and Happiness, by a new engaging in a civil and bloody War; the very Thoughts thereof do so surprize our Hearts with Apprehensions of a general Ruin and Calamity, that we are necessitated humbly to address ourselves to this Honourable Court, as the Representative Body of this City, and most proper Means for us to apply ourselves unto, to desire your Concurrence as formerly, to join with us in further Addresses to the High and Honourable Houses of Parliament, for obtaining such

Another from the Citizens and Inhabitants, relating to their Militia, the Insurrection in Kent, their imprisoned Aldermen, &c.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

June.

Remedy of Grievances, and Assurances from Dan-
gers, as the present Distempers of the Times
justly call for; and which, as free-born Subjects,
having only the Glory of God, and the Peace
and Preservation of our Country in our Eyes and
Aim, according to our Covenant, we may reason-
ably expect, as the Reward of our former Faith-
fulness, and Inducement to our further Service;
and do thereupon humbly offer to your serious
Consideration these Particulars following:

1. We do, with all Thankfulness, acknow-
ledge the great Care and Wisdom of this Ho-
nourable House, in contributing your best Assis-
tance for a Personal Treaty with his Majesty and
the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, whereby a
right and good Understanding may be gotten be-
twixt them, Religion may be settled, and the
Happiness of his Majesty's Royal Throne and
Kingdoms, and of his People, may be firmly esta-
blished according to the Covenant; which as we
daily hope and pray for, so, by the Blessing of God
upon your faithful Endeavours, we despair not to
see accomplished.

2. That the Militia of the City of London,
and of the adjoining Counties on both Sides the
Thames, viz. *Middlesex, Hertford, Essex, Bucks,*
Kent, Surry, Suffex, &c. may be associated for
the better Safety and Freedom of the Treaty
abovesaid, and the Suppression of all Riots and
Tumults.

3. We humbly offer to your further Conside-
ration, to present to both the Honourable Houses
of Parliament, that Capt. *Robert Batten* may be
speedily restored to the Command of Vice-Admi-
ral of the Ships now at Sea in the Parliament's
Service, as formerly.

4. As we cannot but, with Grief of Spirit,
look upon the sudden and unexpected Distempers,
now risen in the County of *Kent*, and the sad
Consequences which the same, if not suddenly
prevented, may produce, to the exceeding great
Detriment of this City and of the whole King-
dom;

dom; so we cannot but (in Tenderness to our Brethren and Fellow-Subjects of that Country, whose late Association with this City, to the great Service of the Parliament, we cannot forget) become humble and earnest Petitioners to this Honourable Court, that you would be pleased in your great Wisdom, to find some speedy Expedient to present to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, for appeasing the same by Way of Accommodation, and not by any Engagement in Blood; having Regard rather to their former Services, than to the present Distempers which they may be engaged in by other Provocations, and not from any Dissatisfaction to, or Desertion of, the Parliament.

Ag. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

5. And lastly, We hope it will not offend this Honourable Court, if your Petitioners once again remind you of those worthy Aldermen, Members of this Court, now in Displeasure of the Houses of Parliament, whose Acquittal and Enlargement we humbly pray may be thought fit to be insisted on as a considerable Branch of our Petition.

All which we the Petitioners humbly submit to your grave Wisdoms, and earnestly pray for your present Help and Assistance in furthering these, or such of these, Particulars, and of all such other Means as your Wisdoms shall judge fitting for the Peace and Happiness of the Kingdom in general, and particularly of this City of London, and the Security thereof; in the Pursuance of all which the Petitioners, by God's Assistance, are resolved effectually to join with and assist you unto their utmost Abilities.

And your Petitioners shall daily pray, &c.

We find no Answer given by the Lords to these Petitions this Day: Probably they were referred to a Committee of Lords and Commons ordered to go into the City: For,

June 2. The Earl of *Penbrooke* reported, That the Joint Committee were Yesterday at the Com-

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

mon-Council of *London*, and made them a Narrative of the Proceedings of both Houses concerning the *Kentish* Business; to which the Common-Council returned an Answer, spoken by Mr. Alderman *Gibbs*; which being in Writing, was read as follows:

At the Common-Council, June 1, 1648.

The Resolutions
of the Common-
Council in regard
to the Commot-
ions in Kent.

1. 'THE Common-Council did acknowledge the very great Condescension and Patience of the Honourable Houses, in sending their own Members to the City, to acquaint them with their Proceedings in *Kent*, for which they return their humble Thanks.

2. 'That, by what was done, it did appear to all, that if any Blood was shed in *Kent*, they were the Causers of it themselves who refused the Offers made to them by the Parliament and their General.

3. 'They desire that the Houses would publish in Print their Proceedings, that their Fellow-Citizens and all the World may receive Satisfaction, as themselves had received.

4. 'They desire that the Paper that they presented, may be also printed to prevent Misreports.'

Accordingly the Lords ordered, That the Proceedings of the Committee, with the City's Answer, be printed and published: And that the Votes of the 6th of *May*, sent into *Scotland*, be printed, and sent, with the Ordinance against Blasphemy, to the Commissioners in *Scotland*, by the Committee at *Derby-House*, that so they may be published in that Kingdom,

The same Day, *June 2*, the Earl of *Warwick* being come back from the Fleet, delivered in to the Lords divers Papers, containing a Narrative of his going into the *Downs*, in order to take Possession of the Navy, as Lord High-Admiral of *England*. The Papers were read as follows:

A REPRESENTATION

A REPRESENTATION of the Proceedings of the Earl of WARWICK, Lord High-Admiral, in order to the reducing of such Ships in the Downs as have revolted from the Parliament's Obedience.

HIS Lordship having received his Commission on Monday the 29th of May, at Night, did the next Day begin his Journey; and going by Land to East-Tilbury, in Essex, embarked himself in the *Nicodemus* Frigate, commanded there to attend his Lordship's coming; and, on the 31st, about Ten in the Morning, came into the Downs with the Flag in the main Top.

When the *Nicodemus* was off the North-Foreland, and the *Hind* Frigate was discovered to make towards her; and before the *Nicodemus*, who was at Anchor, came up to her, some aboard the *Hind* hailing the *Nicodemus*, upon hearing that the Earl of Warwick was aboard, did salute his Lordship with 17 Guns, which the *Nicodemus* answered with seven Guns; his Lordship interpreted that Entertainment as an Argument of their Intentions to submit unto the Parliament's Authority, though his Lordship did much doubt the same, for that the Flag was kept up in the main Top of the *Reformation*, notwithstanding his Lordship's Approach, as it was also continued during all the Time of his Lordship's Stay. Shortly after there came aboard the *Nicodemus*, out of the *Hind* Frigate, in one Boat, Capt. Harris, of the *Swallow*; Capt. Penrose, of the *Satisfaction*; Lieut. Lawrence, of the *Swallow*; in another Boat, two Kentish Gentlemen, viz. Capt. Richard Bargrave and Capt. Hammond, who termed themselves Commissioners from the County of Kent; and, with them, Major Hemme, the Boatswain, Carpenter, and Gunner's Mate of the *Constant Reformation*, wherein the Vice-Admiral did lately serve; and divers others afterwards coming aboard, his Lordship had Notice by Capt. Penrose and Capt. Harris, that till the Night before, being Tuesday,

The Earl of Warwick's Narrative of the Disorders in the Fleet.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

the Seamen were resolved to submit to his Lordship; but then one *Bargrave*, Dean *Bargrave's* [of *Canterbury*] Son, who had been eminently active against the Parliament, with another Captain of the King's, was admitted aboard the *Reformation*; and had infused such desperate Principles into the Seamen, that they wholly deserted their former Resolutions, and were resolved not to admit his Lordship aboard without his Engagement with the *Kentish* Gentlemen.

Bargrave and *Hammond*, coming to his Lordship into the Captain's Cabbin, suggested that the Seamen had, by solemn Oath, engaged in the *Kentish* Engagements; and that it would be expected before his Admittance aboard the *Reformation*, he should engage with them; and therefore desired his Testification thereof under his Hand, to the end it might be shewed to their Committee in *Kent*. His Lordship professed his earnest Desire of a safe Peace betwixt his Majesty and the Parliament, and that he would use his best Endeavours in that Behalf; but refused to sign any such Engagement: And they leaving it to his Lordship to consider thereof, he did, after their withdrawing, resolve on this Answer: That he came down, by Command of the Parliament, to receive the Fleet into his Charge: that he had only to do with the Seamen; that the Trust reposed in him had no Relation to the Business in *Kent*; and that therefore he would not take Cognizance of any Thing they proposed; yet, withal, to offer to them to give what they had to say in Writing, upon which his Lordship intended to make Answer to the Purport as aforesaid, and transmit the same to the Houses; but they afterwards, on the Proposal thereof, alledging that they could not give any Thing in Writing without Warrant from their Committee, his Lordship gave them Answer by Word of Mouth to the same Effect.

After this, withdrawing from the Cabbin, his Lordship applied himself to Major *Hemme*, (who says

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June,

' says he was invited by the Ship's Company
 ' aboard the *Reformation*) and to the Officers of
 ' that Ship, letting them know that the Parliament
 ' had intrusted him as Lord High-Admiral to take
 ' the Fleet into his Charge; and had given him
 ' Power to indemnify such of the Mariners as sub-
 ' mitted to his Command: They, in Answer there-
 ' to, insisted upon the Remonstrance of theirs, dated
 ' the 28th of *May* Instant; whereby they declared
 ' they had unanimously joined with the *Kentish*
 ' Gentlemen in their Petition to the Parliament to
 ' these Purposes:

1. ' That the King's Majesty was, with all Ex-
 ' pedition, to be admitted, in Safety and Honour,
 ' to treat in Person with the two Houses of Parlia-
 ' ment.

2. ' That the Army, now under the Command
 ' of the Lord *Fairfax*, be forthwith disbanded,
 ' their Arrears being paid them.

3. ' That the known Laws of the Kingdom
 ' may be established and continued.

4. ' That the Privileges of Parliament and the
 ' Liberty of the Subject may be preserved: Which
 ' Particulars the said Officers urged, as that which
 ' the Company would expect before his Lordship's
 ' Admittance aboard.

' To the first of these his Lordship answered,
 ' That the Parliament had passed some Votes con-
 ' cerning a Personal Treaty, wherein his Consent
 ' was involved.

' To the second, That as soon as such a Treaty
 ' as the Parliament shall agree upon shall have pro-
 ' duced a safe Peace, his Lordship should join his
 ' Endeavours to take off whatever might be a
 ' Charge to the Kingdom; but that present Dis-
 ' banding, as Affairs now stand, might hazard the
 ' Parliament, and consequently subject to Danger
 ' the Protestant Cause throughout Christendom;
 ' and, therefore, as to these first Proposals, he must
 ' qualify his Answer as aforesaid.

' To the two last; as to the Fundamental Laws,
 ' Parliament's Privileges, and Subjects Liberties,
 ' his

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
Junc.

his Lordship signified he would willingly concur. His Lordship further urged, That they had no Reason to perss him to any Engagement with the County of *Kent* in their Petition, it not appearing to his Lordship what the Petition in Truth is; he believing, withal, that the same was delivered Yesterday, and doubted not but the Parliament had given such an Answer thereunto as was meet; which, whether it were in the Allowance or Disallowance thereof, it concerned not his Lordship to interest himself therein, for that it would be usefess, if the Matters therein prayed were already granted, and repugnant to the Parliament's Pleasure, if denied; and therefore, because he had only to do with the Seamen and Fleet, his Lordship concluded he could, as to that, give no further Answer. And did further let them know, that it was his Intention to go aboard the *Reformation*, and to receive the Fleet into his Charge according to his Commission.

To this Major *Hemme* and other Officers replied, That they would go aboard the *Reformation*, and represent, with Faithfulness, his Lordship's Sense, and bring their Answer; desiring that Capt. *Penrose* might accompany them, to testify their Carriage in this Business.

After some Stay the said Major *Hemme* and Officers returned, and with them young *Bargrave*, the other Captain, and divers more of the said Ship's Company, who delivered to his Lordship the following Paper, desiring a Treaty betwixt his Lordship and the said Gentlemen; and acquainting him he could be admitted aboard on no other Terms.

May 30, 1648.

WE all desire that the Gentlemen of *Kent*, interested about the Petition, will please to give his Lordship a Toleration to pass and repass to some convenient Place of Treaty on Shore; and what shall be mutually agreed upon, we shall all heartily agree

agree unto; and if they agree not, to have peaceable Passage aboard this Ship to go for London.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

Signed in the Name of all the Ship's Company,
by their Consent.

June

J. HAMMOND.

‘ Capt. *Penrose* returning with some of the Officers and others, set forth the Height of the Distemper aboard; the Discourse among them concerning shooting at his Lordship's Flag, which would have been executed, had not the Gunner prevented it; and their total Resolution against Compliance with his Lordship; young *Bargrave* being then found aboard, and still encouraging them, jointly and severally, in Ways of Disobedience with Promises and Threats. This Paper concerning a Treaty being read by the Earl, the said Mr. *Bargrave* and Mr. *Hammond* urged his Lordship to go with them into *Kent*, in pursuance of that Desire of a Treaty, promising him Accommodation and Security; suggesting the great Opportunity that was now in his Lordship's Hands to serve the public Peace; and beseeching that, if he would not treat, (which his Lordship declared he had no Commission to do) yet he would repair with them to *Rochester*, that the Committee there might manifest to him the Truth of their Proceedings: His Lordship would by no Means consent thereunto, alledging that he had no Commission in that Behalf, but resolved on this Answer:’

To the COMPANY of the Ship CONSTANT REFORMATION.

Aboard the *Nicodemus*, May 31, 1648.

I Received your Paper, dated this Day, containing your Desire about a Treaty betwixt myself and the Gentlemen of *Kent*; the same being in Return of my Message sent this Day concerning my coming aboard the *Constant Reformation*; to which I answer, I am sent down by Order of both Houses of

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June,

of Parliament to take upon me the Charge of the Fleet, and give Indemnity to the Captains and Mariners as I shall see Cause; which Indemnity I did accordingly offer to all such Captains and Mariners of the Fleet as shall submit to my Commission: But having no Authority to treat with the said Gentlemen, I cannot concur in that Desire without special Warrant, but shall speedily communicate your Paper to both Houses of Parliament, and, upon their Answer, shall proceed accordingly; and, till their Answer received, I desire not to be disturbed in my Abode upon the Vessel wherein I now am.

WARWICK.

‘ The Earl’s Answer being delivered to the said
 ‘ Officers and Mariners, then aboard the *Nico-*
 ‘ *demus*, who were also chosen by the *Reforma-*
 ‘ *tion’s* Company to receive his Lordship’s Answer,
 ‘ and to return such Resolutions thereupon as they
 ‘ should see Cause, they excepted against his Lord-
 ‘ ship’s long Stay; his carrying away of the
 ‘ *Nicodemus*; his wearing the Flag in the Main
 ‘ Top; and declaring that either he must go up in
 ‘ a small Ketch, then attending at the *Downs*,
 ‘ or else they would set him ashore to go up by
 ‘ Land; and at last offering to let him have the
 ‘ *Nicodemus*, upon the Engagement of his Ho-
 ‘ nour that he would return her to them; pressing
 ‘ him withal to hasten up and represent to the two
 ‘ Houses their Desires; or that his Lordship, or
 ‘ some other Commissioners, might be sent to treat
 ‘ with the Gentlemen of *Kent*; and at last deliver-
 ‘ ed his Lordship this Answer;

My Lord,

THE Desire of the Company is, That your Lord-
 ship would be pleased to return to the two Houses
 of Parliament, and signify unto them the unanimous
 Consent and Association of the Fleet with the Gentle-
 men of the County of *Kent* in order to those honest
 and

and just Demands mentioned in theirs and our Petition; and that they are resolved not to separate themselves from the said Gentlemen, by taking an Act of Indemnity apart, or by entering into any Treaty without their Privy and Consent; beseeching your Lordship to use your most effectual Endeavours to move the two Houses for a speedy Settlement of the Kingdom according to the Covenant.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

Signed in the Name of all the Ship's Company,
by their Consent,

J. HAMMOND.

After this the Seamen continued to express their Resolutions that his Lordship should not have the *Nicodemus*, being provoked thereunto by *Bargrave* and *Hammond*; till the said *Hammond* was prevailed with to urge it, from some Reasons offered by his Lordship, viz. the Seamen's Invitation of his Lordship down, and their own Engagement by their Paper of this Day, that if his Lordship and the Gentlemen of *Kent* did not agree, he might return to *London* in his own Ship: Which convincing the said *Hammond*, he was prevailed with to deliver his Sense to the Seamen in his Lordship's Presence, and to declare his Consent; they all concurred, yet with an Intimation that they expected the Vessel to be sent back again to them; tho' his Lordship kept himself free from any Engagement in that Behalf.

After this the Gentlemen, Officers, and Mariners left his Lordship; who, taking into Consideration the Violence of the Seamen, the Uncertainty of their Resolutions, and the lying of the *Nicodemus* under the Command of the Ships and Vessels, did shortly after direct the *Nicodemus* to weigh Anchor; and with her called off the Ketch, who cut her Cable and followed; and his Lordship summoned a Council of War, where the following Resolutions were taken;

At

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June.

At a Council of War, aboard the *Nicodemus* in the
Downs, May 31, 1648.

P R E S E N T,

The Lord-Admiral, Capt. PENROSE,
Capt. MOULTON, Capt. PACY.

Resolved and declared, That my Lord-Admiral hath omitted nothing that could be done by his Lordship, in order to the reducing of those Ships of the Fleet now at the Downs, that have revolted from the Parliament's Obedience: And

That it is the Opinion of this Council of War, That it is not safe, nor any Ways conducing to the Parliament's Service, for the Lord-Admiral to stay longer in the Downs, considering the high Distempers of the Seamen; but that it is fit for his Lordship speedily to repair to the Parliament, to give an Account of his Proceedings and of the Condition of Affairs here.

Off the North-Foreland, eodem Die.

IT being considered whether the *Nicodemus* shall be sent Westward or Northward, to give Advice to the rest of the Fleet (not yet under Defection) of the true State of Affairs at the Downs; forasmuch as the same cannot be conveniently done without Notice taken thereof by the revolted Ships in the Downs, which may invite them to send Ships after her, and so give Opportunity to malignant Seamen to infuse and foment dangerous Principles into the Minds of those that may otherwise keep to their Trust; and for that some of the Seamen of this Vessel may, for ought is known, act in the like Kind, they being privy to the Height of the Distempers here: Resolved that it is the Opinion of this Council of War, That his Lordship do send up the Vessel into the River of Thames, whereby those Inconveniencies may be prevented, and she secured.

WARWICK, THOMAS PACY,
ROBT. MOULTON, Boatswain MITCHELL.
FRANCIS PENROSE,

OR

On the first of June the Earl of Warwick being near unto *Tilbury-Hope*, his Lordship heard of some Defeat given to the *Kentish* Forces by the Lord *Fairfax*; whereupon, by his Lordship's Directions, a Letter was written by his Secretary to the Boatswain of the *Reformation*, which run thus :

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

Aboard the *Nicodemus* near the *Hope*,
June 1, 1648.

*I*N our Way to London we heard of the Army's defeating the *Kentish* Forces, whereby will be discovered to you and the rest of your Ship's Company the Danger of your and their Actings against the Parliament, and consequently against the Peace of the Kingdom; I have therefore thought it meet, upon Direction from my Lord-Admiral, to let you know that, upon your Submission to the Parliament's Authority, by rendering the Constant Reformation into his Lordship's Hands, you will take the only Course to rescue yourselves from that Misery and Ruin which will otherwise fall upon you; his Lordship intending to give Indemnity to none of you that shall stand out.

I hope you will consider that the Parliament is in an effectual Way of composing the sad Distractions of the Kingdom, and to effect, in the best and safest Way, the very Things that are contained in that Petition, wherein you say you have engaged; and that such Interruptions as you and the rest have given, are the great Obstructions of that Peace which you pretend to aim at. Consider what I say, remember your Trust, and God direct your Hearts not to resist good Council. I rest desirous to be,

Your loving Friend,

WILLIAM JESSOP.

This is the Substance of what passed in the Downs concerning the Ship Reformation, &c. over and besides many violent and mutinous Threatnings and distempered Expressions of the Gentle-

An. 24 Car. I. 1648. men and Mariners aboard, which are too long to
be set forth in Writing.

June.

ROB. MOULTON.
FRANCIS PENROSE.
THO. PACY.

P. S. The Ships left at the Downs are, the *Reformation*; the *Swallow*, Capt. *Leonard Harris*; the *Satisfaction*, Capt. *Penrose*, who is come up from his Charge in Duty to his Trust; the *Hind* Frigate, Capt. *Richard Saltonstall*; the *Roebuck*, Capt. *Robert Nixon*; the *Pelican*, whose Commander hath deserted her.

His Lordship hath also, this Morning, consulted with the Commissioners of the Navy, and others, what will be most fit for him to do, in order to the reducing of such Ships as are under Defection, and the conforming to the Parliament's Obedience such as have not yet engaged.

After reading all these Papers, the Lords ordered that they be communicated to the House of Commons.

The Consternation the Parliament was in, at this Time, was not much lessened by the following Accounts, which were this Day, *June 3*, read in the House of Lords; notwithstanding the first of them seemed much in their Favour.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore, at Westminster.

Maidstone, June 2, 1648.

My Lord,

Lord Fairfax's Account of his Victory over the Army raised by the Kentish Gentlemen.

IT having pleased God to give us a Victory against those, who, without and against the Authority of Parliament, raised an Army, I held it my Duty to give your Lordships an Account thereof in brief, Time not permitting me at present

sent

sent to give the Particulars at large: The Engagement with them begun the last Night about Seven of the Clock, near *Maidstone*, and continued a very hot and fierce Dispute until after Twelve, before we could be Masters of the Town: The Enemy, by reason of the continued Supplies which they received from their Forces by the Passage over *Aylesford*, were enabled to dispute every Street and Passage; the choicest of their Forces, as we understand, were appointed for this Service, and the Lord *Goring* commanded them as General. There were about 200 of the Enemy slain, many wounded; about 900 Prisoners, 400 Horse, eight Pieces of Cannon, and great Store of Arms and Ammunition, taken. Sir *William Brockman* and others of the Gentry are Prisoners. As God hath been pleased in Mercy to give you this Victory, so I desire that we may return all Thankfulness unto him for it. I shall (as God shall enable me) improve this Advantage, and remain,

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

A LETTER from Sir THOMAS BERNARDISTON,
one of the Committee appointed to go into Suffolk.

To my Honoured Friends Sir Nathanael Bernardiston
and Sir Philip Parker, Knts. Sir William Spring,
Bart. John Gurdon, Nathanael Bacon, and
Francis Bacon, Esqrs.

Ketton, May, 31, 1648.

Gentlemen,

THIS inclosed I received just now from an Alderman of *Bury*; by which you may see their and our Grounds of Fears, the Disaffected in these Parts keeping still their Meetings at *Newmarket*, under Pretence of Horse-Racing: *Rushbrook-Hall*, near *Bury*, is the Place of their general Rendezvous, and there feasted by the *Jermyn* Family. It doth very much discontent and dis-

Letters relating
to the Disturbances
in Suffolk,
&c.

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

Junc.

‘ courage us who act for the Parliamentary Interest,
 ‘ that we yet hear nothing in Answer to our Let-
 ‘ ters from the Committee of *Derby-House*; and
 ‘ especially to that Particular of securing those that
 ‘ were Commanders in the Town of *Bury* in this
 ‘ Rebellion. It is our Wonder that they should
 ‘ have Liberty now to ramble all over our Coun-
 ‘ try. I profess, were not my own Hands tied up
 ‘ by the Agreement, (as a Soldier) I would secure
 ‘ them myself, and trust the Parliament for my In-
 ‘ demnity; but now I am disabled, without Orders
 ‘ from the House.

‘ Gentlemen, I beseech you, in the Behalf of this
 ‘ poor Country, to acquaint the House with our
 ‘ Fears, and obtain some Order for their own and
 ‘ our Safety. This Day Se’nnight we are to have
 ‘ a general Meeting at *Stow-Market*, where I de-
 ‘ sire to have your Advice, with such Orders as
 ‘ you shall obtain for us. We are mustering our
 ‘ Forces, both Horse and Foot; many of the
 ‘ Auxiliaries, I fear, are disaffected; we shall en-
 ‘ deavour to mend them by a new modelling of
 ‘ them. I hope we shall have the Encouragement
 ‘ of the House in our Endeavours for the Public
 ‘ Safety, which will very much strengthen the Re-
 ‘ solutions of,

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

THO. BERNARDISTON.

*The LETTER from an Alderman of Bury, inclosed in
 the foregoing.*

To the Rt. Hon. Sir THOMAS BERNARDISTON.

S I R,

Newmarket, May 30, 1648.

‘ THIS Morning, before I came out, I was
 ‘ informed that the Duke of *Buckingham* and
 ‘ divers others came Yesterday to *Rushbrook-Hall*,
 ‘ where was a great Feast, and divers Gentlemen
 ‘ present; and this Day also, since I came to *New-*
 ‘ *market*, I understand that all those Captains which

were at *Bury* in the Time of the Meeting, are now in *Newmarket*, which makes me and others much fear that there is some Ill suddenly intended to our Town; and how we shall oppose them I know not, unless you can think of some Way for our Help. I thought good, Sir, to give you Notice thereof, praying the Lord that he would be pleased to direct you for that which may be most for his Glory and our Good.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June,

Yesterday our Soldiers did muster with us, and we had about 140 that we dare trust; but they want Experience. We conceive that Horses would be very useful. With my Service remembered, I am bold to subscribe myself to be,

Your Servant to Command,

JOHN CLARKE.

A PAPER given in to the Committee at Derby-House by Sir Francis Pyle, and Mr. Packer.

WE being informed of the levying of new Forces, and setting up a new Garrison in the Abbey at *Reading*, there being already the Garrison of *Windsor* and *Wallingford* in this County, (which new Levy causeth a great Disturbance in the County) do desire that a Letter may be sent to the Committee of *Berks*, to forbear any such Proceedings; and that the Works at the Abbey may be slighted, according to a former Order of *June 1, 1648*, for the County of *Berks*.

FRANCIS PYLE.

ROBERT PACKER.

Orders were given by both Houses according to the Desire of this Letter.

An Extract of a LETTER from Mr. Rushworth, the General's Secretary, to Mr. Frost.

S I R,

Maidstone, June 2, 1648.

WE have just now Intelligence that the Enemy hath quitted *Rocheſter*, and are drawn out towards *Graveſend*, with Intentions to

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

June.

‘ march for *Blackheath*. Look to the City and *South-*
 ‘ *wark*; we will haste all we can, but they have
 ‘ the Start of us.

Both Houses ordered a joint Committee to go to the Common Council of *London*, and know the State of their Forces, and what may be expected from them on this Occasion; and the Time being pressing, they agreed to sit in the Afternoon of this Day; but we do not find that any Thing more is yet entered about it.

The Commons drop their Impeachments against the late Lord Mayor, the three Aldermen, the seven Lords, and their own Members.

The Commons, this Day, resolved that they would proceed no further in their Impeachments against Sir *John Gayre*, Knt. late Lord Mayor of *London*, *Thomas Adams*, *John Langham*, and *James Bunce*, Aldermen; nor against Sir *John Maynard*; nor the Earls of *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, and *Middlesex*; the Lords *Willoughby* of *Parham*, *Berkeley*, *Hunsdon*, and *Maynard*. They likewise resolved, That the Votes, whereby *Denzil Holles*, Esq; Sir *William Waller*, Sir *William Lewis*, Colonel *Edward Massey*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr. *Anthony Nichol*, and Mr. *Walter Long*, stand accused by their House, be discharged. Some, Colonels, and other Officers of the Trained Bands, were also released out of Prison.

June 5. This Day came more Intelligence from the General, communicated in a Letter from *Rochester*, with some Papers inclosed, discovering the Depth of the whole *Kentish Plot*.

To the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Rochester, June 4, 1648.

My Lord,

Lord Fairfax's farther Account of his Success in suppressing the Commotions in Kent.

‘ I Shall, according to my last, give your Lord-
 ‘ ships this further Account of our Success at
 ‘ *Maidstone*: Upon *Thursday* in the Evening, about
 ‘ seven o'Clock, after very long Marches, we got
 ‘ near the Town, and a Troop of Dragoons was
 ‘ sent

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June

sent to make good a Pass, whilst the Town was viewing at what Place our Men might best enter: It being resolved upon to force our Passage, in case of a Resistance, the gaining of that Town over the River being of great Advantage to our Affairs; but before there could be a View taken of the Town, the Dragoons had engaged the Enemy, and forced them from that Guard which they kept. The Dragoons being very forward to engage, pursued, and so the Enemy drew forth a considerable Party of Horse and Foot to maintain a Pass against us, which necessitated the drawing down of the greatest Part of the Foot, with some Horse; and though that Part of the Town was of the greatest Difficulty to enter, yet, through the great Goodness of God, our Men made their Entrance, and became Masters of the Town after four or five Hours hot Service.

The Town being very strongly barricaded, and through the Darkness of the Night and our Ignorance of the Town, they disputed the Barricades and Places of Advantage with our Men playing hard with their Cannon upon them; in which Service both Horse and Foot did exceeding well, and particularly I cannot but take Notice of the Valour and Resolution of Colonel *Hewson*; whose Regiment had the hardest Task, Major *Carter*, his Major, being hurt, and Capt. *Price* a deserving and faithful Officer, slain. The best of their Men were there, whereof many are Cavaliers and *London* Apprentices, they looking upon the Consequence of that Place to be very great, and therefore did resolve to make what Resistance they could. The old Lord *Goring* was that Day proclaimed General at the Head of their Army, upon the Hill near *Aylesford*, where we saw their Body drawn up; which, as their Prisoners since do confess, and they themselves gave out, consisted of 8000, besides those in *Maidstone* and *Aylesford*, in both which Places there were about 3000. Those of *Aylesford* com-

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

ing as a fresh Supply to relieve those engaged in
 Maidstone, there were near 300 slain, and about
 1300 Prisoners, many of them being taken next
 Morning in the Woods, Hop-Yards, and Fields,
 whither they escaped in the Time of their Flight ;
 amongst whom were many Gentlemen of good
 Quality, Sir *Samuel Dudley*, Sir *William Brock-*
man, Mr. *Scot*, Major *Price*, and others, a List
 whereof is preparing to be sent. There were
 about 500 Horse, 3000 Arms, nine Foot-Colours,
 and eight Pieces of Cannon, with Store of Am-
 munition, also taken.

In the first Charge which our Forlorn Hope
 gave the Enemies Horse, wherein our Horse car-
 ried themselves very gallantly as I since hear, Sir
John Maney, and divers others of Quality were
 slain.

After it had pleased God to give us this great
 Mercy of gaining the TOWN, their Men received
 so great Discouragement, that the greatest Part of
 the Army left them and were dispersed, and a
 great Number of Officers and Gentlemen since
 fled to shift for themselves. Their Word at the
 Engagement was, *King and Kent* ; ours, *Truth*.

Having thus possessed ourselves of the Passes at
Maidstone and *Aylesford*, the Enemy being much
 confused with our Success, and their own men
 deserting them, they at last marched over *Roche-*
ster Bridge, towards *Blackheath* with about 3000
 Horse and Foot, most of which were Cavaliers,
 Apprentices, and Watermen. Our Men not be-
 ing able to make so speedy a March after them as
 was necessary, I sent Col. *Whaley* with a Party of
 Horse and Dragoons after them, upon whose Ap-
 proach they have left *Kent*, and fled over the Wa-
 ter into *Effex*, by *Woolwich* and *Greenwich*. Col.
Whaley is in Pursuit, and I doubt not but he will
 give a good Account of that Service.

I have sent Col. *Rich* with a Party of Horse
 and Foot to relieve *Dover*, wherein I trust we
 shall find the same Presence of God as we
 hitherto

‘ hitherto have had, My Prayer to the Lord is, An. 24 Car. I.
 ‘ that this great Mercy may be further improved to 1648.
 ‘ his Glory and this Kingdom’s Good. }
 June.

‘ I thought fit to present to your Lordships these
 ‘ Papers inclosed, taken from the Enemy; where-
 ‘ by you will perceive the Depth of their Plot, and
 ‘ their Engagement to pursue what they have un-
 ‘ dertaken. I remain,

Your Lordship’s humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

P. S. ‘ I have secured the Mayor of *Rochester*,
 ‘ whose Hand is to the Commissions granted for
 ‘ raising of Forces.’

*The PLAN of ACTION mentioned in Lord Fairfax’s
 Letter.*

Rochester, May 30, 1648.

‘ **C**OMmanders in Chief to be appointed. Copies of several
Papers taken
there.
 ‘ The Army to be divided into Brigades,
 ‘ Regiments, and Companies, and to have necessary
 ‘ Commanders and Officers over them.
 ‘ All other Officers, Quarter-Masters, Scout-
 ‘ Masters, Muster-Masters, Engineers, &c.
 ‘ Pioneers and their Commanders, and necessary
 ‘ Shovels, Spades, Mattocks, Wheelbarrows, Edge
 ‘ Tools, &c. to make Defence against Horse, and
 ‘ Breast-Works for Musqueteers, &c.
 ‘ *Quære*, Drakes and Field Pieces, to fortify the
 ‘ Block-house at *Gravesend*; and what Course shall
 ‘ be taken that we may be supplied out of *Effex*
 ‘ when Need is, and to endeavour Supplies out of
 ‘ *Suffex*?
 ‘ *Quære*, Whether or not necessary to fortify
 ‘ *Rochester* with a Line and Forts?
 ‘ To take away all Arms from the adverse Party,
 ‘ and to secure the Persons of such as are most
 ‘ powerful and dangerous.
 ‘ If the Enemy be stronger than we, then to take
 ‘ Course for Retreat beyond the *Medway*.

‘ To

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June.

‘ To fortify Bridges, and to break down those
‘ Bridges which are not fit to be fortified, and to
‘ stop up the Fords.

‘ *Quære*, Whether to fortify *Tunbridge* Castle,
‘ and the Bridge there?

‘ A select Council of War, not of very many, to
‘ avoid Confusion in Debates, and to prevent Dis-
‘ covery of Secrets.

‘ Another Council or Committee to hear and
‘ dispatch ordinary Things, that the Council of
‘ War be not troubled with over much Business.

‘ *Quære*, How to order all Affairs when we go
‘ up with our Petition, and to secure *Maidstone*,
‘ &c. when we are gone?

‘ To take special Order for Intelligence.

‘ To appoint an Officer or Committee to deliver
‘ out Arms, who must not deliver any till he is
‘ well informed to whom, and to take Notice
‘ of their Names.

‘ The Trained Bands of *Maidstone* have lent to
‘ Auxiliaries 80 Arms, who desire to have them a-
‘ gain, and that Auxiliaries be otherwise furnished.

‘ To appoint Colonels, Captains, and Officers
‘ over all the Trained Bands, and to consider
‘ touching Volunteers and Auxiliaries.’

The ENGAGEMENT of the Gentlemen of Kent.

Rochester, May 29, 1648.

‘ **W**E oblige ourselves by the Faith of Chris-
‘ tians and the Honour of Gentlemen, not
‘ to discover or betray any Debates or Conclusions,
‘ concluded or resolved upon by the Subscribers
‘ hereof; and further, faithfully and resolutely to
‘ deliver our Judgments, and endeavour in effectua-
‘ ating these Results.

1. ‘ There is no Credit to be given to Words
‘ or Promises; but to the real Performances of
‘ your Desires, and that speedily.

2. ‘ You cannot imagine that your County shall
‘ be free from their Power, and other Counties
‘ subject to the same.

3. Treaties

‘ Treaties and Promises are to the End only to
 ‘ surcease the Prosecution of your Affairs, until
 ‘ they can make ready a Power to suppress you.

4. ‘ You can have no better Security than their
 ‘ Votes, and all Men know they change them daily;
 ‘ and the Slaughter of the *Surry* Men, and the
 ‘ Justification thereof by a Vote of theirs, and the
 ‘ hanging of Capt. *Burley* (a), doth evidently shew
 ‘ what is to be expected by any who oppose them;
 ‘ Nothing can secure you but restoring the King
 ‘ and the Laws.

‘ Their Power at this present is employed in the
 ‘ suppressing of other Counties who have the same
 ‘ Ends with you; and their Army for the main
 ‘ Part thereof, is divided into several remote Parts
 ‘ of *Wales*, *Cornwall*, the *North*, *Suffolk*, &c. so
 ‘ that you can never have such an opportune Time
 ‘ to effect your Desires; and therefore to lose this
 ‘ Time is to lose your Business, and to be de-
 ‘ stroyed.

‘ A Letter to be sent to the *Londoners* for their
 ‘ Concurrence, and to permit our Men an Admis-
 ‘ sion through the City, as they did to *Essex* and
 ‘ *Surry*; in which Letter recite all the Indignities
 ‘ the Houses and Army have put upon the City
 ‘ from Time to Time; as the changing of their
 ‘ Militia; taking from them the *Tower*, and leaving
 ‘ it now empty; the Slaughter of their Appren-
 ‘ tices; their imprisoning of their Mayor and Al-
 ‘ dermen; the demolishing of their Works; the
 ‘ Rejection of their Remonstrance; their trium-
 ‘ phant marching through their City; their distrust-
 ‘ ing the City to guard the Houses; making of Or-
 ‘ dinances to take away their Votes in the chusing
 ‘ City Officers; and their late Ordinance for the
 ‘ Militia of the City, left at the Pleasure of the
 ‘ City to revoke when they will.

‘ Things are brought to that Pass that the Trea-
 ‘ sure of the Kingdom is exported, none brought
 ‘ in;

(a) He had ordered a Drum to beat up at *Newport*, in the Isle of
Wight, for rescuing of the King; for which he was found guilty of
 High Treason before Serjeant *Wyld*, at *Winchester*, and executed ac-
 cordingly. *Ludlowe*, Vol. I. p. 254. *Clarendon*, Vol. V. p. 90,

AN. 24 Car. I.

1648.

JUNE.

‘ in; Trade entirely ruined; Dearth increased;
 ‘ a foreign Nation will come in, unless some other
 ‘ speedy Way be taken for the speedy restoring of
 ‘ the King; which this City, by concurring with
 ‘ their Neighbours at this Time, may do, other-
 ‘ wise all those Miseries that shall ensue must be
 ‘ imputed to them.

‘ This Letter will be of no Effect, unless one
 ‘ of these two Courses be taken, either to have it
 ‘ delivered and read in Common-Hall, where all the
 ‘ Citizens are assembled; or, if that cannot be, to
 ‘ have it printed and dispersed thro’ the City: And
 ‘ the Letter must be directed *To the Lord Mayor*
 ‘ *and Commonalty of the City of London.*

‘ Send to the Prince for Commissions for a Com-
 ‘ mander in Chief, and some other Officers; and
 ‘ have a standing Council composed of four Per-
 ‘ sons of each of the associated Counties, a stand-
 ‘ ing Army, a Commander in Chief, Assessments
 ‘ upon the Country to maintain them, and there-
 ‘ in as sparing of the common People as may be.

Next follows the Copy of a Commission, signed
 by *Philip Maude*, Mayor of *Rocheſter*, *Edward*
Hales, Esq; (a) Commander in Chief, and five other
 Gentlemen, appointing *Sir William Compton*, Knt.
 to be Colonel of a Regiment of Horse of 500 Men;
 also a Copy of a Receipt for a Contribution of
 10*l.* as so much lent to the Gentlemen Petitioners
 ‘ of *Kent*, to be repaid in one Month; and a Pass,
 dated at *Maidstone*, directed *To all the Colonels*
and Captains of Corps of Guards, and others whom it
may concern. All which Papers the Lords ordered
 ‘ to be forthwith printed.

The Earl of *Denbigh*, from the Committee sent
 to the Lord Mayor, &c. in the City, about what
 Forces they could raise for the Security of them-
 selves and the Parliament, reported this Answer:

‘ That

(a) Lord *Clarendon* gives a very exact Narrative of the Rise of these
 Commotions in *Kent*, and the Occasion of *Mr. Hales's* being appoint-
 ed General. *Vol. V. p. 133, et seq.*

That they would send to the Militia about it: In the mean Time it was the Desire of the Common-Council, That those Aldermen committed to the *Tower* may be released; because it would be a Means for the better raising of Forces for the securing of the Parliament and City.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

June 5. *Post Merid.* The following Letter was agreed upon by the Lords to be sent to the Lord *Fairfax*.

My Lord,

I Am commanded, by the Lords in Parliament, to make these their Acknowledgments unto you; that, as your former Faithfulness and gallant Services have merited much from the Parliament and the whole Kingdom, so they take Notice of your great Diligence and Hazard in the late Suppression of those who had tumultuously gathered themselves together, in Disobedience to the Commands of Parliament; and, by an open Force, made Resistance to those Forces under your Command. They bless God for that great and happy Success which he hath given you, and return their Thanks to your Excellency, whom they look upon as the chief Instrument in this great Victory; and they desire you to be confident, that they will not be wanting, upon any Occasion, to express their Respects to you, such as may give you an Assurance of the Value and Esteem they have of you. This is what I have in Command, who am,

A Letter of
Thanks to Lord
Fairfax.

Your Excellency's humble Servant,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers.

An Act of Indemnity was passed for those who had taken up Arms in *Essex*: Also a Declaration of both Houses, That *George Lord Goring's* taking up Arms in *Kent* and *Essex* was levying War against

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
Junc.

against the Parliament and Kingdom; that he was a Traitor, and ought to be proceeded against for the same, in the usual Course and Proceedings of Parliament. Lord *Capel* likewise was ordered to be sent for up to answer to a Charge against him.

June 6. This Day the Commons sent up a Message to acquaint the Lords, That they would proceed no further upon the Impeachments against the seven Peers.

Upon which the Lords ordered, That the said Lords, by Name, should be forthwith discharged from the Restraint they laid under on Account of the said Impeachments; and that the same, upon the aforesaid Declaration of the Commons, should be vacated in the *Journal-Book*. The same Order was made for discharging the late Lord Mayor, Sir *John Gayre, &c.* but we do not find above one or two of the Articles of Impeachment vacated, notwithstanding this Order.

The impeached Peers restored to their Seats.

Ordered, also, That the Lords impeached should have Notice to attend the Service of the House the next Morning.

The same Day the Lords took into Consideration the new Propositions from the Commons to be sent to the King; and, after some Debate, the following were agreed upon:

The new Propositions of Peace to be sent to the King.

1. **W**Hereas both Houses of the Parliament of *England* have been necessitated to undertake a War in their just and lawful Defence; and afterwards both Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, joined in Solemn League and Covenant, were engaged to prosecute the same: That, by Act of Parliament in each Kingdom respectively, All Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, heretofore had, or hereafter to be had, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament of *England*, the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and the late Convention of Estates in *Scotland*, or Committees flowing from the Parliament or Convention

Convention in *Scotland*, or their Ordinances and Proceedings, or against any for adhering unto them, or for doing or executing any Office, Place, or Charge, by any Authority derived from them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquisitions, in any the said Causes; and all Grants thereupon made or had, or to be made or had, be declared null, suppressed, and forbidden: And that this be publickly declared in all Parish-Churches within his Majesty's Dominions, and all other Places needful.

2. Whereas both Kingdoms are mutually obliged, by the same Covenant, to bring the Churches of God, in the three Kingdoms, to the nearest Conjunction and Uniformity in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, according to the Word of God, and the Example of the best Reformed Churches: That the Presbyterial Government be confirmed by Act of Parliament, in such Manner as both Houses of Parliament have agreed, in several Ordinances of Parliament; that is to say, &c. for the Term of three Years, from the 6th of *June* 1648.

That it be established by Act of Parliament, That the Lords and Commons, in the Parliament of *England* assembled, shall, during the Space of ten Years from the 6th of *June* 1648, arm, train, and discipline, or cause to be armed, trained, and disciplined, all the Forces of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, already raised, both by Sea and Land Service; and that, from Time to Time, during the said Space of ten Years, shall raise, levy, arm, train, and discipline, or cause to be raised, levied, armed, trained and disciplined, any other Forces for Land and Sea Service, in the Kingdoms, Dominions, and Places aforesaid, as in their Judgments they shall, from Time to Time, during the said Space of ten Years, think fit and appoint: And that neither the King, his Heirs or Successors, nor any

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

June.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

1 June.

any other, but such as shall act by the Authority
or Approbation of the said Lords and Commons,
shall, during the said Space of ten Years, exer-
cise any of the Powers aforesaid.

And the like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, if
the Estates of the Parliament there shall think
fit.

That Monies be raised and levied for the Main-
tenance and Use of the said Forces, for Land
Service, and of the Navy and Forces for Sea Ser-
vice, in such Sort, and by such Ways and Means,
as the said Lords and Commons shall, from Time
to Time, during the said Space of ten Years, think
fit and appoint, and not otherwise: And that all
the said Forces, both by Land and Sea Service, so
raised or levied, or to be raised or levied, and also
the Admiralty and Navy, shall, from Time to
Time, during the said Space of ten Years, be
employed, managed, ordered, and disposed, by
the said Lords and Commons, in such Sort, and
by such Ways and Means, as they shall think fit,
and not otherwise.

And the said Lords and Commons, during the
said Space of ten Years, shall have Power,

1. To suppress all Forces raised, or to be rais-
ed, without Authority and Consent of the said
Lords and Commons, to the Disturbance of the
public Peace of the Kingdoms of *England* and
Ireland, and Dominion of *Wales*, the Isles of
Guernsey and *Jersey*, and the Town of *Berwick*
upon Tweed, or any of them;

2. To suppress any foreign Forces who shall
invade, or endeavour to invade, the Kingdoms
of *England* and *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, the
Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of
Berwick upon Tweed, or any of them;

3. To conjoin such Forces of the Kingdom of
England with the Forces of the Kingdom of *Scot-*
land, as the said Lords and Commons shall, from
Time to Time, during the said Space of ten
Years, judge fit and necessary, to resist all foreign
Invasions, and to suppress any Forces raised, or

to

to be raised, against or within either of the said Kingdoms, to the Disturbance of the Public Peace of the said Kingdoms, or any of them, by any Authority of the Great Seal, or other Warrant whatsoever, without the Consent of the said Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England*; and the Parliament, or the Estates of the Parliament, of *Scotland* respectively: And that no Forces of either Kingdom shall go into, or continue in, the other Kingdom, without the Advice and Desire of the said Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England*, and the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or such as shall be by them appointed for that Purpose.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
June.

Provided that, during the said Space of ten Years, nothing herein before contained shall extend to the taking away of the ordinary legal Power of Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Constables, Head-boroughs, and other Officers of Justice, not being Military Officers, concerning the Administration of Justice; so as neither the said Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Constables, Head-boroughs, and other Officers, or any of them, do levy, conduct, employ, or command any Forces whatsoever, by Colour or Pretence of any Commission of Array, or extraordinary Command, from his Majesty, his Heirs or Successors, without the Consent of the said Lords and Commons.

And if any Persons, during the said Space of ten Years, shall be gathered and assembled together, in warlike Manner, or otherwise, to the Number of thirty Persons, and shall not forthwith disband, or disperse themselves, being required thereunto by the said Lords and Commons, or Command from them, or any by them, especially authorized for that Purpose; then such Person and Persons, not so disbanding, or dispersing themselves, shall be guilty, and incur the Pains of High Treason; being first declared guilty of such Offence by the said Lords and Commons;

any

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

any Commission under the Great Seal, or other Warrant, to the contrary notwithstanding :

And he or they that shall offend herein, to be incapable of any Pardon from his Majesty, his Heirs or Successors ; and their Estates shall be disposed as the said Lords and Commons shall think fit, and not otherwise.

Provided that the City of *London* shall have and enjoy all their Rights, Liberties, and Franchises, Customs and Usages, in the raising and employing the Forces of that City, for the Defence thereof, in as full and ample Manner, to all Intents and Purposes, as they have, or might have, used or enjoyed the same, at any Time, before the Making of the said Act or Proposition.

And, after your Majesty's Assent given to the three Propositions now tendered to your Majesty, and to such Acts of Parliament as shall be offered by both Houses, for Confirmation thereof ; then both Houses of Parliament will treat with your Majesty concerning the future Settlement of the Government of the Church, the Settlement of the Militia, and upon the rest of the Propositions formerly tendered to your Majesty at *Hampton-Court*.

And the Houses of the Parliament of *England* do desire, That such Propositions as shall be fit and necessary for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, may be prepared to be sent to his Majesty with all convenient Speed.

June 7. Nothing material in the House of Lords, except the following Letter from the Earl of *Warwick*, Lord-Admiral, which was read.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Portsmouth, June 6, 1648,

SINCE my coming hither I have used my best Endeavours to settle, in a Firmness to their Duty, the Ships found in these Parts ; which I have

A Letter from the Earl of Warwick touching the Temper of the Fleet,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

June.

' have done as well as I am able, the several Ships
 ' Companies here having engaged themselves to
 ' live and die with me in Defence of the Parlia-
 ' ment's Cause. I have not heard any thing from
 ' the *Downs* by Sea since my coming hither; but,
 ' by a Letter received this Day from *London*, I hear
 ' that the six revolted Ships, lately at the *Downs*,
 ' are gone Northward; that some *Kentish* Gentle-
 ' men are aboard them, who were engaged in the
 ' late Rebellion; and that some of the Seamen give
 ' out they will speedily go for *Holland*; which I
 ' conceive is not improbable, as the Gentlemen
 ' aboard may advise and make it their Design to
 ' provoke them unto it, out of a Despair of their
 ' Non-indemnity, having opposed to the last.

' My Lord, I have as yet spoken but with four
 ' Ships, of whose Firmness to their Trust I have
 ' much Confidence, and so I have of some others,
 ' which I shortly expect: Yet, considering the Un-
 ' certainty of Affections, and those Impressions of
 ' Discontent which I find upon too many Spirits, I
 ' humbly offer it unto the Wisdom of the Houses,
 ' whether it may not be a great Advantage, to the
 ' more speedy and effectual reducing of the revolted
 ' Ships, to grant an Indemnity to those Gentlemen
 ' of *Kent* that are aboard, as they have been pleas-
 ' ed to do to the Seamen, so as they procure their
 ' Ships to be delivered to me, or such as the Par-
 ' liament or myself shall appoint; which, in my own
 ' private Opinion, may be of great Use: And, if
 ' it shall be so thought fit by the Houses, to whose
 ' Pleasure I do wholly submit, I do make it my
 ' humble Request accordingly.

' I shall add no more but my faithful Prayer,
 ' that the God of Wisdom and Peace will so con-
 ' duct and prosper all your Councils, that the Re-
 ' sult of them may be a safe and speedy Settlement
 ' of the sad Distractions of the Kingdom; to which
 ' Issue I doubt not but the same Power and Good-
 ' ness that hath formerly owned and accompanied

An. 24 Car. I. 1648. ' the Parliament's Cause, will, in due Time, direct
 ' their Resolutions; and so I rest,

Junc.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

WARWICK.

The same Day the Commons reversed their Order of the 7th of September last, against *John Glynne*, Esq; Recorder of London, on the Petition of the Inhabitants of *Westminster*, for which Place he served, and restored him to his Seat in the House.

The late impeached Members of the House of Commons restored to their Seats in Parliament.

The next Day they revoked their Orders made in September and January last, disabling Sir *John Maynard*, *Lionel Copley*, and *Denzil Holles*, Esqrs, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Col *Edward Massey*, *Walter Long*, and *Anthony Nichol*, Esqrs. from being Members.

We meet with the following Minutes of the Debate in the House of Commons on this remarkable Occasion, drawn up by a Member of this Parliament (a), which we shall give in his own Words, detached from such personal Reflections as only shew the Resentment of the Writer. Observing at the same Time, that such Proceedings and Resolutions of the House as he makes mention of, are generally confirmed by the *Journals*; and when he clashes with those Authorities, the Variations will be occasionally pointed out.—His Account of the Affair now before us runs thus :

Debate on that Occasion.

' About the Beginning of June a Debate happened in the House of Commons, about the four imprisoned Aldermen, occasioned by a Petition from the City (b), and concerning the impeached Lords and Commons. Mr. *Gewen* spake modestly in their Behalf, saying, That what they did was done

(a) *The History of Independency*, by *Clement Walker*, Esq; published in 1648, under the Name of *Theodorus Verax*. It is observable when this Gentleman speaks of himself, it is always in the third Person.

(b) This is already given at p. 196.

done by virtue of an Ordinance of Parliament made this very Session of Parliament, and without any Intent to raise a new War; but only to defend the City against the Menaces of the Army marching up against them and the Parliament. But Mr. *Gurdon* answered, He thought they intended a new War, and were encouraged thereto by the Gentleman that spake last; when he said to them at their Common-Council, *Up and be doing*. Mr. *Walker* (perceiving Mr. *Gewen* to be causelessly reflected on) replied, That since this Debate on the City-Petition tended towards a closing up of all Differences, it was unfit Men that spake their Consciences freely and modestly should be upbraided with Repititions tending to Disunion; and desired Men not to be permitted to vent their Malice under Colour of shewing their Zeal: When, presently, Mr. *Thomas Scot* replied, upon Mr. *Walker*, That the Gentleman that spake last was not so well-affected, but that the Close Committee of Examinations would find Cause to take an Order with him shortly. Mr. *Walker* offered to answer him, and demanded the Justice of the House, but could not be heard. Those that spake in Behalf of the Aldermen were often affronted, and threatened with the Displeasure of the Army; which, they alledged, would be apt to fall into Distempers if we discharged them. Notwithstanding these Menaces, it was voted, That the House would not prosecute their Impeachments against the said four Aldermen, Sir *John Maynard*, and the seven Lords; and that they would proceed no further upon their Order for impeaching Mr. *Holles*, Sir *William Waller*, &c.

Two or three Days after a Motion was set on Foot, That the Order whereby the said Members were disabled from being of the House might be revoked. Many Zealots argued fiercely, and threatened against it. Amongst other Arguments for them, a Precedent was insisted upon, That Mr. *Henry Martin* was, by Order, disabled from being a Member, yet he was afterwards re-admitted upon his old Election: And it was desired these

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

Junc.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

Gentlemen might find equal Justice; for the House, having freed them à *Culpâ*, could not, in Equity, but free them à *Pœnâ*, and put them in the Remitter of all that belonged to them. But Sir *Peter Wentworth* answered, That Mr. *Martin's* Case and theirs differed; Mr. *Martin* was expelled for Words spoken against the King, such as every Man's Conscience told him were true (a); but because he spake those Words unseasonably, when the King was in good Strength, and the Words, whether true or false, were, in Strickness of Law, Treason; the House, especially the luke-warm Men, considering the doubtful Events of War, disabled and committed him, lest the whole House might be drawn in Compass of High Treason for conniving at them; which was a prudential Act, though contrary to Justice, and contrary to the Sense of the godly and honest Party of the House: But afterwards, the King growing weaker and the Parliament stronger, the House restored Mr. *Martin*, and thought fit to set every Man's Tongue at Liberty to speak Truth, even against the King himself: And now every Day Words of a higher Nature are spoken against him, by the well-affected Godly in the House.

‘ After many Threats used by *Wentworth*, *Ven*, *Harvey*, *Scot*, *Gurdon*, *Weaver*, &c. the said disabling Order was repealed.’

Mr. *Ludlow* imputes this extraordinary Turn of Affairs to the many Insurrections and Commotions now on foot; ‘ When the Presbyterian Party prevailed in the House by reason of the Absence of divers Members who belonged to the Army, and were employed in all Parts of the Nation (b).’

The Restitution of these Members, and the seven impeached Peers, to their Seats, gave a great Turn to the Resolutions of Parliament; for we find that,

On the 10th of this Month, an Order was made that the Knights of the Shire for *Surry* do take
Care

(a) See Vol. IX. p. 115. and Vol. XII. p. 373.

(b) *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 251.

Care to publish and give Notice of the following Answer to the late Petition from that County, pressing for a personal Treaty with the King :

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

‘ This House, being sensible of the former Services of the County of *Surry*, and their late peaceable Demeanor in the said County, hath thought fit to give this Answer to the Petition received thence; That this House doth not doubt but the said County must needs take Notice of their Proceedings, in relation to the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, by a Treaty with the King for a safe and well-grounded Peace: And this House hath in Consideration such further Means as are most conducible to that End, and to the Easing of the Burdens of the People; which, by God’s Blessing, they hope may give Satisfaction to the Petitioners and to the Kingdom.’

June.
The Commons
Answer to the
late Petition
from *Surry*.

This Petition had been presented to the Commons on the 16th of the last Month, when they refused to give any Answer to it.

Insurrections against the Parliament still continued in several Counties; but rising in small Bodies, and in Places at a wide Distance from one another, they were soon subdued. Letters were this Day read in the House of Lords, from Colonel *Waite*, with an Account of a Victory he had obtained against some Forces raised in *Huntingdon* and *Cambridge* Shires, under the Command of Col. *Hudson*, who was killed himself in the Action, and all his Men; no Quarter being given to any but the superior Officers.—Petitions also came up from different Counties, all praying the Parliament to agree with the King, in order to relieve them from their miserable and distracted Condition; which quickened the House in their Propositions to be sent to his Majesty for a Peace. But it is plain they were in continual Dread and Fear themselves, by their having a Guard always attending them when they sat, who were lodged and quartered in the King’s *Mews* and in the

Insurrections in
different Counties.

And; Petitions
for an Agreement
with the King.

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

June.

Palace at *Whitehall*. The Charge of one Troop of Horse, consisting of 100 Men besides Officers, is thus computed in the *Commons Journals*.

The Charge of raising a Troop of 100 Horse, allowing for each Horse 8 <i>l</i> . doth amount unto	800	0	0
Allowing for three Corporals, three Trumpeters Clerk, Sadler, Farrier, at the same Rate, amounts to	72	0	0
	872	0	0

Captain *Edward Rossiter*,
Lieut. *Anthony Markham*,
Cornet *Charles Norwood*,

The like Establish-
ment as in the Ar-
my.

The Officer's Pay, per Week.	per Month.
l. s.	l. s. d.

Quartermaster, at 8 <i>s</i> . per Diem, —	2	16	0	11	4	0
Three Corporals, at 3 <i>s</i> . per Diem each —	3	3	0	12	12	0
Three Trumpeters, at 3 <i>s</i> . each per Diem,	3	3	0	12	12	0
100 Troopers, at 2 <i>s</i> . each per Diem, —	70	0	0	280	0	0
Clerk, Sadler, Farrier, } at 2 <i>s</i> . each per Diem,	2	2	0	8	8	0
The Charge of the Troop, besides Captain, Lieutenant, and Cornet, amounts to	81	4	0	324	16	0

June 14. The following Letters and Papers, from the *English Commissioners in Scotland*, were read in the House of Lords.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Edinburgh, May 25, 1648.

THE inclosed Papers will give your Lord-
ships an Account of our Proceedings here
in pursuance of your Commands, whereunto we
have

Letters and Pa-
pers from the
Commissioners
in Scotland.

' have had no Return from the Parliament of Scot-
 ' land; yet we have pressed earnestly for Answers to
 ' the Things we had in Charge, because we hear
 ' the Parliament will presently adjourn. In the
 ' mean Time there are many strange Reports scat-
 ' tered here, much to the Disadvantage of the Par-
 ' liament; which, it being now above a Fortnight
 ' since we heard from *London*, the ordinary Post
 ' failing, we are not able, on certain Grounds, to
 ' contradict; therefore we conceive it might be for
 ' the Service of the Parliament; that, till it shall
 ' be thought fit to call us back, which we shall
 ' much desire might be speedily, we may frequently
 ' hear from the Parliament; and to that end, all
 ' Passages being stopt by Land, some small Vessels
 ' may be appointed to attend here, that those Things
 ' wherein your Service is concerned may be speedi-
 ' ly conveyed to your Lordship from,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

A PAPER delivered by the English Commissioners to the Committee of Estates, May 25, 1648, in pursuance of theirs of the 15th, sent with the Votes of both Houses.

Edinburgh, May 25, 1648.

' **B**Y our Paper dated the 15th of this Instant
 ' *May*, we did communicate to your Lord-
 ' ships a Vote of the Parliament of *England*, de-
 ' claring their Readiness to join with the King-
 ' dom of *Scotland* in the Propositions agreed on by
 ' both Kingdoms, presented to the King at *Hamp-*
 ' *ton-Court*, and the making such further Proceed-
 ' ings thereupon, as should be thought fit for the
 ' speedy Settlement of the Peate of both Kingdoms,
 ' and Preservation of the Union according to
 ' the Covenant and Treaties: Whereunto, pre-
 ' suming of your Lordships Resolutions to pursue

An. 24 Car. I.

1643.

June,

the same Ends, we expected a speedy Answer; but having not as yet received any, we must press your Lordships for a Return to that Paper, and the Vote therewith sent to your Lordships, which so much conduceth to the Happiness of both Kingdoms.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England,

THO. READ.

A COPY of the English Commissioners PAPER, concerning the Desires of the Parliament of Scotland, of the 26th of April, 1648.

Edinburgh, June 1, 1648.

WE are commanded by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, in pursuance of their Letter to the Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*, dated the 15th of *May* last, to acquaint your Lordships, that, before they received your Lordships Paper of Desires of the 26th of *April* last, both Houses were in Debate and Consideration of the best Ways and Means for the settling of a well-grounded Peace and Preservation of a good Correspondency, brotherly Agreement, and Union betwixt the two Kingdoms. And, as the most effectual Way thereunto, both Houses did pass the inclosed Vote, which we sent to the Honourable Committee of Estates, with a Paper of the 15th of *May*, desiring their Lordships Resolutions thereupon; and seconded that Paper by another to them of the 25th of the same Month, to which we received no Answer,

We are commanded to assure your Lordships, that the Parliament of *England* do make a real Offer to join with your Lordships, in the Propositions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, presented to the King at *Hampton-Court*, for the making such further Proceedings thereupon as shall be thought fit, for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union according to the Covenant and Trea-

ties

An. 24 CAR. I.
1648.

June.

ties: And we are further commanded to assure your Lordships, that when the Parliament of *England* shall receive the Answer of the Parliament of *Scotland*, concerning their Conjunction in the said Propositions, the Parliament of *England* will be then ready to give your Lordships Satisfaction in those Things which shall be judged necessary for the Peace of both Kingdoms, and which shall not intrench upon the particular Interest of the Kingdom, or Privileges of the Parliament of *England*?

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England*,

EDWARD FOX.

A COPY of the PAPER concerning the Forces marching into the North.

Edinburgh, June 1, 1648.

WE have in Command from the Parliament of *England* to give Notice to your Lordships, That the Lord *Fairfax* hath Command from the Houses to march with Forces into the Northern Counties of the Kingdom of *England*, for the suppressing of those who are now in Arms against that Kingdom; and for the removing of them, according to the Treaties, who have possessed *Berwick* and *Carlisle* contrary thereunto:

We are further commanded to assure your Lordships, (and, as we have Power and Authority from both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, we do hereby engage the Faith of the Kingdom of *England*) that the employing or sending of these, or any other Forces, to the more remote Northern Parts of the Kingdom of *England*, is not with the least Intention of any Offence or Prejudice to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or in the least Manner to disturb the Peace or Quiet of that Kingdom; but for the Suppressioun of the said Traitors and Rebels now in Arms against the Houses, and the keeping of the North-

ern

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

Junc.

ern Counties in Obedience to the Parliament of
 England, and Protection of such as have been
 faithful to the Cause which both Kingdoms have
 been and are engaged in.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England,

EDWARD FOX.

A COPY of a PAPER delivered by the English Com-
 missioners on the 6th of June, 1648, pressing the
 Parliament of Scotland to declare against those in
 Berwick and Carlisle, and against their Supplies
 out of Scotland.

Edinburgh, June 6, 1648.

BY our several Papers of the second, the ninth,
 and eighteenth of *May* last, we have, in
 the Name of the Parliament of *England*, upon
 Grounds of Treaties and Acts of Parliament pas-
 sed by both Kingdoms, demanded, That your
 Lordships would declare against those who had,
 contrary thereunto, seized and do hold the Town
 of *Berwick* upon *Tweed* and City of *Carlisle*, and
 against all such of this Nation as should aid or assist
 them; but we are, and the Parliament of *Eng-
 land* have just Cause to be very sensible, that
 notwithstanding we did, according to our Du-
 ties, timely and frequently represent to your
 Lordships what Mischiefs have and were like to
 happen, if they were not speedily declared against
 by your Lordships; yet those in the aforesaid
 Towns, who have been and are professed Ene-
 mies to both Kingdoms, and for some Years past
 have still been fighting against the Cause of God,
 Religion, and the Covenant, which your Lord-
 ships profess to maintain, have gotten so much
 Encouragement, and so many Advantages by your
 Lordships delaying hitherto to declare against
 them. And now being further credibly inform-
 ed, that many Loads of Provisions, Arms, and
 Ammunition have lately gone from this City of
 Edinburgh.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

‘ *Edinburgh* to the said Town of *Berwick*; and
 ‘ that the People of this Kingdom have free Re-
 ‘ course to *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and many have
 ‘ there taken up Arms with them, notwithstanding
 ‘ it be well known that there be very many Papists
 ‘ amongst them; and that some chief Men, in their
 ‘ pretended Committees, who impose great Sums
 ‘ of Money upon the Well-affected, both in those
 ‘ Towns and Country thereabouts, and some chief
 ‘ Officers, both in those Garrisons and their other
 ‘ Forts, are notorious Papists; who ought to be so
 ‘ far from being connived at, that, by the Agree-
 ‘ ment of both Kingdoms in their Propositions pre-
 ‘ sented to the King, they were to be excepted
 ‘ from Pardon.

‘ We do therefore once more earnestly press
 ‘ your Lordships, that you would take this Busi-
 ‘ ness into your serious Consideration, when we
 ‘ shall not doubt but that your Lordships Resolu-
 ‘ tions therein, will answer our Desires and Ex-
 ‘ pectations.

‘ We do further acquaint your Lordships, that
 ‘ we are credibly informed, that some Troops
 ‘ lately raised by your Lordships Authority, went
 ‘ armed in an hostile Way into the Kingdom of
 ‘ *England*, and did quarter there, to the great En-
 ‘ couragement of those who are Enemies to the
 ‘ Peace of both Kingdoms; which as we hope it
 ‘ was done without your Lordship’s Knowledge,
 ‘ so we doubt not but that your Lordships will de-
 ‘ clare against it; and will take effectual Course
 ‘ that such Things may not happen, to make
 ‘ Breaches and interrupt the Peace of both King-
 ‘ doms: We do likewise further desire, that, with
 ‘ all convenient Speed, we may receive your Lord-
 ‘ ships Resolutions concerning the Offer made to
 ‘ your Lordships by both Houses of the Parliament
 ‘ of *England*, represented to the Honourable the
 ‘ Committee of Estates in our Papers of the 15th
 ‘ and 25th of *May* last, and to your Lordships in
 ‘ our Paper of the first of this present *June*; that
 ‘ so we may give an Account thereof to the
 Parliament

AN. 24 CAR. I.
1648.

Parliament of *England*, who do daily expect it
from us.

JUNE.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
ment of *England*,

EDWARD FOX.

A Debate occa-
sioned by some
of the Parlia-
ment's Commit-
tee in *Essex* be-
ing taken Prison-
ers by Lord *Gor-
ing's* Army.

June 15. It being this Day reported to the House of Commons, that Sir *William Masham* and other Members, sent into *Essex* to suppress the Commo- tions there, were taken Prisoners by the Lord *Goring's* Army; a Committee was appointed forth- with to seize and secure such Men as they shall think most considerable, not exceeding twenty, (thereby to procure the Releasement of their own Members) and to send them forthwith to the Lord *Fairfax*, to be treated in such Manner by him as the Parliament's Committee should be used by Lord *Goring*.

Mr. *Walker* (a) informs us this Motion was made by Mr. Solicitor, [*St. John*] who urged as a Reason for it, That Sir *William Masham* and the rest of the Committee were carried up and down in *Goring's* Army, hardly used, and threatened to be set in the Front of the Battle. But that Mr. *Gurdon*, in- stead of seizing upon twenty of the King's Party, moved, that the Lady *Capel* and her Children, and the Lady *Norwich*, might be sent to the General, with the same Directions; saying, Their Husbands would be careful of their Safety; And when divers opposed so barbarous a Motion, alledging, That the Lady *Capel* was great with Child, and near her Time, Mr. *Gurdon* pressed it the more eager- ly, as if he had taken the General for a Man Mid- wife; and was seconded by *Ven*, Sir *Henry Mild- may*, *Thomas Scot*, *Blackiston*, *Hill*, *Purefoy*, *Miles Corbet*, &c. although Mr. *Rushworth*, the Gene- ral's Secretary, reported at the Bar of the House, That the Parliament's Committee were well used and wanted nothing; and that, tho' they had many Skirmishes and Sallies, yet none of them were put in the Front.—However, it appears by the *Commons Journals*, that afterwards the Lord *Capel's* eldest
Son

Son and Bishop *Wren* were voted to be two of these extraordinary Kind of Hostages.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June 17. The Parliament having lately granted Commissions for new Levies of Men to suppress the Insurrections in favour of the King, a Motion was made, That such as accept these new Commissions should, before they receive them, take the Covenant. The Contemporary Writer last cited, informs us, That, in Opposition to this Motion, it was argued, That the Covenant was become the Pretence of all Rebellions and Insurrections; that most of them that had rebelled in *Wales*, *Kent*, and *Essex*, had taken it; but those that refused it were true Friends to the Parliament, and had done them gallant Service: That the Covenant had so many various Interpretations put upon it, that no Man knew what to make of it, or how, with a safe Conscience, to take it: Thus, says he, argued the Independents, as if the Covenant were *malum in se*. To which was answered, That, by this last Reason, they might lay aside the Scriptures, which were frequently and variously misinterpreted by Hereticks and Schismatics: If the Covenant, in its own Nature, was the Cause of Insurrections, it was unwisely done of the Parliament to impose it upon Men; and to tie them, by Vow, to defend it, and one another in Defence of it, with their Lives and Fortunes: That whatsoever Number of armed Men should gather together in Defence of the King's Person, Crown, and Dignity; or of Religion, Laws, Liberties, or Privileges of Parliament, according to the said Covenant, they have the Authority of Parliament, nay of Heaven, where their Vow is recorded, for what they do; and cannot be said to rebel, or war against the Parliament, but against a Faction; who, having deserted or never taken the Covenant, do now, to carry on new Designs for their own Advantage, misapply the Title of *Malignant* and *Rebel* to those which fight for the Covenant, because they will not change their Principles with them for Company. That upon this Ground

June.
Another on a
Motion for the
new raised Offi-
cers taking the
Covenant,

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

only were the four Aldermen, the seven Lords, Sir *John Maynard*, &c. impeached and imprisoned, only for such Actions as the Covenant, which they took by Authority of Parliament, bound them in Conscience unto; and for which they had a special Ordinance of Parliament made this very Session; and not to raise a new War, as was scandalously and violently enforced upon them; for, had it come to a new War, it must have been laid at their Doors that subvert the Principles of the Covenant. Many have taken the Covenant in Obedience to you, and are bound up by it, and accuse them of Treason that endeavour to keep it, is very unjust. You have lately promised the *Scots*, that you will adhere to the Covenant: How can they believe this, unless you enjoin all to take it? And so long as you put all the Arms, Garrisons, and Ships of the Kingdom, and all Places of Power, Profit and Preferment, into the Hands of Schismatics and Antimonarchists, whose Principles and Actings run counter to the Covenant; and such as talk much of your Service, but have done only their own; in order to which they refused to obey you and disband; they ravished the King from you at *Holdenby*; kept you in Wardship ever since; and dishonoured and brought you low with treasonable, scandalous, threatenings Engagements, Declarations, Remonstrances, and other Papers? Our Author concludes with saying, Those that would have the Covenant current, could not get the Question put: And it appears by the *Journals*, that the previous Question upon this Motion was carried in the Negative by 84 Voices against 54. The Tellers in favour of the Motion, Sir *Samuel Luke*, and Sir *John Northcote*: Against it, Colonel *Popham* and Colonel *Norton*.

The same Historian proceeds to give us the following Account of a Debate relating to a Design of taking off the King by Poison; which neither the *Journals*, *Whitlocke*, or *Rushworth*, take the least Notice

Notice of in the Proceedings of this Day; although they all of them make Mention of many subsequent Particulars concerning this extraordinary Plot, which so much engaged the Attention of both Houses.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
June.

‘ About one of the Clock in the Afternoon, most of the Members being gone to Dinner, and very few Presbyterians left, the Speaker of the House of Commons stood up and told them, That he had received Letters from *Richard Osborne*, (he that projected to deliver the King out of the Custody of Colonel *Hammond* at *Carisbrooke-Castle*) but that he conceived they tended only to the setting of us altogether by the Ears; and propounded, Whether they should be read or no? Some were against the reading of them, but the major Part called to have them read; which was done accordingly. The Letter to the Speaker had a Copy of another Letter inclosed in it, to the Lord *Wharton*, which bore Date *June 1, 1648*, to this Purpose, giving his Lordship to understand, *That upon private Conference with Capt. Rolph, (a Man very intimate with Col. Hammond, and high in the Esteem of the Army) the said Capt. Rolph told him, (the said Osborne) That to his Knowledge Hammond had received several Letters from the Army, advising him to remove the King out of the Way by Poison, or any other Means, for it would much conduce to their Affairs. But (said Rolph) Hammond hath a good Allowance for keeping the King, and is therefore unwilling to lose so beneficial an Employment: But if you will join with me, we will endeavour to convey away the King to some secret Place, and we may then do what we will with him. Osborne offers in his said Letter, That if he may come and go with Safety, he would come and justify this Relation upon Oath.* He likewise wrote to the Speaker of the Lords House about it.

‘ Then was read *Osborne's* Letter to Mr. *Lenthall*, Speaker, dated the 10th of *June 1648*, containing the same Narration; with an Offer to appear and make it good upon Oath, if he might
come

And upon an Information of a Design to murder the King.

AN. 24 CAR. I.
1648.
JUL. C.

come and go with Safety and Freedom. The Clerk had no sooner done reading this Letter, but, with a slight Neglect, and the Laughter of some Members, the Business was passed over without Debate, and Mr. *Scawen* stood up to propound a new Business from the Army; when, presently, Mr. *Walker*, interrupting Mr. *Scawen*, desired to speak a Word to the late Business; and asked Mr. Speaker, From whence that Letter came, and who brought it? The Speaker called upon the Serjeant at Mace, who answered, The Letter was given him at the Door by a Man that he knew not; that he had many Letters and Papers thrust upon him, of which he could give no Account; but he would endeavour to find out the Messenger: Then Mr. *Walker* urged, That such an Information coming to the House ought not to be neglected, whether true or false, but to be examined and sifted to the Bottom. If the King should die a natural Death, or any Mischance befall him, the People (calling to Mind how little Care we had taken of his Safety) would never be satisfied with our Protestation; and moved, That a Committee might be named to examine *Osborne, Rolph, Hammond*, and such others whose Names shall occur in the Examination. This was seconded by Sir *Symonds D'Ewes*, Mr. *Henry Hungerford*, Mr. *Edward Stevens*, and some others, who pressed it further; but received a slight Answer, that those that desired to examine the Business knew not where to find *Osborne*; that *Osborne* was a Malignant, and had attempted to set the King at Liberty. To which Mr. *Walker* replied, That the other Day we had named a Committee to examine the Business concerning the Foot-Boy that struck Sir *Henry Mildmay*; and yet we neither knew then where to find the Foot-Boy, or what his Name was (a). If we do but publish that *Osborne* shall, with Freedom and Safety, come and go, in case he appear

(a) A Servant of the Duke of Richmond's who very handsomely can'd Sir *Henry Mildmay* in the open Street, of which Affront he complained to the House.

appear to make good his Charge; either he will appear, or we shall declare him an Imposter, and punish him when we take him, and clear the Reputations of those upon whom this Letter seems to reflect. Consider how vast a Difference there is between beating a Subject and killing a King. And if *Osborne*, whom I know not, be a Malignant; yet unless you can prove him a Nullifidian, or a Person convict of Perjury, both according to the Rules of Christian Charity, and in the charitable Intendment of our Law, his Oath is valid and good. Then Mr. *Thomas Scot* stood up and said, That this pressing for a Committee to examine this Business, was but a Device to draw Colonel *Hammond* and *Rolph* up to the Town to be examined, that the King might the easier make an Escape. And Sir *John Evelyn*, of *Wilts*, alledged, That he conceived this to be an Invention of *Osborne's* to bring the King to Town with Honour, Freedom, and Safety. Then Mr. *Walker* stood up again, but was interrupted by Mr. *Hill*, and not suffered to speak, having already spoken twice.

At the End of almost every Motion made for a Committee to examine the Business, either Mr. *Scawen* or Major-General *Skippon* stood up, and offered to divert the Business by new Matter concerning the Army, which usually beareth all other Business down before it. At last those few that moved for an Examination of this Information, having spoken as oft as the Orders of the House do permit, were forced to be silent; so the Business was buried in Silence.

I hear that some of the Lords called upon this Business the *Monday* following, being the 19th of *June*; and that the Lord *Wharton* being asked, Why he did not impart *Osborne's* said Letter to the House? Answered, That as soon as he opened the said Letter he received from *Osborne*, and saw his Name at the Bottom, he looked upon the Business as not considerable; yet he sent the Letter to *Hammond*.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

June

‘ Upon *Tuesday* the 20th of *June*, the Lords sent a Message to the Commons; the first Paper whereof concerned *Osborne's* said Letters; they desired, That forty Days might be assigned for *Osborne* to come and go with Safety, to make good his Information. But Sir *William Armyne* stood up, and desired, That the Minutes of two Letters, prepared to be sent into *Holland* and *Zealand*, concerning the revolted Ships, might be first dispatched, as being of present Use. And when the Business was ended, Mr. *Pierpoint* propounded another Part of the said Message: So *Osborne's* Information was left *sine Die*, for that Time: But, since, the Lords have quickened it, and forty Days are given to *Osborne* to come and go with Freedom and Safety to make good his Information, who is come and avoucheth it; and one *Dowcett* speaketh much in Affirmation of a Design of *Rolph's* to pistol the King. *Rolph* presents himself at the Commons Bar, with a Letter from *Hammond*, which denies the Design, and pleads *Rolph's* Cause for him. *Rolph* denied it before the Commons with a trembling Voice, yet afterwards hid out of the Way; but being discovered, upon Search, he was found to have a Boil upon him that disabled him from riding, otherwise, it is thought, he would have fled far enough.’

The Account of
that Design, as
given by the
Contemporary
Historians.

A Review of what is set down upon this remarkable Affair by the other Contemporaries will be no improper Digression; but tend greatly to illustrate our Extracts from the *Journals* relating thereto, which follow under their proper Dates.—And first Lord *Clarendon*, who gives a very particular Narrative of this whole Transaction, with the Circumstances that occasioned the King to endeavour his Escape, and what passed between Major *Rolph* and Mr. *Osborne* previous thereto (a).

‘ Before the Treaty, and after the Votes and Declarations of no more Addresses, when the King's Treatment was so barbarous, his Majesty had proposed to himself to make an Escape, and was very

near

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

near the perfecting it. He had none about him but such Persons who were placed by those who wished worst to his Safety; and therefore chose such Instruments as they thought to be of their own Principles. Amongst those there was a young Man, one *Osborne*, by Extraction a Gentleman, who was recommended by the Lord *Wharton* (one who deserved not to be suspected by *Cromwell* himself) to Col. *Hammond*, to be placed in some near Attendance about the King; and he, from the Recommendation, never doubting the Fitness of the Man, immediately appointed him to wait as Gentleman-Usher; which gave him Opportunity to be almost always in the Presence of the King. This young Man, after some Months Attendance, was wrought upon by the Dignity of the King's Carriage, and the great Affability he used towards those who were always about him, to have a Tenderness and loyal Sense of his Sufferings; and did really desire to do him any Service that might be acceptable. By his Office of Gentleman-Usher he usually held the King's Gloves when he was at Meat, and first took that Opportunity to put a little Billet, in which he expressed his Devotion, into one of the Fingers of his Glove. The King was not forward to be credulous of the Professions of a Person he knew so little, and who, he knew, would not be suffered to be about him, if he were thought to have those Inclinations: However, after longer Observation, and sometimes speaking to him whilst he was walking amongst others, in the Garden allowed for that Purpose, his Majesty began to believe that there was Sincerity in him; and so frequently put some Memorial into the Fingers of his Glove, and, by the same Expedient, received Advertisement from him.

There was in the Garrison one *Rolph*, a Captain of a Foot Company, whom *Cromwell* placed there as a prime Confident, a Fellow of a low Extraction, and very ordinary Parts; who, from a common Soldier, had been trusted in all the Intrigues of the Army, and was one of the Agitators,

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
Junc.

inspired by *Cromwell* to put any thing into the Soldiers Minds, upon whom he had a wonderful Influence, and could not contain himself from speaking maliciously and wickedly against the King, when Dissimulation was at the highest amongst the great Officers. This Man grew into great Familiarity with *Osborne*, and knowing from what Person he came recommended to that Trust, could not doubt but that he was well inclined to any thing that might advance him; and so, according to his Custom of reviling the King, he wished he were out of the World; for they should never make any Settlement whilst he was alive. He said he was sure the Army wished him dead, and that *Hammond* had received many Letters from the Army to take him away by Poison, or any other Way; but he saw it would never be done in that Place; and therefore, if he would join with him, they would get him from thence, and then the Work would easily be done. *Osborne* asked him, How it could be possible to remove him from thence, without *Hammond's*, or the King's own Consent? *Rolph* answered, That the King might be decoyed from thence, as he was from *Hampton-Court*, by some Letters from his Friends, of some Danger that threatened him, upon which he would be willing to make an Escape, and then he might easily be dispatched. *Osborne* shortly found an Opportunity to inform the King of all this.

The King bid him continue his Familiarity with *Rolph*, and to promise to join with him in contriving how his Majesty should make an Escape; and he hoped thereby to make *Rolph's* Villainy the Means of getting away. He recommended one of the common Soldiers to *Osborne*, who, he said, he thought might be trusted; and wished him to trust one *Dowcett*, whom the King had known before, and who was then placed to wait upon him at his back Stairs, and was indeed an honest Man; for it was impossible for him to make an Escape, without the Privity of such Persons who might provide for him, when he was got out of the Caile,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June.

as well as help him from thence. *Osborne* told *Rolph*, he was confident he should in the End persuade the King to attempt an Escape, though he yet seemed jealous and apprehensive of being discovered, and taken again. *Dowcett* concurred very willingly in it, and the Soldier who was chosen by the King proved likewise very honest, and wrought upon one or two of his Companions, who used to stand Centinels at the Place where the King intended to get out. All Things were provided, and the King had a File and Saw, with which he had, with wonderful Trouble, sawed an Iron Bar in the Window, by which he could be able to get out; and, being in this Readiness, the Night was appointed, and *Osborne* at the Place where he was to receive the King. But one of the Soldiers informed *Rolph* of more Particulars than *Osborne* had done, by which he concluded that he was false, and directed the Soldier to proceed, and stand Centinel in the same Place to which he had been assigned; and he, and some others trusted by him, were armed, and stood very near with their Pistols. At Midnight the King came to the Window, resolving to go out; but as he was putting himself out, he discerned more Persons to stand thereabout than used to do, and thereupon suspected that there was some Discovery made, and so shut the Window, and retired to his Bed. And this was all the Ground of a Discourse, which then flew abroad, as if the King had got half out at the Window, and could neither draw his Body after, nor get his Head back, and so was compelled to call out for Help; which was a mere Fiction.

Rolph acquainted *Hammond* with what the King had designed; who presently went into his Chamber, and found the King in his Bed, but the Bar of the Window cut in two, and taken out; by which he concluded his Information to be true; and presently seized upon *Dowcett*, but could not apprehend *Osborne*; who was either fled out of the Island, or concealed in it that he could not be

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

Junc.

found. *Rolph* could not forbear to insult upon *Dowcett* in Prison, and scornfully asked him, Why his King came not forth when he was at the Window; And said, he was ready with a good Pistol charged to have received him. When *Osborne* had got into a Place of present Safety, he writ a Letter to his Patron the Lord *Wharton*, informing him of the whole Matter; and desired him to acquaint the House of Peers of the Design upon the King's Life, and that he would be ready to appear and justify the Conspiracy. That Lord, after he had kept the Letter some Time, sent it to *Hammond*, as the fittest Person to examine the Truth of the Relation. *Osborne* was not discouraged with all this; but sent two Letters to the Speakers of both Houses, and inclosed the Letter he had formerly writ to the Lord *Wharton*. In the House of Commons the Information was slighted and laid aside; but it made more Impression upon the House of Peers, who sent, with more than ordinary Earnestness, to the Commons, That *Rolph* might be sent for, and a Safeguard for forty Days to *Osborne*, to appear and prosecute.

Rolph brought with him a large Testimonial from *Hammond* of his Integrity, and of the many good Services he had done to the State. *Osborne* appeared likewise at the Lords Bar, and made good, upon Oath, all that is before set down, and undertook to produce other Evidence. The House of Commons had no Mind to have it examined farther; but the Clamour of the People was so great, that, after many Delays, they voted, That it should be tried at the General Assizes at *Winchester*. And thither they sent their well-tried Serjeant *Wyld*, to be the sole Judge of that Circuit; before whom the major Part of the same Jury that had found Capt. *Burley* guilty, was impannelled for the Trial of *Rolph*. *Osborne* and *Dowcett*, who, upon Bail, had Liberty to be there, appeared to make good the Indictment: and, upon their Oaths, declared all that *Rolph* had said to them, as is set down

down before. The Prisoner, if he may be called a Prisoner, who was under no Restraint, had two Lawyers assigned to be of Counsel with him, contrary to the Law and Custom in those Cases; but he needed not to have had any Counsel but the Judge himself, who told the Jury, That it was a Business of great Importance that was before them, and therefore that they should take heed what they did in it: That there was a Time, indeed, when Intentions and Words were Treason, but God forbid it should be so now; How did any Body know but that those two Men, *Osborne* and *Dowcett*, would have made away with the King, and that *Rolph* charged his Pistol to preserve him? or perhaps they would have carried him away to have engaged them in a second War? He told them, They were mistaken who did believe the King in Prison; the Parliament did only keep him safe to save the shedding of more Blood. Upon these good Directions the Grand Jury found an *Ignoramus* upon the Bill.

Sir *Philip Warwick* writes (a), ‘ That *Dowcett*, whom *Rolph* had tampered with to poison the King, was Clerk of his Majesty’s Kitchen; and imputes the Major’s Acquittal at *Winchester* to the Dexterity of Serjeant *Maynard* his Counsel, who declared in the Court unto the Grand Jurymen, that this Accusation, amounting to Treason, ought to have had two Witnesses to each Fact, but there was only one to each Fact.’— Mr. *Ludlow* gives this last Circumstance a quite different Turn, saying (b), ‘ That those who were to have been instrumental in the King’s Escape, not knowing otherwise how to revenge themselves on those who had defeated their Enterprize, accused Major *Rolph* (a Captain in that Garrison, very active and vigilant in his Charge) of a Design to kill the King; raising such a Clamour about it, that the Parliament thought not fit to decline the putting him upon his Trial; but the Accusation appearing to the Grand Jury to be ground-

Q 4

ed

(a) *Memoirs of K. Charles I.* p. 331. (b) *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 254.

An. 24. Car. I. ed upon Malice, they refused to find the Bill. —
 1648. Thus much for the Contemporary Writers: Re-
 June. turn we now to our *Journals*, which will best
 enable the Reader to form a proper Judgment of
 the Accounts given by those Historians.

June 19. Col. *Hammond* was written to, by the
 Speaker of the House of Lords, to take Care of the
 King, for that their Lordships were informed of
 some evil Designs against him. What these Designs
 were, appears by the following Letters from Mr.
Osborne, read this Day in the House of Lords: And
 first that directed to the Earl of *Manchester*, their
 Speaker.

Two Letters from
 Mr. Osborne, re-
 lating thereto,
 read in the House
 of Lords,

Right Honourable,

June 16, 1648.

I Did, by a Letter of the first of *June*, acquaint
 my Lord *Wharton* with what I send here in-
 closed, expecting it would before this have been
 communicated to both Houses. What should
 be the Reason for concealing a Business of this
 Nature, I know not, except it be to give those
 Time that are concerned in it better to think of
 some Stratagem to evade this Discovery.

I humbly desire your Lordship, upon Sight of
 this Relation, to communicate it to the House of
 Peers; which I shall be ready to attest upon Oath
 in every Particular, whenever their Lordships
 shall please to allow me that Freedom and Secu-
 rity which ought to be afforded to any Gentleman
 and Christian in witnessing a Truth.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

RICH^d. OSBORNE,

The Letter to the Lord *Wharton*, a Copy of
 which was inclosed in the foregoing.

My Lord,

June 1, 1648.

THOUGH I cannot but imagine I stand so highly
 condemned in your Lordship's and many
 Persons Thoughts, that any Thing of Vindica-
 tion

tion from me must come with all Disadvantage
 and Prejudice that may be; yet, my Lord, being
 conscious of my own Integrity, and confident
 that I shall be judged by your Lordship by no
 other Rules but those of Justice and Reason, I can-
 not doubt but, when I have discovered the
 Grounds and Reasons of my Actions, that it will
 appear to your Lordship that what I have done
 hath been as agreeable to the several Duties I
 stand engaged in, as I am supposed to have acted
 contrary before I am heard.

Not to detain your Lordship in Circumstances,
 I shall make this Protestation, That as no other
 Thing but the Danger of the King's Life could
 in Reason, excuse such an Attempt, so I do pro-
 test, that no inferior Consideration did, or could
 have moved me to such an Action: But, my
 Lord, having had such a particular and well-
 grounded Information, that so horrid a Design
 was intended, and moved from those that could,
 when they pleased, have had the Power to put it
 in Execution, I hope I shall not be censured for
 having postponed all other Considerations to that
 Loyalty which, it cannot be questioned, I owe
 to the King.

But not to leave your Lordship unsatisfied with
 this general Account: The Intelligence I speak
 of, concerning this Design, I received from Capt.
Rolph, a Person very intimate with the Gover-
 nor, privy to all Councils, and one that is very
 high in the Esteem of the Army; he, my Lord,
 informed me, that, to his Knowledge, the Go-
 vernor had received several Letters from the Ar-
 my, intimating they desired the King might, by
 any Means, be removed out of the Way, either
 by Poison or otherwise: And, at another Time,
 the same Person persuaded me to join with him
 in a Design to remove the King out of the Castle
 to a Place of more Secrefy; proposing to take
 an Oath with me, and to do it without the Go-
 vernor's Privity; who, he said, would not consent,
 because of losing the Allowance of the House.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

June.

‘ His Pretence for this Attempt was, That the
 ‘ King was in too public a Place, from whence he
 ‘ might be rescued; but if he were conveyed into
 ‘ some Place of Secrecy, he said, we might dis-
 ‘ pose of his Person upon all Occasions as we
 ‘ thought fit; and this he was confident we could
 ‘ effect without the Governor’s Privity.

‘ My Lord, considering all these pregnant Cir-
 ‘ cumstances, I think it will appear that there were,
 ‘ if there are not, such Intentions concerning his
 ‘ Majesty’s Person, as may well justify any Endeav-
 ‘ ours that have been made for his Remove from
 ‘ so much Danger. And for my own Part, my
 ‘ Lord, I must be so plain as to declare, concerning
 ‘ my own Acting in relation to this Business, that
 ‘ had I done less, having such Grounds, I must
 ‘ believe I had then verified all those Aspersions of
 ‘ Disloyalty and Breach of Trust, which I am con-
 ‘ tented to suffer from those whose Interest is, per-
 ‘ chance, opposed by my Endeavours to prevent
 ‘ such damnable Designs.

‘ My Lord, I have spoken nothing here but what
 ‘ I shall be ready to justify upon Oath whenever I
 ‘ shall be called to it, with Promise of Freedom
 ‘ and Security; till then I must be contented to
 ‘ support all Censures, and satisfy myself with the
 ‘ Vindication I receive from my own Conscience.
 ‘ I am, *My Lord,*

Your Lordship’s most humble Servant,

RICH^d. OSBORNE.

But we leave, for a while, this Design against
 the King’s Life, it being necessary now to look into
 other Matters.

The Parliament
 declare all Per-
 sons concerned in
 the present In-
 surrections to be
 Traitors.

The Fleet still continuing in their Revolt
 against the Parliament, both Houses thought ne-
 cessary to pass a Vote, That another Fleet should
 be fitted out, of as large a Number of Ships as was
 necessary to reduce the others to Obedience. And,
 to prevent any Insurrections at home, the Parlia-
 ment

ment set forth a Declaration, in which were recited the three Votes, passed *May* 20, 1642 (a), declaring all those Traitors, by the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, that aided and assisted the King against the Parliament; and applying them to those who rose in Arms at this Time.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

June 20. Another Letter and Paper from the Earl of *Nottingham*, in *Scotland*, was read, addressed to the Earl of *Manchester* as usual.

Edinburgh, June 8, 1648.

May it please your Lordship,

I Have formerly given you an Account of several Papers we have sent to the Parliament of *Scotland* and Committee of Estates, in pursuance of the Votes of the 6th and 30th of *May*, and such further Instructions as we have received thereupon; I shall not now trouble your Lordships with repeating any of them, only acquaint your Lordships, that unto them, and unto a Paper I likewise formerly sent your Lordships, concerning the March of your Forces into the Northern Counties, we have received the inclosed Answer; whereupon what Commands your Lordships shall be pleased to give us, shall be faithfully observed by,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

The ANSWERS of the Parliament of *Scotland* to the PAPERS before-mentioned, presented to them from the English Commissioners.

Edinburgh, June 7, 1648.

THE Estates of Parliament have received your Lordships Papers of the first of this Instant *June*, with the Votes of the Honourable Houses of the 6th of *May* last; to which they can return no Answer, until just Satisfaction be given to their necessary Desires of the 26th of *April*.

By

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
Junc.

‘ By your other Paper of the same Date, your Lordships gave Notice of the Lord *Fairfax’s* March into the Northern Counties, by Command from the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of *England*; with this Assurance, That it is not with the least Intention of any Offence or Prejudice to the Kingdom of *Scotland*: And as you therein express the Respect of the two Houses to this Kingdom, so the Parliament do assure your Lordships, That their Resolutions of raising new Forces within this Kingdom for their own Securities, and for obtaining their pious and loyal Desires, are without the least Intention to interrupt the Union betwixt the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*, or to violate, in the least Manner, any of the Articles of the Solemn League and Covenant, by which they are so strictly united under his Majesty’s Government.’

Extracted forth of the Records of Parliament by me Sir Alexander Gibson of Drury, Knight, Clerk of his Majesty’s Registers, Council, and Rolls, under my Signet and Subscription manual,

ALEX. GIBSON.

June 22. The Lord-Admiral acquainted the House with a Letter sent to him from the Commissioners of the Navy, concerning the Want of Supplies, and an Estimate of the Charge thereof, which was ordered to be sent to the House of Commons to be speedily considered of, because it so much concerned the Safety of the Kingdom. His Lordship added, That in Obedience to an Order of the House of Commons, dated the 17th Instant, he wrote a Letter to the *Trinity-House* to employ their best Endeavours for manning the Ships of the Fleet with cordial and well-affected Men, a Copy of which Letter is hereunto annexed; and that, in Answer to the said Letter, he did Yesterday receive a Letter from them, with a Paper that came inclosed; all which he conceived it his Duty to present to the Consideration of the Houses.

To

To my Loving Friends the Master, Wardens, and
Assistants of the TRINITY-HOUSE.

June.

Westminster, June 19, 1648.

After my hearty Commendations: You cannot but take Notice of the Defection of some Ships of the Fleet, and of the great Prejudice that may be occasioned thereby to the Trade of the Kingdom, besides the Interruption it may give to the Public Settlement which the Parliament are effectually endeavouring. In order, therefore, to the Safety of the Kingdom, the Encouragement and Preservation of Trade, and the Reduction of such of the said Ships as have revolted from their Duty, it is now in Agitation, by the Parliament's Direction, that a convenient Fleet be provided and set to Sea; and because nothing is of more Importance than the getting of the said Fleet manned with cordial and well-affected Mariners, I do therefore recommend it to you, as that which is of great Concernment to the Public Service, speedily to employ your best Endeavours for the getting of such Mariners to serve in the said Fleet, of whose Courage and faithful Affection to the Parliament you shall have very good Assurance; and of your Proceedings to make as speedy a Return to me as may be.

A Letter from the Earl of Warwick to the Trinity-House, concerning the Fleet.

By your diligent and effectual Compliance herewith, you will not only give a further Testimony of your Care of the public Interest of the Kingdom, and of your Respect to the Parliament, (the House of Commons having, by their Order of the 17th Instant, a Copy whereof I send you inclosed, resolved that your best Endeavours in this Behalf be desired) but will also more oblige,

Your loving Brother and Friend,

WARWICK.

To:

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of WARWICK, Lord
High-Admiral of England.

Trinity-House, Ratcliffe, June 21, 1648.

Right Honourable,

Their Answer
inclosing.

IN pursuance of an Order of the House of Commons, dated the 17th present, and also of a Letter from your Lordship of the 19th ditto, we have communicated both the said Order and Letter to most of the Commanders and other Seamen of several Ships now at this Port of London, whom we this Day called before us; unto whom, after we had related the Common Danger of this Kingdom, occasioned by the revolting of several Ships from the Parliament, as also declared what was therein resolved, that it was both fit and expedient that a Fleet should be set forth for the Preservation of the Kingdom, and the Reducement of the said revolted Ships, desiring their Concurrence therein, as giving their best Assistance thereunto; they presented to us their Answer in Writing, which they desire may be presented to your Lordship, the Consideration of which we humbly refer to your Honour's more weighty Judgment; and remain,

Your Honour's

Most humbly at Command,

THO. SMITH.

PETER ANDREWS.

BRYAN HARRISON.

JOHN GRAYDON.

EDW. JOHNSON.

ELIAS JORDAN.

BENJ. CAWDREY.

RICH. BULKLEY.

WM. SWALLEY.

JOHN HALE.

THO. DAVIS.

ROB. TWEEDY.

JOHN SEMER.

NAT. GOODLAD.

WALTER MAYNARD.

JOHN LIMBREY.

WALTER COATES.

WILLIAM EWEN.

RICHARD SWALE.

NICH. HACKLESTON,

The DECLARATION of several Commanders of Ships in and about London, referred to in the foregoing.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

WHEREAS an Order from the Honourable Houses of Parliament, directed to my Lord-Admiral, dated the 17th of June, 1648; as also a Letter from the Lord-Admiral to the Trinity-House, for their best Aid and Assistance for the reducing of the revolted Ships to their former Obedience, dated the 19th of June, 1648, has been communicated to us, it is humbly offered by us whose Names are hereunder, being Mariners and Seamen, that there may be forthwith a Petition drawn in the Behalf of the Seamen and Mariners, and presented to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, wherein our humble Desires may be represented for a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, as the only Remedy for the present Distempers of this distressed Kingdom, and reducing the Shipping revolted from their Trust; and that it is humbly conceived by us, that we are obliged and bound, according to the Protestation and Solemn League and Covenant, formerly taken by every of us, to maintain and defend, with our Lives, Power, and Estates, the true Reformed Protestant Religion, his Majesty's Royal Person, Honour, and Estate, and also the Power and Privileges of the Parliament; and we do further declare, That if it shall appear that any of these revolted Ships shall endeavour to impede or hinder the King's Personal Treaty with the two Houses of Parliament, that we will unanimously endeavour with our Lives and Fortunes, according to our Covenant and Protestation, formerly taken as aforesaid, to bring them to condign Punishment. Witness our Hands the 21st of June 1648.

June,
A Declaration of
several Captains
of Ships in and
about London,
for a Personal
Treaty with the
King.

ROBERT MOLTON.
RICH. TREVES.
WM. WILDEY.
THO. LIDWELL.
PHI. EGOES.
THO. MARRIOT.

WM. BUNDICK.
ROB. BRACKLEY.
JOHN EWELL.
THO. JOLLIFFE.
GEO. PASSFIELD.
THO. MORLEY.

June

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June.

June 23. The following Letter from Col. Hammond, giving an Account of an Intention to aid the King in an Escape from his Custody, was read in the House of Lords:

*For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.*

Carisbrooke-Castle, June 21, 1648.

My Lord,

Col. Hammond's
Complaint
against the fore-
going Letters
from Mr. Os-
borne.

HAVING lately received Knowledge of the unparalleled wicked Practices of Mr. Osborne, from the Right Honourable the Lord Wharton, by a Letter which his Lordship sent me, directed to him, from the said Mr. Osborne, who hath been the chief Instrument in contriving and acting, as far as in him lay, the late Design of the King's intended Escape; wherein it appears that, failing in that his treacherous Purpose, and meeting with new Counsellors, he proceeds in a more abominable Way, by shameful and unheard-of Lies, as much as in him lieth, to abuse and inflame the disturbed Minds of the People in these distracted Times; and most unworthily to scandalize me, and the rest of the Gentlemen now attending the King, in those Things wherein his own Heart is a Witness that they are of all others most contrary to Truth: And being since further informed, that, in prosecution of this his audacious Villainy, he hath written public Letters to both Houses of Parliament, asserting such horrid Falsities that are hardly fit to be named, but by such a Wretch, whose Principles being Falseness and Treachery, knows no Limits in Wickedness:

My Lords, my Sense of the Ill that, in such Times as these, may accrue to the Kingdom by such Abuses, causes me to send up this Bearer, Major Rolph, (though through Weakness he be very unable to travel) whom he avouches for his Author; and if your Lordships please he may be examined, who will sufficiently inform your Lordships

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June

ships of the great Untruths raised by that unworthy Person; whom, if you let pass, (as not worthy taking Notice of to bring to Shame, like those who spread abroad the late false Report of my inhuman Abusing the Person of the King,) it were indifferent to me, were not the Public more than myself concerned in it; but the Wisdom of your Lordships doth, and I doubt not will, more thereby discern the Design driven at in such Reports; and will take Care for a right Understanding of those who have been, and yet may be, deceived by such Abuses. For my own Particular, had I not been thus occasioned by my Duty to your Lordships and the Kingdom, I should have left the clearing of my Integrity (as formerly, so still) to the righteous God; who, if with Patience Men can wait and trust in him, will certainly confound and destroy that Structure, whose Foundation is laid in Lyes, with Shame and Sorrow to its wicked Builder.

My Lords, I have not only, to support and bear me up against these Calumnies, the Testimony of a good Conscience; but, to clear me amongst Men, it pleased God to order it, that, upon several Occasions given, and that before many Witnesses, the King is so just as to vindicate me from all those Aspersions; and so I doubt not will all others that have any Sense of Honour or Truth, or such who have been Witnesses to my Actions and Deportment since his Majesty's unexpected Coming to this Place.

My Lords, I conclude with this Profession to your Lordships, as in the Presence of God, the Searcher of all Hearts, That as all the Goods of this World could not have hired me to this Employment, could I have avoided it, or would your Lordships have seen it fit otherwise better to have provided for it; so, seeing Providence hath cast me upon it, or rather it upon me, I have, (and by the Assistance of God will so continue) to the utmost of my Power and Knowledge, demeaned myself with all dutiful Respect to his Majesty's

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

June.

Person, with an equal Eye to the Duty I owe
 your Lordships and the Kingdom, in the great
 Trust your Lordships have been pleased to place
 upon me; and this with that Integrity and
 Evenness, that I stand ready to give an Account
 to God and all Men of my Actions herein. This
 Satisfaction I need not give to your Lordships,
 for I find, upon all Occasions, the constant Tes-
 timony of your Favour to me; yet being a little
 sensible of the Wickedness of this most ungrate-
 ful and unworthy Person, makes me thus to
 trouble your Lordships, though I need not:
 Reason itself will plead sufficiently against him,
 who having attempted and failed in such a De-
 sign, being so principled as such a Man must be,
 that, for his own Interest, he should proceed
 thus to colour his Villainy, as by his late Ad-
 dresses to both Houses.

My Lords, I shall not further trouble your
 Lordships, but with a most earnest Expectation,
 looking for a Deliverance from my intolerable
 Burthen, which God and a good Conscience only
 support a weak Man to undergo; either by a Re-
 moval of his Majesty's Person from hence, when
 to your Lordships Wisdom it shall seem safe and
 fit, or by a better providing for it by a Person, or
 Persons, more able to undergo it; either of which
 that may best suit your Lordships Affairs is most
 heartily desired, and that with Speed, if God see
 it good; till when, in the Strength of that God
 who hath carried me on hitherto, and as he shall
 enable me, being sufficiently guarded against the
 worst that Malice can throw on me, in all con-
 stant Integrity, I shall endeavour to express my-
 self,

Your Lordships most humble

and faithful Servant,

ROBT. HAMMOND.

P. S. Mr. Osborne's Letter to my Lord Wharton,
 which his Lordship sent me, I have inclosed in a
 Letter

Letter to the Committee at *Derby-House*. Since
 I ended this Letter I have examined the three
 Soldiers that were dealt with to have been assist-
 ant in the King's Escape; but they all affirm,
 and are ready to make good upon Oath, that
 neither *Osborne*, *Dowcet*, or any other, told them
 that the King's Life was in Danger; so that it
 seems clear that this is a Device of his own to
 inflame the People.

An. 24. Car. 1.
 1648.

June.

The same Day the House of Commons being informed that Major *Rolph* was at the Door, he was called in; and the Speaker, (having acquainted him, 'That what he was to speak, was to be spoken in an High Court of Justice; and therefore requiring and exhorting him to speak the Truth, as he would answer the same at the dreadful Day of Judgment) by Command of the House, examined him strictly what he knew concerning the Design of taking away the King's Life, wherewith he was charged by the Letter of *Richard Osborne*? He answered, That he never knew of any such Design, either by Discourse or Letter; or ever received any Intimation from the Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, or from any other Person, by Writing or otherwise, touching the same: Hereupon the House sent a Message to the Lords, acquainting them, That Major *Rolph* being come to Town, they desired their Lordships to nominate a Committee of their House to examine him forthwith, upon Oath, in the Presence of a Committee of the Commons; and also to take the Examinations of all other Persons that will come in to testify their Knowledge touching the Allegations of *Richard Osborne*, in his Letters to the Speaker and to the Lord *Wharton*. It was also ordered, That the said *Osborne* have forty Days to come, and depart, with Safety to his Person, to make good his Allegations mentioned in these Letters; that the same be forthwith printed and published; and also posted up at *Westminster*, *Paul's*, and both the Exchanges.

Major *Rolph* examined before the Commons, touching the Design against the King's Life.

AN. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June.

The same Day also, *June 23*, the Lords received from the Earl of *Nottingham*, at *Edinburgh*, a Copy of

The REPLY of the COMMISSIONERS of the Parliament of England to the ANSWER of the Parliament of Scotland, of the 7th of June.

Edinburgh, June 9, 1648.

Another Paper from the Parliament's Commissioners in Scotland,

WE, the Commissioners of the Parliament of England, have this Day received your Lordships Answer of the 7th of *June*, to our Papers of the first.

As to that sent with the Votes of both Houses of the Parliament, of the 6th of *May* last, your Lordships were pleased to tell us, *That you can return no Answer until just Satisfaction be given to your necessary Desires of the 26th of April*; whereunto we must reply, That when it is considered how we did, in *March* last, in the Name of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, demand of your Lordships some *English* Delinquents and Incendiaries that were then (and for a long Time after) in this City of *Edinburgh*, to be delivered to the Disposal of the Parliament of *England*, according to the Treaties and Acts of Parliament passed both Kingdoms; and how often we pressed and renewed those Demands, and yet your Lordships did not think fit to deliver them, but suffered them to return to *England* in Arms; where they are wasting and destroying those in the Northern Counties of that Kingdom, who have been faithful in the Covenant and Cause wherein both Kingdoms are engaged: And when it is likewise considered, that the Town of *Berwick* was taken before your Lordships Desires of the 26th of *April* went out of this City; and that we did upon the second of *May* last, which was before your Lordships said Desires came to the Parliament of *England*, demand that your Lordships would declare against those Delinquents and Papists that had taken and held the said Town contrary to the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms;

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

June.

doms; and have since very often, by several Papers, pressed that Demand, and the like for *Carlisle*, and yet got no satisfactory Answer; these Demands and Desires of the Parliament of *England* to your Lordships, being first in Time, and upon most just and clear Grounds of Treaties and Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms; and the delaying of them being so prejudicial to the Kingdom of *England*; when these Things, we say, are well and indifferently weighed and considered, we doubt not but it will appear to your Lordships, that the Parliament of *England* had more Cause than your Lordships, to have made such a Return, *That they could give no Answer to your Lordships said Desires of the 26th of April, until just Satisfaction had been given to their aforesaid Demands and Desires made by us to your Lordships*; especially considering, that neither in the Paper of your Lordships said Desires, nor in the Letter sent with them from the Lord-Chancellor, nor any other Way since, do your Lordships oblig^d yourselves to any Thing, or make any Offer to the Parliament of *England*, though they had granted all your Lordships Desires, which might be a Ground of further mutual Confidence betwixt the Kingdoms; but on the contrary, whatsoever Answer they should give, your Lordships have ever since you sent your Desires, and before, been pursuing your Resolutions to raise a new Army; which, as it is generally reported and believed, is to invade the Kingdom of *England*, to which the Expressions in your Lordships Answer gives too great Grounds of Jealousy, which we shall afterwards mention in its proper Place; yet the Parliament of *England*, who are exceeding desirous to continue and preserve the brotherly Agreement and happy Union betwixt these Kingdoms, and to use all good Means to that End, have, notwithstanding, made the first Offer to your Lordships; which is, to join with your Lordships in the Propositions, presented to the King at *Hamp-*

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
June.

ton-Court, and for the making such further Proceedings thereupon as shall be thought fit for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union, according to the Covenant and Treaties. And further, that upon their Receipt of your Lordships Resolutions therein, they will be ready to give your Lordships Satisfaction in those Things which shall not intrench upon the particular Interest of the Kingdom, and Privileges of the Parliament of *England*; wherein the Parliament of *England* assert the Cause both Kingdoms have been engaged in by Covenant and by Arms, and the Terms wherein they have both agreed, and only desire that your Lordships would do the like; which is a Thing so pious, just, and honourable, that we could do no less than offer it again to your Lordships serious Consideration; and shall not doubt of your Lordships Concurrence with the Parliament of *England*, seeing those Propositions wherein they offer to join with your Lordships do contain full Security for Religion, for the King's Majesty, for the Covenant, for the Treaties, and all other Things which, in the Judgments of both Parliaments, were necessary for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace in both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union; therefore we hope your Lordships will judge that it really answers your Lordships Desires: However, we shall with all possible Speed send your Lordships Answer to the Parliament of *England*:

As to the other Part of your Lordships Answer to our Paper, wherein we, by the Command of both Houses, have engaged the Faith of the Kingdom of *England*, that their Forces shall do no Prejudice, nor disturb the Peace or Quiet of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, we might justly have expected an answerable Engagement from your Lordships for the Armies and Forces of this Kingdom, that they should do no Prejudice, nor disturb the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom of *England*; but it appears far otherwise, to our present Apprehension,

' prehension; for although your Lordships do ex- An. 24 Car. 1.
 ' press that you will not interrupt the Union be- 1648.
 ' twixt the Kingdoms, nor violate any of the Ar- June.
 ' ticles of the Solemn League and Covenant,
 ' wherein we most willingly and heartily join with
 ' your Lordships, yet your Lordships having said
 ' in the Beginning of your Paper, *That you could*
 ' *return no Answer to ours of the first of June, un-*
 ' *til just Satisfaction were given to your necessary De-*
 ' *sires of the 26th of April, which your Lordships*
 ' *sent to the Parliament of England;* and there being
 ' no Mention by your Lordships of Desires to any
 ' other Kingdom or Person whatsoever; and your
 ' Lordships affirming that you raise new Forces for
 ' your own Securities, and for obtaining your pious
 ' and loyal Desires; which, should they relate to
 ' your Lordships Desires before expressed, sent to
 ' the Parliament of *England*, then the Words
 ' might seem to imply that you raised your Forces
 ' against them; wherein, because your Lordships
 ' Expression is something doubtful, it may raise
 ' Jealousies betwixt the Kingdoms: However, we
 ' know your Lordships cannot intend any such
 ' Thing, being in so strict a Union with them;
 ' and it being agreed by the Large Treaty con-
 ' firmed by Act of Parliament in both Kingdoms,
 ' that neither shall denounce War, but three
 ' Months Warning is first to be given; yet, for the
 ' avoiding of all Mistakes and Misapprehensions
 ' that may arise, we likewise desire that your Lord-
 ' ships would make a more full and clear Declara-
 ' tion in that Point; which may give the Parlia-
 ' ment and Kingdom of *England* Assurance that
 ' the Forces and Kingdom of *Scotland* shall do no-
 ' thing to the Prejudice, or to the Disturbance of
 ' the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom of *England*;
 ' and that your Lordships would give us an Answer
 ' to our Paper of the 6th of this present *June*, con-
 ' cerning your Lordships declaring against those in
 ' *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and their Adherents in this
 ' Kingdom, whereunto your Lordships are not
 ' pleased

An. 24 Car. I.^c 1648. pleased to say any Thing in the Answer we have now received.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England.

EDWARD FOX.

A Committee appointed to consider of a Peace with the King.

June 26. The Lords resolved to appoint a Committee to consider what the Parliament had done towards the settling of a Peace, and what the King had offered; also what was fit to be further offered to the King for his Satisfaction, and for settling of a speedy and well-grounded Peace; and, likewise, that the said Committee should consider of the Time, Place, and other Circumstances, where Addresses were to be conveniently made to the King.

June 27. A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and City of London was this Day presented to the Lords; the Contents whereof were as follows:

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in the High Court of Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council assembled,

Sheweth,

A Petition from the City of London, desiring a Personal Treaty for that Purpose.

THAT your Petitioners do, with all Thankfulness, humbly acknowledge the many former Favours of this Honourable House, in granting several of their Petitions, which gives them Encouragement to make further Application to your Honours; wherein they humbly take Leave to express their own and their Fellow-Citizens deep Sense and Apprehensions of the present Miseries, and very sad and deplorable Condition of this City and Kingdom, by reason of the Growth of Heresies, Schisms, Profaneness, and Superstition, occasioned by the long Unsettling of the Church;

Church; and likewise by the Commotions in several Counties, which have been faithful and serviceable to the King and Parliament; and of the great Effusion of Blood that hath been, and is continued, by reason of the said Commotions, and like to be increased, by the falling off of a considerable Part of the Navy: All which threateneth the imminent Destruction of Trade, and the utter Ruin of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, if not, by the Blessing of Almighty God upon your good Endeavours, speedily prevented. And in your Petitioners Apprehension the same is no way likely to be avoided, the Peace of the Kingdom settled, and the brotherly Union between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* continued, but by a good Understanding and happy Agreement between the King's Majesty and the Honourable Houses of Parliament; which your Petitioners are the more hopeful, by the Mercy of God, may be effected, when they call to mind the several Expressions of his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, in their several and respective Declarations tending thereunto; and that it may appear to all the World by this, as also by many former Petitions, notwithstanding the many scandalous Aspersions suggested to the contrary, that this City is, and ever hath been, desirous of, and hath endeavoured to obtain, a safe and well-grounded Peace, according to the Solemn League and Covenant, their Interest being so much concerned therein.

Your Petitioners do therefore humbly pray, That a Personal Treaty may forthwith be obtained betwixt his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, in the City of *London*, or some other convenient Place, where it may be most for the Honour and Safety of his Majesty's Royal Person, and Preservation of the Parliament, as in your Wisdoms shall be thought fit; (unto which Treaty it is humbly desired that our Brethren of *Scotland* may be invited) that so, according to the Duty of our Allegiance, Protestation, and Solemn

An. 24 Car. I.

164.

June.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

Junc.

‘ Solemn League and Covenant, his Majesty’s
 ‘ Royal Person, Honour, and Estate may be pre-
 ‘ served; the Power and Privilege of Parliament
 ‘ may be maintained; the just Right and Liberties
 ‘ of the Subjects restored; Religion and the Go-
 ‘ vernment of the Church in Purity established; all
 ‘ Differences may be the better composed, and a
 ‘ firm and lasting Peace concluded; and the Union
 ‘ between the two Kingdoms continued according
 ‘ to the Covenant; all Armies disbanded, and all
 ‘ your Soldiers just Arrears satisfied; the King-
 ‘ dom’s Burthens eased, and the laudable Govern-
 ‘ ment thereof, by the good and wholesome Laws
 ‘ and Customs, happily advanced.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

The Answer the Lords gave to this Petition, was, ‘ That they returned them hearty Thanks for
 ‘ the Continuance of their good Affections to the
 ‘ Parliament, and Inclinations to the Peace and Set-
 ‘ tlement of the Kingdom. They said they were
 ‘ in Consideration of that which was contained in
 ‘ their Petition before they received it; and that
 ‘ they would employ all their Endeavours effectual-
 ‘ ly for the speedy obtaining of what may best
 ‘ conduce to the Safety and Happiness of the King,
 ‘ City, and the whole Kingdom.

The same Petition being presented to the Com-
 mons, they returned the following Answer:

‘ **T**HE House hath read your Petition, pre-
 ‘ sented to them in the Name of the Com-
 ‘ mon-Council of the City of London; wherein
 ‘ they take Notice of the affectionate Acknow-
 ‘ ledgment which the City expresseth of the House’s
 ‘ Concessions upon their former Petitions, and of
 ‘ their Christian and prudent Desires of a safe and
 ‘ well-grounded Peace, according to the Covenant;
 ‘ and of that Means which they propose, in order
 ‘ thereunto, of a Personal Treaty; in which (as
 ‘ the other Particulars of your Petition) the House
 ‘ especially observes the Confidence and Trust
 ‘ which

which the City reposes in them, in leaving the
 Consideration of their Peace and Security to their
 Wisdom and Care. To all which the House
 hath commanded me to give you this Answer,
 That they have the same Fellow-feeling with the
 City and Kingdom, by their Sufferings by War,
 and the same Desires with them to attain a safe
 and well-grounded Peace. They have, for that
 End, spent a great Part of this last Month in Con-
 siderations of Peace, and have made some Progress
 therein: And for the more speedy Dispatch of
 what further remains to be done, the Houses have
 appointed a Committee to consider what the King
 hath offered, and what is further to be offered to
 the King for his Satisfaction, for settling of a
 speedy and well-grounded Peace; and to consider
 of Time, Place, and other Circumstances, for
 Conveniency of Address to be made to his Ma-
 jesty: And they doubt not but what they have
 done, and speedily shall do herein, will be fully
 satisfactory to the City of London, and to all
 others that desire to see the Troubles of this King-
 dom ended in a safe and just Peace. And for
 your good Affections to the Parliament and King-
 dom, manifested by your Actions in the late War,
 and in your present Petition for a safe and well-
 grounded Peace, the House hath commanded me
 to give you Thanks.

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 June.

June 28. *Richard Osborne*, the Person com-
 plained of in Colonel *Hammond's* last Letter to the
 Lords, was brought to the Bar; when the Speaker
 told him, That that House had received a Letter
 from him of a very high Nature, whereupon he had
 a Protection to come in. He said, He was come
 to make good what he had written; but much did
 depend upon *Dowcet's* Deposition to clear Things.

Then the Lords commanded that the Letter he
 had written to the Earl of *Manchester*, and also the
 Copy of his Letter to the Lord *Wharton* inclosed,
 should be shewed unto him, which was done (a):

And

Mr. Osborne, at
 the Bar of the
 House of Lords,
 avows his Charge
 against Major
 Rolph.

(a) These are before given at p. 248.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

And it being demanded of the said *Osborne*, Whether he would avow the Letters, and justify the Matter thereof, he answered, Yes; whereupon the House commanded that the said Letters should be read in his Presence; which was accordingly done. The said Mr. *Osborne* being asked, What Witnesses he would desire to have examined concerning this Business, he said, Mr. *Dowcet* and one Mr. *Worsley*; and then he withdrew.

Being called in again and sworn, he was asked, Whether Major *Rolph* did acquaint him with a Design of poisoning the King? This he avowed upon his Oath.

Hereupon the Lords ordered that Major *Rolph*, being accused of High Treason before that House, shall stand committed to the *Gatehouse, Westminster*, there to be kept in safe Custody until their Pleasure be further signified. A Warrant was issued accordingly, and Mr. Serjeant *Finch* was ordered to prepare a Charge against the said Major *Rolph*, and present the same to the House, after Advice had with the Judges; Mr. *Osborne* was bound in a Recognizance of 5000 *l.* to make good his Charge of High Treason against him, and ordered to attend the House of Lords the next *Thursday*, and so *de Die in Diem*, for that Purpose. Mr. *Worsley* and Mr. *Dowcet* were also ordered to give their Attendance as Witnesses.-----But the Major, in the mean Time, thought fit to make his Escape:
For,

Who maketh his
Escape.

The Lords order
a Proclamation
to be issued for
apprehending
him.

June 29. *Michael Baker*, one of the Messengers belonging to the Gentleman-Usher attending the House of Lords, gave Account that he had searched all Places about the Town for Major *Rolph*, but could not find him: Hereupon their Lordships ordered a Letter to be written to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, requiring him to make Search there for the Major; and, upon Discovery of him, to send him up in Safety to the House; and that a Proclamation be issued out to summon him to come by a certain Day.

Then

Then a Petition was presented to the Lords from the Master, Wardens, and Fellowship of the *Trinity-house*, which was received and read :

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
June.

To the Right Hon. the House of PEERS assembled in Parliament,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Master, Wardens, and Fellowship of TRINITY-HOUSE,

Sheweth,

THAT whereas they have received a Petition from the younger Brother of their Corporation, as also from many well-affected Seamen, Masters of Ships, and others, therein expressing their Desires to present their Petition to this Most Honourable House; we do, in all humble Manner, shew our great Apprehension of the many Distempers, both by Sea and Land, occasioned by the Means of a discontented Party, who daily take up Arms against the Parliament and Kingdom; which, if not timely prevented by the Mercy of God and the Wisdom of the Parliament, is like to engage the Kingdom again in a most bloody War, to the endangering the long-expected Peace of the three Kingdoms, the Loss of Navigation, the obstructing of Trade, and the utter Ruin of many Thousands of Families, relating both to Marine and Land Affairs, whose Subsistence depends upon the Trade to and from this Kingdom.

A Petition presented to Parliament from the Trinity-House, for a Personal Treaty with the King.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray your Lordships to take the Premises into your grave Wisdoms and Considerations, and that a present Personal Treaty may be had with his Majesty, which we humbly conceive, under God, is the only Means for the settling a well-grounded Peace, both in Church and Commonwealth; by which, with the Blessing of God on your Endeavours, the present Distempers may be removed, and the Kingdom again restored to a flourishing Condition; for which your Petitioners,

with

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

June.

with the whole Kingdom, shall have great Cause
 to acknowledge the Lord's Goodness, and our
 Thankfulness to this Most Honourable Assembly
 for their unwearied Pains for the Good of this
 almost undone Kingdom; and as we have ever
 shewed ourselves willing, with the Hazard of
 our Lives and Fortunes, to preserve the Parlia-
 ment, so we shall be ready, to the utmost of our
 Powers, according to the Protestation and Solemn
 League and Covenant, to assist them in all their
 just Undertakings, against their and the King-
 dom's Enemies.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Speaker returned this Answer :

The Lords have commanded me to return un-
 to you their hearty Thanks and Acknowledg-
 ments for the good Affections you have expres-
 sed to the Parliament on many former Occasions,
 as well as in the Petition now presented; and the
 Desires therein contained for the settling of a
 well-grounded Peace; The Lords neither are,
 nor at any Time shall be, wanting to use their ut-
 most Endeavours for the happy and most speedy
 effecting thereof.

On the same Day another Petition was presented
 to the Lords, and read; but we do not find that
 any Answer was given to it.

*To the Right Honourable the House of PEERS as-
 sembled in Parliament,*

*The HUMBLE PETITION of the Commanders, Mas-
 ters, and Mariners of the Shipping belonging to the
 River of Thames, whose Names are here under
 subscribed,*

Humbly sheweth,

Another from
 the Watermen
 upon Thames to
 the same End.

THAT your Petitioners have, to this Time,
 faithfully assisted, according to their Oaths
 and several Undertakings, in the Defence of this
 Kingdom,

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

June.

Kingdom, and for the Preservation of his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament in their just Rights and Privileges; wherein they have cheerfully adventured their Lives, and spent much of their Estates: And your Petitioners cannot but acquaint your Honours, that they had of late more than Hopes, since his Majesty's evil Counsellors were removed from him, and no Face of an Enemy appearing to obstruct, that, by settling his Majesty in his just Rights, this miserable and distressed Kingdom might have enjoyed an happy and a lasting Peace; but, to the great Terror and unspeakable Grief of your Petitioners, they find themselves in a far worse Condition than ever, unless, by the grave Wisdom of this great Assembly, it be timely prevented; for when we consider the manifold Dangers now upon us, and the long Time likely to be spent before a Personal Treaty is likely to be had, we may justly fear the utter Ruin of this our flourishing Kingdom, especially considering the many Armies already on Foot in the several Parts thereof, besides the late falling off of the Ships, which we cannot look upon but as a Business of the greatest Danger which hath yet happened; for, besides that it is a laying flat our strong Walls, whereby we are exposed to all foreign Invasions, the Loss of Trade will be of such Consequence, that we shall not need to fear a second Ruin; nor can your Petitioners conceive any Way how those Ships may be reduced, when the Pretence is that the Peace of this Kingdom may be settled by a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, which your Petitioners are bold to offer to your Honours, is the Sense of all, or the greatest Part of, the Seamen of *England*: Wherefore they most humbly pray, that there may be a speedy Treaty had with his Majesty for the settling the Peace of this Kingdom; and that, in the mean Time, his Majesty may be intreated to remove to some of his Houses which may be most convenient, where he may be with Honour, Free-

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

June.

dom and Safety; and your Petitioners shall be ready, with their Lives and Fortunes, to assist the Parliament against all those that shall oppose the same. To all which your Petitioners humbly beg a gracious and speedy Answer.

The same Day, *June 29*, the foregoing Petitions were presented to the House of Commons; when the Speaker, by their Command, gave this Answer:

THE House hath read the two Petitions, presented by you to them: One, of the Master, Wardens, and Fellowship of *Trinity-House*; the other, of the Commanders, Masters, and Mariners of the Shipping belonging to the River *Thames*; and a third presented by the Younger Brothers of your Corporation, and others, to yourselves (*b*): And as this House, calling to Mind your former faithful Assistance in this Cause, so likewise, by your Petitions, they find your Readiness, with your Lives and Fortunes, to assist the Parliament in all their just Undertakings, against their and the Kingdom's Enemies, according to the Protestation and Solemn League and Covenant: And, in Answer to your Desires of a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, for settling a well-grounded Peace, both in Church and State, the House hath commanded me to let you know, That they have the same Fellow-feeling with you of the Kingdom's Sufferings by War, and the manifold Dangers which must necessarily ensue thereupon; and to assure you, That they do really desire, and shall faithfully endeavour to obtain, a safe and well-grounded Peace: And, in order thereunto, have spent a great Part of this last Month in Considerations of Peace, and have made some Progress therein: And, for
the

(*b*) We find no Copy of this entered; nor is the Want of it very material, as no doubt the Purport thereof was incorporated into that from the Master and Wardens.

the more speedy Dispatch of what further remains to be done, the Houses have appointed a Committee to consider what the King hath formerly offered, and what is further to be offered to the King for his Satisfaction, for settling of a speedy and well-grounded Peace; and to consider of Time, Place, and other Circumstances, for convenience of Address to be made to his Majesty; which Committee have met, and are enjoined, with all possible Speed, to make Report to this House: Whereupon they intend so effectually to proceed, that, by the Blessing of God, a safe and well-grounded Peace may be speedily settled: And they doubt not but what they have done, and shall do herein, will be fully satisfactory, as to yourselves, so to all the well-affected Seamen of this Kingdom. And, for your good Affections to the Parliament and Kingdom, manifested by your former Actions in the late War, and in your Expressions and Engagements in your present Petitions, they have commanded me to give you Thanks.

An, 24 Car. I.
1548.
June.

The foregoing Petitions, with those sent up from several Counties, all calling for a Personal Treaty with the King, evidently shew that the greatest Part of the Nation was strongly attached to Monarchy; and that the Murders and Mischiefs which ensued were only done by a few ill-designing Men, who, by the Assistance of the Army, had Power to throw all Things into Anarchy and Confusion. That the House of Lords were in earnest to bring about a Reconciliation with the King appears by the Proceedings of the next Day: For,

June 30. The Earl of Northumberland reported from the Committee last appointed to consider of what had been, and what might be, offered to the King, &c. That they had resolved the best Way for opening a Treaty with his Majesty, was, That the Votes of *January 3, 1647*, forbidding all Addresses to the King, vacated.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

off: And that the Three Propositions sent into Scotland, to be granted by the King before a Personal Treaty be begun, be not insisted on.

The Lords agreed to these Votes, and ordered them to be sent down to the Commons for their Concurrence: To the first of them that House agreed without a Division, but took Time to consider of the second.

July. The Siege of Colchester had now been carried on for some Months, without much Notice taken of it in the Journals. This Town had been seized on by the Kentish Royalists under the Command of the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas. Mr. Rushworth (b), has preserved a very particular Diary of this Siege, to which it will be sufficient to refer: Observing only, That the few brave Men which composed the Garrison, held out against the Force of Lord Fairfax's Veteran Army, to the last Extremity; and were reduced to such Distress, that Butter was sold at 5s. a Pound, and even Horse-Flesh at 10d.

The Siege of Colchester.

On the first of this Month the following Letter was sent to the House of Lords from Major Rolph.

My Lords,

Major Rolph's Letter to the House of Lords, avowing his Innocency.

BEING informed that this Honourable House hath passed an Order for my Commitment, and knowing myself (I speak in the Presence of God who searcheth all Hearts) to be so perfectly clear and innocent of that foul and horrid Crime charged upon me, that I abhor the very Thoughts both of that and also of concealing myself from your Lordships; and therefore earnestly desire an Opportunity of appearing for Vindication of my Innocency in this Matter, or whatever else Malice in wicked Men can lay against me; resting fully assured, that whatsoever Award I may find at the Hands of Men, I shall enjoy the Happiness of an upright and peaceable Conscience with the same God.

I should

(b) Collections, Vol. VII. p. 1154, et seq.

Ad. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ I should still have attended your Lordships Plea-
‘ sure, had not that Distemper of Body, which was
‘ before upon me, by its Growth, necessitated me
‘ to apply myself unto the Use of Means; whereby
‘ I am at present so disabled that, without appa-
‘ rent Danger, I cannot now wait upon your Lord-
‘ ships; the Truth whereof these Bearers, my
‘ Surgeons, can testify.

‘ Thus craving your Lordships favourable Con-
‘ struction of my present Condition, with Accep-
‘ tance of these Lines, I rest

Your Lordships most humble Servant,

EDMUND ROLPH.

The Lords shewed little Regard to this Letter,
for they ordered the Major to be removed from his
own Lodging to the *Gatehouse*: He was accordingly
conveyed thither in a Horse-Litter, under a Guard
of the Trained Bands.

July 3. This Day Mr. *Dowcet*, one of the Per-
sons mentioned before to have been acquainted with
the Design upon the King’s Life, was brought to
the Bar of the House of Lords; and being asked by
the Speaker, What he knew of that Affair, he de-
livered in a Paper, signed with his own Hand, which
was read as follows:

‘ I AM ready to make Oath that Mr. *Richard*
‘ *Osborne* told me the King’s Person was in
‘ great Danger; and that *Rolph* had a Design on
‘ Foot for conveying the King’s Person to some
‘ Place of Secresy, where he might dispose of his
‘ Person as he thought fit. Which Information
‘ from Mr. *Osborne*, and the Assurance I had of
‘ his Majesty’s Intentions forthwith to come to
‘ his Parliament, was the Cause of my engaging
‘ in this Affair.

Mr. Dowcet’s
Declaration a-
gainst him.

‘ I am ready likewise to depose, that the said
‘ *Rolph* came to me when I was a Prisoner in the

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

Castle; and, in a jeering Manner, asked me, Why the King came not down according to his Appointment? And then, with great Indignation and Fury, said, He waited almost three Hours, under the new Plat-Form, with a good Pistol ready charged, to have received him if he had come.

ABR. DOWCETT.

Whereupon the Major is committed to the Gatehouse.

Hereupon the Lords ordered, That Mr. Serjeant *Finch* should make use of this Paper in drawing up a Charge against Major *Rolph*; and that he be kept close Prisoner in the *Gatehouse* until the Pleasure of their House be further known.

Debate in the House of Commons upon a Motion for a Personal Treaty with the King.

The same Day there was a great Debate in the House of Commons, upon a Motion for a Personal Treaty with the King (c). Mr. *Thomas Scott* said, He was of Opinion that there could be no Time seasonable for such a Treaty, or for a Peace with so perfidious and implacable a Prince; but it would always be too soon, or too late. He that draws his Sword upon the King, must throw his Scabbard into the Fire; and that all Peace with him would prove the Spoil of the Godly. To which it was answered, That some Men got well by fishing in troubled Waters; and accounted Peace their Spoil, because War was their Gain; and these looked upon a Personal Treaty as a Design against themselves, (under the Notion of the godly, honest, confiding Party) because it was the high Way to Peace. But that the Generality of the People, who had been despoiled of their Estates by the War, were resolved to be no longer made Fuel to that Fire wherein those Salamanders live; nor any longer feed those Horse-Leeches the Army, their engaged Party and Servants, with their own Blood and Marrow; and therefore were determined upon a Personal Treaty with the King, as the only Means of settling the Peace of the Kingdom.

The

(c) Walker's *History of Independency*, p. 112, et seq.

The next Point was, the Place where such a Treaty should be held. For this Purpose the Isle of *Wight* and the King's House at *Holdenby* were proposed, or any other of his Majesty's Houses not nearer than ten Miles off *London*, or the City of *London* itself. The Independents were for the two first, but principally affected the Isle of *Wight*. The Presbyterians adhered to the two latter, but insisted chiefly for *London*. In Favour of the City it was argued, That the Common-Council and Officers of the Soldiery would undertake for the King's Safety against all Tumults: In any other Place he would be within the Power of the Army, who might probably take him away again (as they did at *Holdenby*) if they liked not the Manner and Matter of the Treaty. *London* was a Place of most Honour, Safety, and Freedom; and would best satisfy the King, the *Scots*, and the People: In all other Places, especially the Isle of *Wight*, he would be still a Prisoner to the Army; and therefore all he should agree to would be void by reason of that Durefs. To this Serjeant *Wyld* answered, That *Custodia* did not always, in Law, signify Imprisonment: Tho' the King was under Restraint of the Army, he was not in Prison (making a Difference between Restraint and legal Imprisonment;) that the King cannot plead Durefs; no Man can imprison or hurt the King in his political Capacity as King; tho' in his natural Capacity, as a Man, he is as passive as other Men. To this it was replied, That it had been frequently said in the House, the King was a Prisoner; and there was no Difference, in Law, between a Restraint and an Imprisonment, whether legal or illegal. A tortorious Restraint is called, in Law, a false Imprisonment. The former Kings have voided their own Acts, by pleading Restraint or Imprisonment, and Constraint, as *Hen. III. Ric. II.* That the King may as well plead Imprisonment as the Parliament plead a Force, which they have lately done. That the King's Restraint, in Law, is *Arcta Custodia*; and they wished it might

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
July.

be *Salva Custodia*, though but lately they had Information to the contrary. The Distinction between the King's natural and political Capacity was Treason in the *Spencers*; (and so declared by two Acts of Parliament in the Time of *Ed. II.* and *Ed. III.*) and my Lord *Coke*, in *Calvin's Case*, affirmed, They are inseparable by Law. In Answer to this Mr. *Scott* said, That the City was as obnoxious to the King's Anger as any Part of the Kingdom; and if the Treaty should be in *London*, who could secure the Parliament that the City would not make their Peace with the enraged King, by delivering up their Heads to him for a Sacrifice, as the Men of *Samaria* did the Heads of the seventy Sons of *Ahab*? It was also further moved, That if the King came not to *London*, but to one of his Houses about ten Miles from thence, he might be desired to give his Royal Word to reside their until the Conclusion of the Treaty. Colonel *Harvey* flighted this Motion, vilifying the King's Royal Word, and saying, There was no Trust in Princes: To this Purpose he alledged, That the King's Promise had been frequently broken; as when he protested that the Safety and Privileges of Parliament should be as precious to him as the Safety of his Wife and Children; and yet, within three or four Days after, came with armed Guards to force the House, in the Case of the five Members.

This Argument was farther urged by Sir *Henry Vane*, Jun. and Sir *Henry Mildmay* (*d*), who attempted to instance many Particulars to prove that the King was a perjured Man, and therefore ought in no Case to be trusted: Whereupon Sir *Symonds D'Ewes* stood up, and declared himself to be of a contrary Opinion; for that the House not only ought, but must, trust his Majesty; and that they were not in a Condition to stand upon such high Terms: For, said he, Mr. Speaker, If you know not in what Condition we are, give me Leave in a Word to tell you:----- our Silver is clipped; your

your Gold shipped; your Ships are revolted; An. 24 Car. 1.
yourselves contemned; your *Scotts* Friends enraged 1648.
against you; and the Affections of the City and
Kingdom quite alienated from you. Judge then
whether you are not in a low Condition, and also
if it be not high Time to endeavour a speedy
Settlement and Reconcilement with his Majesty?"

At length the House came to this Resolution, They resolve that
upon a Division of 80 against 72, That the three his Majesty shall
Propositions for settling Church-Government, for assent to the
the Militia, and for recalling all Proclamations and Three Proposi-
Declarations against the Parliament, be sent to the tions sent into
King; and be by him assented to, and signed with Scotland, before
his Hand, before the Treaty: And that the same any Treaty with
be made Acts of Parliament when the King shall him.
come to *Westminster*.---But the Place of Treaty
was not fixed upon till some Months after.

Next Day the Commons sent up the foregoing
Vote, and another for securing and paying all just
Debts, and making good all Engagements to all
Persons that either have been, or shall be, engaged
for the Parliament, before the final Conclusion of a
Peace. To this last the Lords agreed; but the for-
mer was referred to Consideration the next Morn-
ing, and all the Lords to be summoned to appear.
At which Time, after reading the said Vote, it
was unanimously agreed to adhere to their former
Vote, That the three Propositions sent into *Scot-
land*, to be granted by the King, before a Personal
Treaty be begun, be not insisted on. A Com-
mittee of Lords were also appointed to draw up
Reasons, to be given at a Conference with the
House of Commons, why their Lordships adhere
to their own Vote.

To which the
Lords refuse their
Concurrence.

July 5. A Petition was presented to the Lords,
by the Sheriffs and some of the Aldermen and
Common-Council of *London*, with another an-
nexed, both which were read as follows:

An. 24 Car. I. To the Right Honourable the LORDS in the High Court of Parliament assembled,

1648.

July.

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London in Common Council assembled,

Sheweth,

A Petition from the City of London, inclosing

THAT your Petitioners sitting in Common-Council upon the weighty Affairs of the City, had presented unto them, by divers Field-Officers and Captains and their Commission-Officers of the Trained Bands of the City of London and the Liberties thereof, the Petition hereunto annexed; which being openly read and seriously considered, they apprehended that the same is of great Concernment, worthy of due Consideration, tending to the Honour and Safety of the King, the Preservation of the Parliament, and Settlement of the Peace and Welfare of the City and Kingdom; and they concurring with the Petitioners therein, have thought fit to present the same to this Honourable House; and they humbly pray your Honours to take the same into your Consideration, and do therein as in your grave Wisdoms you shall think fit.

And they shall pray, &c.

MICHELL,

To the Right Honourable the LORDS assembled in Parliament,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Field-Officers, Captains, and their Commission-Officers of the Trained Bands of the City of London, and the Liberties thereof,

Sheweth,

Another from the Officers of their Militia, for a Personal Treaty.

THAT out of the deep Sense of the sad Miseries that lie upon these Kingdoms, the only visible Remedy whereof, under God, we conceive to be a Personal Treaty with his Majesty,

Majesty, (which happy Work we hear is like to
 be retarded, if not frustrated, by Fears and Jealousies suggested if it should be here in *London* which is so much desired, as if instead of Peace it would involve us all in Blood by Tumults that might be raised by Persons driving on their own Designs and Interests) we think ourselves bound in Duty, for promoting so desirable a Work so much as in us lies, to offer our Service, with our Lives and Fortunes, to the utmost to defend his Majesty's Royal Person and this Parliament from all Violence whatsoever, that they meet and treat with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, according to the ancient fundamental Constitution of the Kingdom; and that whosoever shall, by Tumults, Mutinies, and Insurrections, or otherwise, interrupt or force the Honour, Freedom, and Safety of the King or Parliament, we and all under our Commands shall be ready, as one Man, to live and die in Defence of the King and Parliament according to our Covenant:

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 July.

Wherefore we humbly pray,

1. That for our Enablement thereunto, the Militia for the City of *London* and adjacent Parts may be settled in one Committee; and if your Wisdom shall think fit to join some Persons of the Parts adjacent to the Grand Committee, they may be such as have no Places of Profit which depend upon the Continuance of the War or of our Troubles; or have shewed themselves disaffected to the Ends of the Covenant.

2. That the King may be brought to *London* with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, to treat with the Parliament for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace.

3. That the Militia may have Power to raise Horse, if need be, for Defence of the King, Parliament, and City.

And we shall pray, &c.

The Petitioners being withdrawn, the Lords, after Debate, resolved, upon the Question, That the

An. 24 Car. I. the House doth think fit that *London* be the Place
 10+8. where the Personal Treaty shall be had with the
 } King.
 july.

Then the Clause in the Petition was read, *That the Militia of London, Westminster, Southwark, and the Tower-Hamlets shall be joined together:* And the Question being put thereupon, it was resolved in the Affirmative.

Next the Desire of the City *To have Power to raise Horse* was read: This also being resolved in the Affirmative, a Message was sent to the House of Commons to desire their Concurrence therein.

Then the Sheriffs and others that presented the said Petitions, were called in again; and the Speaker, by the Direction of the House, gave them the following Answer; which, together with the two Petitions, was ordered to be printed and published.

Gentlemen,

THE Lords have commanded me to let you know, that they have considered of the Particulars this Day tendered by you unto them: They had, of themselves, made some Progress in those Things mentioned therein; and they do now declare unto you, that they have thought fit to grant your Desires in all the Particulars contained in the Petitions; in Confidence that the City of *London* will be careful to make good their great Engagement, now made, for the securing and preserving his Majesty's Person and the Parliament from Tumults, Mutinies, and Insurrections, or other Disorders that may interrupt the Honour, Freedom, and Safety of the King and Parliament; as they cannot doubt but they will still adhere to live and die in Defence of their King and Parliament, according to their Covenant.

The two foregoing Petitions being presented to the Commons, they agreed to the joining of the Militia of *London* with *Westminster*; &c. But deferred

ferred the other Particulars thereof to a further Day, as being of great Concernment.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

The same Day, July 5, a Petition was presented to the House of Commons, by several Commanders of Ships and Members of the *Trinity-House*. The Purport of it is not entered in their *Journals*; but Mr. *Rushworth* informs us, That it was subscribed by eighty well-affected Seamen offering their Service, at the Command of the Parliament, for reducing the revolted Ships (*e*). Another Contemporary (*f*) says, This Petition was intended as a Counterpoise to that presented on the 29th of *June*, from the Master and Wardens of the *Trinity-House*, pressing for a Personal Treaty with the King; and that Col. *Rainsborough*, the Parliament's Vice-Admiral, whom the Sailors had ejected out of that Post some little Time before the Revolt of the Fleet, was employed, by the Committee at *Derby-House*, to solicit the common Sort of Mariners to subscribe this Petition; and that he gave a Shilling a-piece to as many as subscribed it.---Be that as it will, 'tis certain, however it might be procured, the Presentment of it gave great Pleasure to the House of Commons, as fully appears by the following uncommon Answer entered in their *Journals*:

Several Sea Commanders offer their Service for reducing the Fleet to the Parliament's Obedience.

Capt. Moulton and the rest of you Gentlemen,

' The House has read your Petition with much
' Content and Satisfaction: And you are to be
' thanked, in a special Manner, that you have up-
' held the Honour of the Mariners of the *English*
' Nation, by your Fidelity, in these Times of
' Danger, which those that are revolted much ble-
' mished: And, for your good Affections and cor-
' dial Expressions, the House has commanded me
' to give you hearty Thanks; and that you deserve
' more than Thanks: And the House has given
' Order, that those Things that you desire be put
' into speedy and effectual Execution.'

July

(*e*) *Collections*, Vol. VIII. p. 1177.

(*f*) *Walker*, *ut supra*.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

July 6. A Letter and Paper from the Parliament's Commissioners residing in Scotland, was read in the House of Lords :

For the Right Honourable EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of Peers pro Tempore.

Edinburgh, June 27, 1648.

May it please your Lordship,

More Papers sent from the Parliament's Commissioners at Edinburgh.

YOUR Lordships Messenger came to us upon *Wednesday* last, the 21st of this Instant *June*, and brought us the three Propositions, with Directions to communicate them to the Parliament of *Scotland*; but they were adjourned for almost two Years. Because this could not be known by your Lordships when you made that Resolution, we thought fit, for your Lordships Service, to communicate them to the Committee of Estates, which we did the Day following; and with them sent a Letter and the inclosed Paper of *June* the 22d. We did likewise give in to the said Committee the inclosed Paper of *June* 17, whereunto they have promised an Answer. In the mean Time they make great Haste in the raising of their Army, which is drawing near the Borders.

We believe we shall not be able to do your Lordships much more Service here, and therefore would be glad, if your Lordships should think fit, to have Leave to return home. However, we shall not prefer our Desires before your Lordships Service.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful

and humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

P. S. We were desired by Monsieur de *Montreuil*, the *French* Resident here, who hath carried civilly towards us, to give him a Pass through
England,

England, he being returning about the Affairs of the King his Master: We told him we had no Authority to command his Passage, but we would desire it, in a Paper under our Hands. This we have done accordingly, directed *To all Officers, Soldiers, and other Persons whatsoever whom it may concern, within the Kingdom of England*. Of this we thought it our Duty to give you Notice.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

A COPY of the PAPER sent to the Committee of Estates, concerning their declaring against those in Berwick and Carlisle, and that the Scots Forces shall not be employed to the Prejudice of England.

Edinburgh, June 17, 1648.

WE, the Commissioners of the Parliament of England, have long waited for a satisfactory Answer to our many Papers given to your Lordships and the Honourable the Parliament of Scotland, concerning our Demand, That your Lordships would declare against those Delinquents, Papists, and Enemies to the Kingdom and Parliament of England, who, contrary to the Treaties betwixt both Kingdoms, have seized, and do hold, the Towns of *Berwick and Carlisle*, and those of this Kingdom who assist them or adhere to them: We have, from Time to Time, made known to your Lordships what credible Informations we have received of several Stores of Arms, Ammunition, and Provisions that have gone to them out of this Kingdom, which we might justly expect your Lordships would not have suffered, considering the strict Union that is betwixt England and Scotland, although there had been no particular Agreements concerning the aforesaid Towns; but seeing the Commanders in those Towns have still free Recourse to this City, and they are not only supplied, but much encouraged, by the Delay of your Lordships Resolutions; which being so much to the Prejudice of the Kingdom of England, and the Business of so great Importance to the Peace of both Kingdoms,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

‘ doms, we should much fail in the Discharge of
‘ our Duties, if we ceased not earnestly to press
‘ your Lordships, which hereby we do, for your
‘ Answer to our several Papers concerning *Berwick*
‘ and *Carlisle*.

‘ We do likewise further desire, That as we,
‘ by the Command of both Houses of the Parlia-
‘ ment of *England*, have engaged the Faith of
‘ that Kingdom, that their Armies and Forces shall
‘ not do any thing to the Prejudice of the King-
‘ dom of *Scotland*, or disturb the Peace and Quiet
‘ thereof; so your Lordships would make the like
‘ Engagement, that the Armies and Forces of this
‘ Kingdom shall not do any thing to the Prejudice
‘ or Disturbance of the Peace and Quiet of the
‘ Kingdom of *England*; which if your Lordships
‘ shall deny or delay, considering how ambiguous
‘ your Lordships Expressions were upon this Busi-
‘ ness, in the Paper of the Parliament of *Scotland*,
‘ of the 7th of *June* Instant, it must needs in-
‘ crease the Fears and Jealousies of all honest Men
‘ in both Kingdoms, who wish, and hold them-
‘ selves obliged to endeavour, the continuing and
‘ preserving the happy Union betwixt them.

*By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
ment of England,*

EDWARD FOX.

*A COPY of the PAPER sent to the Committee of
Estates, June 22, 1648, with the THREE
PROPOSITIONS to be sent to the King (g).*

‘ BOTH Houses of the Parliament of *England*
‘ **B** have commanded us to communicate to your
‘ Lordships their Resolutions inclosed, concerning
‘ the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty; and
‘ we have further in Charge to desire your Lord-
‘ ships to prepare such Propositions as you shall
‘ judge fit and necessary for the Kingdom of *Scot-
land*, that they may be sent to his Majesty with
‘ all convenient Speed. We hope your Lordships
‘ will take this and our former Papers, to which
‘ we

(g) These Propositions are already given at p. 220.

we have yet received no Answer, into your speedy
 Consideration; we being confident your Lord-
 ships will find the Offers and Proceedings of the
 Parliament of *England* so reasonable and so just,
 according to the former Agreements betwixt both
 Kingdoms, and the Grounds whereupon both
 Kingdoms were engaged in this Cause, that we
 shall speedily be enabled, by your Lordships An-
 swer, to give such an Account to both Houses as
 may be a Ground of further mutual Confidence
 betwixt both Kingdoms; and may disappoint the
 Hopes and Expectations of the Papists and Ma-
 lignants, who endeavour to break that Coujunc-
 tion wherein both Kingdoms, by the Blessing of
 God, are so happily united, and all of us have
 entered into a Solemn Covenant to God, and one
 with another, to maintain.

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parlia-
 ment of England,

EDWARD FOX.

The Commons this Day resolved, That all the
 Papers relating to the Negotiations between the
English Commissioners and the Parliament of *Scot-*
land, should be forthwith printed and published. But
 this was not done till the 14th of *August* following.
 To this *Collection* (b) we are obliged for several Pa-
 pers not entered in the *Journals* of either House.

At this Time came Intelligence of 500 Horse be-
 ing got together near *Kingston* upon *Thames*, head-
 ed by the Earl of *Holland* and the Duke of *Buck-*
ingham, with his Brother Lord *Francis Villiers*;
 that the Earl of *Peterborough* had joined them; that
 they had declared for the King; summoned the
 Country

The Duke of
 Buckingham, the
 Earls of Holland,
 Peterborough,
 &c. take up
 Arms in favour
 of the King.

(b) In the Title-Page the Design of the Publication is thus set
 forth: That it may appear what the Endeavours of the Kingdom of
 England have been to keep a good Understanding, and to preserve the
 Union between the Nations: And how the Seizing of Berwick and
 Carlisle by Papists and other notorious Delinquents (against whom both
 Kingdoms lately joined in War as Enemies to the Happiness and Peace
 of both) was countenanced, if not procured, by the Scots Nation, con-
 trary to several Treaties and Agreements between the Kingdoms of
 England and Scotland.

London, printed for Edward Husband, Printer to the Honourable
 House of Commons, August 14, 1648.

An. 24 Car. I. Country to come in; and plundered some of the
 1648. Parliament's Friends. This Affair soon discovered
 July. itself more fully: For,

July 7. A Letter was read in the House of Lords, from Col. *Dingley* at *Hampton-Court*, directed thus:

For my Honoured Friend, JOHN BROWN, Esq.
Clerk of the Parliament,

S I R,

July 6, 1648.

THESE Letters are of much Concern to the Publick Business, therefore I desire the Packet may be delivered with all Speed; for the timely Notice may prevent much Danger.

Your Servant,

JO. DINGLEY.

In the Packet were three Letters inclosed; one directed for the Speaker of the House of Lords, another for that of the Commons, and a third for the Lord Mayor. The two last were immediately sent as directed, and the first was read as follows: together with a Declaration under the same Cover.

For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS.

My Lord,

Their Letter to the House of Lords, inclosing

WE do here take away your Jealousies, by giving you a clear Knowledge of our Designs; which if you shall be pleased to communicate to the House of Peers, we hope they will find we do not vary from those Principles and Grounds we have been engaged in, both for his Majesty and the Parliament; which God give them Grace so to think and advise upon it, as his Majesty may find his just Rights, according to our Covenant and Declarations, and the Parliament rise and recover the Dignity due unto them,

unto them, by a speedy Way of settling the Peace
of this distracted Kingdom.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

G. BUCKINGHAM.
HOLLAND.
PETERBOROUGH.

*The DECLARATION of the Duke of Buckingham,
the Earls of Holland and Peterborough, and other
Lords and Gentlemen, now associated for the King
and Parliament, the Religion, Laws, and Peace
of his Majesty's Kingdoms.*

FINDING this Conjuncture to be the proper
Time when this wearied Kingdom may be
delivered from those Miseries it both hath and
may apprehend yet to feel by such Persons as are
ill affected to our Peace; who at this Time,
without Authority or Commissions, disperse them-
selves into all Parts to raise Forces, with no
other Intention but to continue a bloody and in-
testine War; which may prove dangerous to the
whole Kingdom from the Assistance they find by
the Committees of the several Counties, who
have so abused their Power and the People by an
arbitrary Way of Government, as they shun and
apprehend nothing more than what we shall en-
deavour and seek, Peace and a well-settled Go-
vernment: And therefore that the whole King-
dom may be satisfied upon what Grounds and
Principles we go to oppose and prevent this Mis-
chief and Danger, we do here declare, That we
do take up Arms for the King and Parliament,
Religion and the known Laws, and Peace of all
his Majesty's Kingdoms; professing before Al-
mighty God, That we have no other Design in
this Undertaking, but to see this well and spee-
dily established; and will, with Readiness and
Joy, lay them down whensoever God shall give
us the Enjoyment of this Blessing; professing
that, whatsoever may be our Success and Prospe-
rity

A Declaration of
their Intentions,

An. 24 Car. 1
1648.
July.

' rity in this good Cause, we shall not say by way
 ' of Menace to the Parliament, that we will use
 ' the Power God hath put into our Hands; but
 ' shall bless God that he hath made us the Instru-
 ' ments to serve the King, the Parliament and
 ' Kingdom, in the way of Peace, in a just and
 ' equal Compofure between them: And we hope
 ' the City and Kingdom will well weigh and con-
 ' sider, whether they may not more reasonably and
 ' conscionably join with us in these pious and peace-
 ' able Resolutions, than with those Forces that
 ' have, by their Breach of Faith and their Disobe-
 ' dience, kept up the Sword, when those that de-
 ' livered it into their Hands commanded the laying
 ' of it down; which Disobedience hath brought
 ' this fresh Storm of Blood that is now falling up-
 ' on this Kingdom, and all those Fears and Con-
 ' fusions that Petitions daily shew to be in the
 ' Thoughts and Apprehensions both of the City
 ' and the whole Kingdom. We might add sad
 ' Circumstances that are of late discovered and
 ' broken out concerning his Majesty's Person, and
 ' likewise a confused and levelling Undertaking to
 ' overthrow Monarchy, and to turn Order, that
 ' preserves all our Lives and Fortunes, into a wild
 ' and unlimited Confusion: But we desire not to
 ' exprefs any Thing with Sharpness, since our
 ' End and Pursuit is only Peace; which shall ap-
 ' pear to all the World, whensoever we may see
 ' a Personal Treaty so begun with his Majesty as
 ' we may expect a happy Conclusion by it; which
 ' cannot follow but by a Cessation of Arms, that
 ' in all Parts of the World hath accompanied these
 ' Treaties, even between the bitterest Enemies,
 ' *Christians and Turks*, much more to be expected
 ' in these our civil Divisions amongst ourselves; for
 ' the Sword should not be in Action as long as a
 ' Treaty of Peace is in Agitation, since Accidents
 ' of Hostility on both Sides will sharpen and divide
 ' us rather than close and unite us. This we thought
 ' fit both to desire and to declare, that the Discourses
 ' that may be raised upon our Actions may not
 ' have

‘ have Power to abuse the Kingdom, as if we did
 ‘ only move in a Way to set up his Majesty in a
 ‘ Tyrannical Power, rather than in his just Regal
 ‘ Government; the which hath been always found,
 ‘ in this Nation, very well consistent with the due
 ‘ Rights and Freedom of Parliament, which we
 ‘ do here most faithfully protest the endeavouring a
 ‘ Preservation of, and call God to witness our Sin-
 ‘ cerity in this Intention.

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 July.

G. BUCKINGHAM.
 HOLLAND.
 PETERBOROUGH.

The Letter to the Speaker of the House of Com-
 mons and to the Lord Mayor, are not entered in
 the *Journals*: But in our *Collections* we find a Copy
 thereof, printed by *Royston*: The former is exact-
 ly the same as that sent to the Lords, *mutatis mu-*
tandis, and the latter runs thus:

To the LORD MAYOR, ALDERMEN, and COM-
 MONS of the City in Common-Council assembled.

‘ **H**AVING a long Time beheld the sad Ca-
 ‘ lamities and Miseries of these Kingdoms,
 ‘ and finding no other Means for Redress, we are
 ‘ forced into this Undertaking; which we desire
 ‘ may be rightly understood of all that are well af-
 ‘ fected, especially of this City, whose Actions and
 ‘ Endeavours do sufficiently evidence their good
 ‘ Affections. To this End we have inclosed a
 ‘ brief Account of our Intentions, which we hope
 ‘ may give Satisfaction both to you and the whole
 ‘ Kingdom, whose Assistance, with God’s Blessing,
 ‘ we desire no farther than our Designs are real for
 ‘ the Good and Happiness both of the King, Par-
 ‘ liament, and Kingdom, according to our Cove-
 ‘ nant.

And another
 Letter from them
 to the City of
 London.

Your humble Servants,

G. BUCKINGHAM.
 HOLLAND.
 PETERBOROUGH.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

The foregoing Letters being read in the House of Commons, they immediately passed a Vote, declaring the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earls of *Holland* and *Peterborough*, and all that have or shall adhere to them, Traitors and Rebels, as levying War against the Parliament and Kingdom; and that they ought to be proceeded against as such: Also that the Committees in the several Counties, where any of their Estates lie, do forthwith proceed to the Sequestration thereof.

Their Attempt defeated by the Parliament's Forces.

This Attempt in Favour of the King proved abortive, the Forces raised upon that Occasion being totally routed, a few Days after, by Sir *Michael Livesay* and Major *Gibbons*. The Earl of *Holland* fled to *St. Neot's*, in *Huntingdonshire*, where he was taken by Col. *Scrope*; and being, by Order of Parliament, committed to *Warwick-Castle*, continued a Prisoner till he lost his Head upon the Scaffold. The Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Peterborough* made their Escape into *London*, and there lay concealed till they found an Opportunity of going into *Holland*, and joining the Prince of *Wales*. The Motives to this Insurrection, and the Particulars of the Defeat, are amply related by the Contemporary Historians (i).

July 8. The Earl of *Lincoln* reported the Reasons for adhering to the Vote of the 30th of *June* last; which being read were approved of, and ordered to be communicated to the Commons at a Conference.

REASONS why the LORDS adhere to their former Vote.

The Lords Reasons for not insisting on the Three Propositions previous to a Treaty with the King.

I. 'BECAUSE the Condition of the Affairs of the Kingdom, at this Time, will not permit Delays, but require all possible Expedition; to satisfy the Expectation of the People, who unsatiably thirst after Peace, as it is manifested by several Petitions from the City, several Counties, and the Mariners; whereby it appears they are impatient

(i) Clarendon, Vol. V. p. 122, 174. Whitlocke, p. 313. Warwick's Memoirs, p. 315. Ludlow, Vol. I. p. 255.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

July.

‘ impatient of Delay of a Personal Treaty, which
 ‘ they have expressed to be the only Means to ob-
 ‘ tain a Peace: But this is like to be a dilatory Way,
 ‘ in the Judgment of the House of Lords, if they
 ‘ should defer the Treaty with his Majesty until
 ‘ he hath promised to pass these three Bills before
 ‘ all other Things are agreed on; for the King
 ‘ hath often expressly declared, that he will not con-
 ‘ sent to any Pre-engagement till all be concluded;
 ‘ and therefore it may be well expected that the
 ‘ sending these Propositions, as previous, will beget
 ‘ a Denial, which must needs protract Time.

2. ‘ It is against the Nature of all Treaties be-
 ‘ twixt Nations, and betwixt Kings and their Sub-
 ‘ jects, for one Party to grant the greatest Part in
 ‘ Controversy, before he be assured that the other
 ‘ Party will grant any Thing for his Security and
 ‘ Satisfaction.

3. ‘ It may make a Breach between the two
 ‘ Kingdoms; for our Brethren of *Scotland* do in-
 ‘ sist upon a Personal Treaty with his Majesty at
 ‘ some of his Houses, where he may be with Ho-
 ‘ nour, Safety, and Freedom; that so both King-
 ‘ doms, jointly, may make their Application to
 ‘ him for a safe and well-grounded Peace: But
 ‘ there is no Certainty, nor much Probability, of
 ‘ their consenting to defer the Treaty till these three
 ‘ Propositions be granted; therefore the Lords hold
 ‘ it best to proceed according to what they have al-
 ‘ ready agreed on.

4. ‘ That both Houses thought fit to treat, both
 ‘ at *Uxbridge* and *Oxford*, without any precedent
 ‘ Propositions granted, tho’ the King at that Time
 ‘ was provided with considerable Forces to balance
 ‘ that of the Parliament, whereas the Case is now
 ‘ far different; wherefore the Lords think they may
 ‘ better do so now.’

‘ *Lastly*, The Lords are unwilling to leave any
 ‘ Means unattempted for the Procurement of a
 ‘ Settlement of this miserably distracted Nation;
 ‘ and therefore the King, having so often, by his
 ‘ Messages, reiterated his Desires to be heard that

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

‘ he might give Reasons for what is stuck at on his
‘ Part; or receive Reasons whereby his Judgment
‘ might be convinced, concerning those Things de-
‘ manded on the Parliament’s Part; the Lords
‘ think that, by their yielding and complying with
‘ his Majesty herein, they shall approve themselves
‘ to God and to the World in such Manner, that if
‘ the King should not condescend to grant such
‘ reasonable and just Demands as shall appear, to
‘ all indifferent and disengaged Persons, to be ne-
‘ cessary to the breeding of a mutual Confidence
‘ betwixt the King and Parliament, it will redound
‘ wholly to his own Disadvantage; but the Parlia-
‘ ment will have acquitted themselves in the Dis-
‘ charge of their Duty, and manifested really, as
‘ well as verbally, their sincere Desire to obtain
‘ Peace, which ought to be the End aimed at in all
‘ just Wars.

‘ The Lords desire further, in these Things,
‘ clearly to be understood, That though they ad-
‘ here to their former Vote of the 30th of *June*
‘ last; yet their Intentions are, that these three
‘ Propositions may be first treated of and agreed
‘ upon, as Propositions in the Beginning of this
‘ Treaty, to be passed as Acts of Parliament, when
‘ the whole shall be concluded and agreed upon.’

The same Day another Letter from Col. *Hammond*, concerning the Charge against Major *Rolph*, was read, directed to the Speaker of the House of Peers,

Carisbrooke-Castle, July 4, 1648.

My Lord,

Col. Hammond’s
Vindication of
himself, touch-
ing the Charge
against Major
Rolph.

‘ **B**EING deeply sensible of the Reflection upon
‘ me, and divers other innocent Persons, by
‘ Mr. *Osborne*’s Proceedings in Excuse of his odi-
‘ ous Treachery; I am bold to beg of you, that this
‘ Charge against Major *Rolph* may be brought to
‘ a speedy Examination; who, I am confident,
‘ will appear a Man exceedingly injured, and this
‘ only a Design to work greater Disturbances in
‘ these distracted Times.

‘ As

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

July.

‘ As this horrid Scandal relates to the Army, I
 ‘ must say, that, neither directly nor indirectly,
 ‘ from any Member of it, or from any other
 ‘ Person or Persons whatsoever, did I ever re-
 ‘ ceive a Word or Tittle tending, in the least,
 ‘ to such a wicked Purpose; much less, as it
 ‘ relates to myself, could I, or did I, speak any
 ‘ such Thing to Major *Rolph*. But this is not the
 ‘ first Fruit of this Kind I have received for my
 ‘ faithful Service to you, nor is it more than what
 ‘ I have expected; yet herein I am satisfied, that,
 ‘ in Faithfulness and Integrity, I have observed your
 ‘ Commands with all possible Care of, and Respect
 ‘ to, the Person of the King; so that, come what
 ‘ will come, I can say, from a good Conscience,
 ‘ the Will of God be done: And in this I appeal
 ‘ to his Majesty, who, of any Man, best knows
 ‘ it; and who doth, and I doubt not will still,
 ‘ upon every Occasion, as Opportunity serves, suf-
 ‘ ficiently clear me.

‘ My Lord, if thro’ Mr. *Osborne’s* Malice, or ra-
 ‘ ther the wicked Design of those who have set him
 ‘ on Work, you have received the least Prejudice
 ‘ against me, be pleased to send down some other,
 ‘ whom you may judge more worthy of your Trust,
 ‘ to receive my Charge; and I shall immediately,
 ‘ with all possible Speed, present myself to you to
 ‘ receive your Pleasure. In the mean Time it shall
 ‘ be the Business of my best Endeavours to preserve
 ‘ his Majesty’s Person from Danger, as well as in
 ‘ Security, in this Place, according to your Com-
 ‘ mands, until I receive Instructions for his Re-
 ‘ moval; which I hope and expect will be sudden.

‘ My Lord, when I am thoroughly considered,
 ‘ you will find none more faithful to you, and more
 ‘ observant to your Commands, than,

Your Lordship’s most humble Servant,

RO. HAMMOND.

July 12. A Petition was presented to the Lords,
 by Alderman *Fowke* and others, of a different Ten-
 dency.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
July.

endency to any of the foregoing, and wherein the King is much more slighted: This we find no where but in their *Journals*.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS and COMMONS in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well-affected Magistrates, Ministers, Citizens, and other Inhabitants of the City of London, and Parts adjacent,

Sheweth,

A Petition from several Citizens of London, not to make Peace with the King without previous Security.

‘ **T** A A T we cannot but take Notice of the
 ‘ many Obstructions you have met withall,
 ‘ whilst, with indefatigable Care and Diligence,
 ‘ you have been earnestly labouring and endeavour-
 ‘ ing the Deliverance of the People of this King-
 ‘ dom from those many and great Invasions made,
 ‘ and much more intended, upon Religion and
 ‘ Civil Liberties, had not you, assisted by the Al-
 ‘ mighty God, interposed, for which we cannot
 ‘ but render all humble and hearty Thanks; and
 ‘ now finding the same evil Spirit reviving and
 ‘ working much more strongly and effectually,
 ‘ though much more closely and cunningly, under
 ‘ specious Pretences; attempting that by Subtilty,
 ‘ which, by the Goodness of our God, they could
 ‘ not obtain by Power; using such Things as an Oc-
 ‘ casion and Means to divide, which, at first, were
 ‘ ordained for uniting of all the godly and honest
 ‘ People of the three Kingdoms upon safe and just
 ‘ Principles, *viz.* the Protestation in *May, 1641*;
 ‘ the Vow in *June, 1643*; the Solemn League and
 ‘ Covenant in *September, 1643*; and your other se-
 ‘ veral Votes and Declarations to the same Effect:
 ‘ Although your Petitioners do most heartily desire
 ‘ a right Understanding and an happy Reconcile-
 ‘ ment between the King and Parliament, yet it is
 ‘ far from the Thoughts of the Petitioners (and
 ‘ they hope of many others that have lately, out of
 ‘ good Affection, petitioned for a Personal Treaty)
 ‘ to make use of Tumults or Commotions, and
 ‘ Revolts

‘ Revolts of Castles and Ships, thereby engaging
 ‘ the Kingdom in a new War, or of any other Dif-
 ‘ ficulties the Parliament hath been, or may be,
 ‘ exposed unto, to precipitate their Councils, or
 ‘ to destroy their Forces that now are, or hereafter
 ‘ shall be, raised; being, as the Petitioners con-
 ‘ ceive, contrary to the said Protestation, Vow,
 ‘ and Covenant, as it is also calculated to necessi-
 ‘ tate the Parliament to a Treaty, before such Sa-
 ‘ tisfaction and Security be given as may obtain the
 ‘ Ends of our former Engagements.

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.

July.

‘ Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, That
 ‘ you will adhere to the said Protestation, Vow,
 ‘ and Covenant, and to the constant Tenor of all
 ‘ your former Declarations; and not recede from
 ‘ those first and just Principles, *viz.* the Safety of
 ‘ yourselves, and all that have or shall adhere to
 ‘ you; the Reformation and Preservation of Reli-
 ‘ gion; the Maintenance and Defence of our
 ‘ Laws and Liberties which you have openly held
 ‘ forth to all the World, and by which you have
 ‘ engaged all the honest and well-affected People
 ‘ of all the three Kingdoms to serve you, with their
 ‘ Lives and Estates; lest you betray yourselves and
 ‘ them to the merciless Cruelties of those that seek
 ‘ your and their Destruction, and draw the Blood
 ‘ of many innocent Persons upon you and yours.

‘ For Preservation whereof your Petitioners fur-
 ‘ ther humbly desire you will faithfully preserve in
 ‘ the due Execution of your said just Undertakings
 ‘ and Engagements; and that such a Course by your
 ‘ Wisdoms may be taken, for Security and Satis-
 ‘ faction to be given as aforesaid, that neither his
 ‘ Majesty, nor any other, may have Occasion or
 ‘ Opportunity of renewing the old or raising a new
 ‘ War; and in so doing that God, who hath hi-
 ‘ therto owned you and your Cause, will assuredly
 ‘ do so still; and we your Petitioners, with many
 ‘ Thousands, as formerly, so are still ready, in
 ‘ pursuance of the said Protestation, Vow, and Co-
 ‘ venant, with their Lives and Fortunes, to ad-
 ‘ venture

An. 24 Car. I. 1648. { venture all with you and your Forces, in this common Cause, against all Opposition.
 July. *And we shall ever pray, &c.*

This Petition, as the *Journal* expresses, was said to be subscribed by divers Thousands, in the Name of several well-affected Magistrates, Ministers, Citizens, and other Inhabitants of the City of *London*, and Parts adjacent; but the Persons that brought it in being withdrawn, the Lords debated some Time on the Question, Whether to return them Thanks for it, or not? which was carried in the Affirmative; the Earls of *Lincoln* and *Suffolk*, and the Lord *Hunsdon*, entering their Dissent against it. After which the Speaker, by Command of the House, returned the following Answer:

The Answer given to it by the Lords,

‘ The Lords have full Confidence of the faithful Services and Constancy of you, who now have delivered this Petition; and have commanded me to give you Thanks for your Fidelity to the Parliament; and to desire that, in their Names, Thanks may be returned to all the rest of the Petitioners, for the expressing of their good Affections and Zeal to the Honour and Safety of the Parliament. They have further commanded me to assure you, That their Endeavours shall be so to act, as that they may declare to the whole Kingdom their constant Adherence to their Protestation, Vow, and Covenant, in the Maintenance of the Cause they are engaged in, and in the procuring and settling a safe and well-grounded Peace.’

But when this Petition was presented to the Commons, they were so far from any Debate whether the Petitioners should receive Thanks or not, that the Speaker, by Order of the House, gave them an Answer expressed in the highest Terms of Satisfaction; which, with the Petition, was ordered to be forthwith printed and published, as follows:

And by the Commons,

‘ THE House hath received your Petition, and taken into their serious Consideration the Matter thereof: They find it a Petition for Peace,
 ‘ for

' for Peace indeed : Such a Peace as is pursued by An.² 24. Car. 1. 1648.
 ' this House, and all honest Men, with Preservation
 ' of Religion, the Laws, and the Liberties of the
 ' Subject, in a safe and well-grounded Peace, upon
 ' the Principles whereon we first engaged : They
 ' look also upon the Seasonableness of it, at such
 ' Time when Men's Spirits, by the Artifice of
 ' Malignants, are so heightened against the Par-
 ' liament, that honest Men scarce dare own the
 ' former Cause : And yet, at this Time you dare
 ' justify your first Principles : And when there is
 ' scarce Power to imprison any of our Enemies,
 ' that either hath, or doth now engage in this new
 ' and bloody Design, without Tumults and Re-
 ' scues ; and yet now you dare avouch your former
 ' Undertakings.

July.

' The House doth also observe the Quality of
 ' the Petitioners ; divers Aldermen, and great Ma-
 ' gistrates of the City of *London* ; many Reverend
 ' Ministers, who have always held close to the
 ' Cause ; many noble Commanders and Officers,
 ' and other the Gentlemen of Birth and Quality,
 ' that have less valued their Blood, than the Ha-
 ' zard and Loss of so noble an Undertaking : In
 ' which they perceive the Constancy of your Reso-
 ' lutions to the Cause of the Kingdom, and of your
 ' Affection to this House.

' I am commanded to give you their real and
 ' hearty Thanks, and to declare unto you, That
 ' they are resolved to adhere to their first Prin-
 ' ciples, and with their Lives and Fortunes main-
 ' tain the same, and all that do adhere to them
 ' therein ; and also do approve of the Petition, and
 ' the Matter thereof : And they have further com-
 ' manded me to assure you, That, in composing
 ' of the Peace they are now upon, they will take
 ' Care for the Preservation of Religion, the Laws,
 ' and the Liberties of all those that have or shall
 ' adhere and remain constant to these Ends.'

The same Day a Message came up to the Lords
 from the other House, along with a Letter from
 Major-

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

Major-General *Lambert*, in which was inclosed another from the Duke of *Hamilton*; the Purport of which were as follows: And first the Duke's.

Noble Sir,

Annan, July 6, 1648.

The Duke of *Hamilton*'s Letter to General *Lambert*, upon the Scots Army's marching into *England*.

THE Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, upon the Consideration of the great Danger imminent to Religion, his Majesty's Sacred Person, and the Peace of his Kingdoms, from the prevailing Power of Sectaries and their Adherents in *England*, did lately send to the Honourable Houses of Parliament such Demands as they conceived just and necessary; whereunto not receiving any satisfactory Answer, and finding their Dangers still increasing by great Forces drawn together upon their Borders, the Committee of Estates of Parliament have thought fit to lay their Commands upon me, with such other noble Persons as they have joined with me in this their Service, for prosecuting their just Desires, in pursuance of the Ends of the Covenant, according to the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms of the 6th of *January*, 164 $\frac{3}{4}$, for settling of Religion; liberating his Majesty from his base Imprisonment; freeing the Honourable Houses from such Restraint by Forces which have been long upon them; disbanding all Armies, whereby the Subjects may be freed from the intolerable Burthen of Taxes and free Quarter, which they have so long groaned under; and for procuring the settling of a solid Peace and firm Union betwixt the two Kingdoms under his Majesty's Government.

These being the true Intentions and Desires of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, who will most faithfully observe, on their Parts, their Engagement by Covenant and Treaties to their Brethren of *England*; I expect therefore you will not oppose this pious, loyal, and necessary Undertaking; but rather join with them and me in the Prosecution of those Ends.

I shall desire that the Bearer, the Trumpeter, may not be long kept; but returning with your
present

present positive Answer, that accordingly I may
 move as I am commanded. I am,

An. 24 Car. 1.
 1648.

July.

S I R,

Your humble Servant,

HAMILTON.

To his Excellency JAMES Duke of HAMILTON and
 CHASTLEHERAULT, &c. General of all the Scots
 Forces by Sea and Land.

My Lord, Castle-Sowerby, July 8, 1648.

I Have received a Letter from your Excellency, General Lam-
 bert's Answer.
 by your Trumpeter, which mentions that the
 Parliament of *Scotland* having, upon Considera-
 tion of the Danger to Religion, his Majesty's
 Person, and Kingdoms, by Sectaries in *England*,
 addressed themselves to the Parliament of *England*
 for Redress, they have not received a satisfactory
 Answer therein. To this, my Lord, I shall not
 take upon me to give any Answer, seeing their
 late Ordinances concerning the Settlement of
 Religion, their sundry Addresses and Propositions
 tendered to his Majesty, in order to the Peace
 and Well-being of this Kingdom, are published
 and laid open to the View of the World; all
 which, I doubt not, are well known to your Ex-
 cellency.

To what your Lordship mentions concerning
 the Increase of Danger, by the drawing of some
 Forces upon the Borders of *Scotland*, I can more
 fully answer; having the Charge and Conduct
 thereof, by Commission from his Excellency the
 Lord *Fairfax*; and I have his positive Command to
 be most tender in acting any Thing which might
 give any seeming Occasion of Offence to our Bre-
 thren of *Scotland*: These Commands I can confi-
 dently say I have hitherto most cautiously and
 punctually observed; and further, that I do believe
 that it never entered into the Parliament's, or his
 Excellency's Thoughts, to act any Thing preju-
 dicial

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ dicial or harmful to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and
 ‘ what the true Reasons are which did occasion the
 ‘ drawing these Forces so near the Borders I shall
 ‘ not need to mention, all Men knowing it to be for
 ‘ the suppressing of Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* and his
 ‘ Adherents, many of whom are Papiſts and grand
 ‘ Delinquents, and are lately riſen in Rebellion
 ‘ againſt the Parliament; and have ever been, and
 ‘ ſtill are, notorious Oppoſers of the Ends of the
 ‘ Covenant, according to the joint Declaration of
 ‘ both Kingdoms of the 6th of *January*, 1643, for
 ‘ ſettling of Religion, his Maſteſty in his due Rights
 ‘ and Prerogatives, and for the procuring of a firm
 ‘ Peace and Union betwixt both Nations.

‘ For what your Lordſhip mentions for the free-
 ‘ ing the Honourable Houſes from Reſtraint of
 ‘ Forces lying upon them; I cannot but wonder at
 ‘ their Artifice who have ſo cunningly ſuggeſted
 ‘ theſe Things to the Parliament of *Scotland*, as to
 ‘ poſſeſs them with the Belief thereof; ſeeing it is
 ‘ apparent to all Men that the Parliament ſits and
 ‘ votes free; and no viſible Force in this Kingdom
 ‘ acts any Thing but by their immediate Com-
 ‘ mand, except thoſe Malignants and ſome few
 ‘ of their Adherents formerly mentioned. And for
 ‘ your Lordſhip’s further Satisfaction in this, I know
 ‘ no ſurer Way to underſtand the Truth than by an
 ‘ Answer from the Parliament, which I doubt not
 ‘ but you will readily receive. I ſhould trouble
 ‘ your Lordſhip too much, if I ſhould only briefly
 ‘ run over their Labours for the diſbanding of all
 ‘ Forces, except ſuch as they did judge neceſſary
 ‘ for the Kingdom’s and their own Defence; as
 ‘ alſo their Zeal for freeing the Subjects from un-
 ‘ neceſſary Taxes and free Quarter, which I per-
 ‘ ſuade myſelf your Lordſhip cannot but, in ſome
 ‘ Meaſure, have heard of before this Time; and
 ‘ therefore I ſhall ſtill, in Satisfaction to your Lord-
 ‘ ſhips Expectation, *That I ſhould not oppoſe the*
 ‘ *Committee of Eſtates in their pious, loyal, and ne-*
 ‘ *ceſſary Undertakings*, answer, that I conceive their
 ‘ Reſolutions are wholly grounded upon Miſtakes;
 ‘ deſiring

desiring you to consider whether also not contrary to the Covenant: And I must, in Prosecution of the Trust reposed in me, to the uttermost of my Power, oppose all Forces whatsoever, either raised or brought into this Kingdom, except those by Authority and Command of the Parliament of *England*; in which I hope your Lordship will not oppose, but rather assist me, if the Parliament of *England* shall desire it.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

I have, according to your Excellency's Desire, returned your Trumpeter as speedily as I could dispatch him; and doubt not but, upon your Lordship's Addresses to the Parliament of *England*, you may receive more ample Satisfaction herein; and, in the mean Time, this is tendered to your Lordship as an Answer from,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

J. LAMBERT.

July 13. A Message was sent from the House of Commons to the Lords, desiring their Concurrence in an Order for appointing the next ensuing *Wednesday* to be observed as a Day of Thanksgiving for the many Victories God had lately given to the Parliament's Forces; and to the following Declaration concerning the Revolt of the Fleet. To both which they agreed.

A DECLARATION about the revolted Ships.

IT cannot be unknown unto all Men, that the Commerce and Navigation of this Kingdom hath been, by the Blessing of God, an especial Means of the Honour and Greatness of the *English* Seamen; and that the Courage, Industry, and Fidelity of the *English* Seamen and Mariners, hath been a principal Means for the Increase of the Trade and Commerce of this Kingdom

The Parliament's Declaration, offering an Indemnity to the revolted Seamen.

An. 2A. Car. I.
1648.
July.

dom in all the Parts of the World; the Consideration whereof hath caused both Houses of Parliament to have an especial Care unto the Royal Navy, by building many Ships and Frigates, and setting forth and maintaining Fleets; expending in that Service the whole Revenue of the Customs, (the greatest Part whereof, in former Times was diverted to other Uses) besides other vast Sums of Money laid out in that Action; and for the better Encouragement of such Mariners as were employed in the Service of the State, they have much advanced their Pay above that which it was formerly; and at the coming in of the Fleet have so carefully provided for them, that they were not discharged from Boarding, Victuals, and Wages, until their Monies were duly paid them; hoping that, by these and many other Encouragements upon all Occasions, they would have approved themselves faithful to the Kingdom, in the Discharge of the Trust reposed in them; but, contrary hereunto, the Mariners of several Royal Ships, set forth in this last Summer's Fleet, being seduced by the cunning Insinuation of some Men ill-affected to the Peace of this Kingdom, have treacherously revolted from their Duty, and do still persist in their Disobedience; by which horrid and detestable Act, in Breach of their Trust, they have much blemished the Honour and Credit of the Navigation and Mariners of this Kingdom; and, as much as in them lay, betrayed the public Interest and Liberties thereof, and retarded those Ends of an happy Peace which the Parliament have ever pursued, and now are more especially employed in: And although both Houses of Parliament have, after an Act of Indemnity already offered, good Reasons to proceed to the reducing of them by Force; yet, to the end it may appear that the Parliament do, as much as in them lies, seek to prevent the Effusion of Blood, the said Lords and Commons do hereby offer and declare, That if

the

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

the Seamen; Officers, and Commissioners aboard
 the Ships shall, within twenty Days after Publi-
 cation hereof, or forthwith upon Notice given
 them by the Lord-Admiral, or such other Per-
 son or Persons as he shall appoint, render them-
 selves, and the Ships wherein they are, to the
 Parliament's Obedience, and bring them into
 some Port under the Command of the Parlia-
 ment, the Persons so submitting shall be indem-
 nified in their Persons and Estates; any former
 Act of theirs notwithstanding: But if they shall,
 after the said Time prefixed is expired, persist still
 in their Disobedience, then the House will pro-
 ceed to the reducing them by Force, and doubt
 not of a good Success by the Blessing of Almighty
 God; hoping that every true-hearted *Englishman*
 will contribute his utmost Assistance to this great
 Work, especially the Merchants and Owners of
 Ships, they being principally interested in the
 Consequences thereof, it being to be expected
 that the Revolters will endeavour to maintain
 their Defection by Rapine and Violence: And
 for the Encouragement of Seamen to engage
 themselves herein, the Lords and Commons do
 promise and declare, That such Seamen as shall
 so engage, and use their best Endeavours in so
 honourable a Work, shall have two Months
 Wages extraordinary duly paid them as soon as
 the said Ships shall be, by them, reduced and
 brought into Port: And it is lastly declared,
 That not only the Persons aboard the said Ships,
 who shall, notwithstanding this Offer of Indem-
 nity, stand out, but also all others the Subjects
 of this Kingdom, and others whatsoever, who
 shall hereafter join with, assist, supply, or any
 way adhere to them, shall be dealt with and pro-
 ceeded against as Traitors and Enemies to the
 Kingdom, and their Estates confiscated; and for
 the Miseries that shall ensue they will stand charg-
 ed with the same as guilty of them, and Authors
 of that Ruin which will attend them and their
 Posterity.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

July 14. A Letter being read in the House of Commons from Major-General Lambert at *Penrith*, signifying that an Army of Scots were come into *England* under the Duke of *Hamilton*, who arrived at *Carlisle* the 8th of this Month, and that his Forces were now lying about *Wigton*, in *Cumberland*; the House resolved, That the Forces so come out of *Scotland* into *England* in a hostile Manner, [under the Command of the Duke of *Hamilton* (k)] being without the Authority of the Parliament of *England*, are Enemies to this Kingdom; and that all Persons of the *English* or *Irish* Nation that join with, or adhere unto, or voluntarily aid or assist them, are Rebels and Traitors; and shall be proceeded against as such.-----Thus the Resolution stands in the *Commons Journals*: But a Member of this Parliament writes (l), That the Question was at first proposed, That all such Scots as are, or shall, come, &c. and that upon Debate the Words or shall were left out upon this Consideration, 'That the Marquis of *Argyle* might haply come into *England* with a Party, and fall upon the Duke of *Hamilton* in his Rear.' Our Author adds, 'That Mr. *Weaver* affirmed in the House, upon this Occasion, That the Scots Invasion under the Duke of *Hamilton*, the Designs at *Colchester*, and that of the Earl of *Holland*, were all begun and carried on in the City of *London*. This he styles a fresh Charge of the Independents against the City, when the Army should be at Leisure to make Use of it.'

The Commons vote the Scots Army under the Duke of *Hamilton* to be Traitors.

July 18. Two more Petitions were presented to the Lords, but of a different Nature from the last: That from the Watermen, is the most pathetic we have yet met with, and very expressive in the King's Favour. The Lords Answers to these and the foregoing both shew, that they thought themselves obliged to use all Parties with Civility.

To

(k) On the 20th of July the Resolution against the Scots was somewhat softened by this Addition.

(l) Walker's *History of Independency*, p. 121.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in Parliament assembled, An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

The HUMBLE PETITION of the WATERMEN belonging to the River of Thames, July.

Sheweth,

‘ THAT the Petitioners, being in Fraternity A Petition from
 ‘ above 2000 Persons, are all undone and the Watermen
 ‘ like to perish by Reason of his Majesty’s Absence on Thames.
 ‘ from us ; he being kept away, notwithstanding
 ‘ his many former gracious Offers ; and therefore,
 ‘ having an Interest both in his Person and Go-
 ‘ vernment, we cannot do less than humbly be-
 ‘ seech your Honours speedily and really to invite
 ‘ him to London, with Honour, Freedom, and
 ‘ Safety.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

The Petitioners were called in again and answered by the Speaker, ‘ That the Lords have not been wanting in their Endeavours to bring his Majesty to treat at London, and shall still continue to do what in them lies for the procuring a speedy settling of these unhappy Distractions.’

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well-affected Inhabitants of the City of Westminster, Hamlets of the Tower, Borough of Southwark, and Parts adjacent within the Weekly Bills of Mortality,

Sheweth,

‘ THAT your Petitioners, notwithstanding And the Inhab-
 ‘ their grievous Sufferings and heart-break- itants of West-
 ‘ ing Fears of utter Ruin to all that is precious in minster, South-
 ‘ this sometime flourishing Kingdom, by the con- wark, &c. for a
 ‘ tinued, nay encreasing, Distractions thereof, can- Personal Treaty,
 ‘ not but look on your present Resolutions of a
 ‘ Personal Treaty with the King’s Majesty as a

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

Door of Hope opened by the God of Salvation for
the Cure of our, otherwise remediless and all-
destroying, Distempers, and as they give you
heartly and humble Thanks for your Votes and
Resolutions already passed to that Purpose, so
they cannot but as *Englishmen*, nay, Christians,
humbly and earnestly beg your Lordships speedy
and effectual Progress therein, until the great
Creator of the Ends of the Earth create a happy
Peace to this now miserably tossed and afflicted
Kingdom.

And whereas the Right Honourable the Lord
Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of
the City of *London* have, in order to the said
Personal Treaty, made several late Addresses to
the Right Honourable the Houses of Parliament;
offering their utmost Endeavours, both of Estate
and Life, for securing of his Royal Majesty and
both Houses of Parliament, from all Force and
Tumults impeding or disturbing the said Treaty;
and desiring, in order thereunto, that the Militia
of the Out-parts may be united to and with the
said City of *London*, as it was constantly, during
our said Troubles, with very good Success and
Advantage to the public Safety, fixed till of late:

Your Petitioners, in Concurrence with the said
Engagement and Desires of the Honourable City
of *London*, do humbly pray that the said Per-
sonal Treaty may be hastened; the Militia of the
Out-parts united with the said City, and the Com-
mand thereof vested in the Hands of such Per-
sons only as are cordial to the Ends of the Pro-
testation, Solemn League and Covenant; which
we humbly conceive may best tend to the Preser-
vation of his Majesty's Royal Person and both
Houses of Parliament, in their settling a safe and
well-grounded Peace by this so much desired
Treaty.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

The Petitioners being called in again, Answer
was returned by the Speaker, as follows:

I

The

‘ The Lords return you Thanks for the Expressions of your good Affections and Zeal for the public Peace of this Kingdom: They have further commanded me to let you know, that they shall improve their best Endeavours in Answer to your Desires contained in the several Particulars of your Petition; nothing being more in their Care than the Restoring of the Peace and Happiness, and the Establishment of the Fundamental Government, of this now distracted and divided Kingdom.’

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

The same Day the Commons sent up a Message to the Lords, with their Resolution of the 14th, ‘ That the *Scots*, now come into *England* in an hostile Manner, were Enemies to the Kingdom of *England*, and that all such *English* and *Irish* who join them are Traitors.’ This Resolution occasioned a very warm Debate in the House of Lords, which ended in a Division on two Questions: The first, Whether the Consideration of this Matter should be deferred for some Days? The next, Whether to agree to the Resolution? and both passed in the Negative. The *Journal* mentions, That some Lords, before the putting of the last Question, asked Leave to enter their Dissent, if it was carried against them, which was granted: But, for what Reason we know not, their Names are intirely omitted.

The Lords refuse their Concurrence in the Vote against the Scots Army.

July 20. The Commons passed a Resolution, declaring all such Persons of this Kingdom that had invited the Army of the *Scots*, now come into *England* under the Duke of *Hamilton*, or had assisted that Army, to be Traitors, and that they should be proceeded against as such; which Vote they immediately sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Commons declare all such to be Traitors as invited them.

The Occasion of passing this Vote is thus set down by Mr. *Walker* (m): ‘ The Speaker informed the House, That Major-General *Lambert* having stopped one Mr. *Haliburton*, a *Scots* Gentleman, in passing through his Quarters with Letters from the Duke

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

Duke of *Hamilton* to the two Houses and the King, he found upon him divers private Letters, for carrying of which he had no public Authority; and therefore *Lambert* made bold to seal those private Letters in a Packet by themselves, with his own Seal and Mr. *Haliburton's*; and *Lambert* had sent up Mr. *Haliburton* with Lieutenant-Colonel *Osborne*, a godly *Scots* Gentleman, and another Keeper, in Nature of a Prisoner. Mr. *Osborne* delivered that private Packet to the Speaker; so a Committee was named to peruse the same. Mr. *Osborne* was then called in to speak what he knew of this Matter, who declared at the Bar, That the godly Party in *Scotland* were oppressed, and trodden under Foot, by the Duke of *Hamilton's* Party; that their very Souls were afflicted at his Proceedings; that the Kirk of *Scotland*, with one Mouth, proclaimed to their Faces their Engagement, and the Proceedings thereupon, to be damnable and destructive: He also desired the House not to look upon those Proceedings as the Act of the Nation of *Scotland*, since there were a great many godly Men who hoped the Lord would enable them, in his good Time, to march into *England* with the Marquis of *Argyl*, and fall upon the Rear of the Duke of *Hamilton* with a Diversion. He reported the *Scots* that came in to be but 8000 Horse and Foot, and *Langdale* but 2000. Then were read the Letters of the Duke of *Hamilton*, wherein he complained that no Answer had been given to the Parliament of *Scotland's* just Desires of the 26th of *April* last; that by Authority of the *Scots* Parliament he was necessitated to come into *England* according to the Covenant, and not without the Invitation of divers well-affected *English* who had taken the Covenant. There was a Declaration inclosed in the Letters, but the prevailing Party obstructed the Reading of it; and then the Question being put for declaring all such Persons Traitors who had invited the *Scots* Army under the Duke of *Hamilton* to come into *England*, it passed in the Affirmative.

The

The same Day the Earl of *Manchester* presented to the House of Lords a Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham* at *Edinburgh*, inclosing

An. 24 Car. I.
1643.
July.

A PAPER from the Committee of Estates of Scotland, of the 8th of July, to the Commissioners of England, in Answer to some of their former Papers.

Edinburgh, July 8, 1648.

WE the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of the Kingdom of Scotland, do return this Answer to your Lordships Paper of the 17th and 22d of June: That altho' our Commissioners at London did often, for some Months together, after the Return of our Army out of England, attend without any Answer to their Papers, and the just Desires of this Kingdom; and at several Times, for many Days, could obtain no Hearing; yet the Parliament, notwithstanding of their important Business, and that this last Session was very short, did always, immediately after the Receipt of your Lordships Letters and Papers, read them; and returned such Answers as they conceived ought to satisfy, and particularly to your Desires concerning *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, as likewise to that Engagement which you were pleased to offer, upon the Advance of the Army under the Command of the Lord *Fairfax*, into the North of England towards our Border; which therefore we shall not here repeat.

A Paper from the Scots Committee of Estates, expressing their Dissatisfaction at the Proceedings of the English Parliament.

The Parliament also, upon Consideration of the great Dangers threatening Religion, his Majesty's Person and Authority, yea, Monarchy itself, and the Peace and Happiness of these Kingdoms, strictly united by Covenant, Treaties, and so many near Relations, did, upon the 26th of April last, send such Demands to the Houses of the Parliament of England, as they conceived to be just and necessary; to which they did, upon the 15th Day of May, return a very general Answer, relating to a more particular Satisfaction, to be expected from your Lordships. And the

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

Committee of Estates did, on the 23d Day of
 May last, desire to know if your Lordships had
 received any further Instructions for satisfying the
 Desires of this Kingdom: To which your Lord-
 ships answered, *That as yet you had not received*
any; neither have we, since that Time, heard any
 Thing concerning the said Desires from your
 Lordships; which we cannot but look upon as a
 great Contempt and Neglect of this Kingdom,
 and an Evidence of no great Forwardness or In-
 clination towards a Peace or Settlement, or Re-
 solution to entertain that Amity and good Cor-
 respondence betwixt the Nations, which we, by
 Treaties, Messages, and all imaginable Means,
 have still studied to preserve: And, had a satisfac-
 tory Answer been returned to these our necessary
 Desires, all the Inconveniences which hereafter
 may ensue, would probably have been prevented,
 which we have still since that Time patiently ex-
 pected, and acted nothing as to an Engagement,
 in Hopes thereof: But finding the Dangers to all
 that is dearest to us still increasing; no Satisfac-
 tion, nor so much as an Answer offered to these
 our just and necessary Desires; no Security to Re-
 ligion, but rather a greater Danger thereunto from
 the Three Propositions now communicated unto
 us; no Hope of Safety or Freedom thereby to
 his Majesty's Person, and as little of Freedom to
 the Honourable Houses of the Parliament, Ease
 to the oppressed Subjects of *England*, or Security
 to either Nation; we have therefore resolved to
 pursue our Duties in order to all these, as Christi-
 ans, as Subjects, and as Brethren joined together
 in Covenant, upon the Grounds contained in the
 inclosed Declaration; which we desire your
 Lordships would be pleased to communicate to
 the Honourable Houses (n).

*By Command of the Committee of the Estates of
 Parliament,*

ARCH. PRIMROSE, *Cler.*

(n) To this Paper the *English* Commissioners returned no Answer,
 in regard the *Scots* Army had then invaded *England*.

The foregoing Paper, and the Declaration mentioned to be inclosed therein, was read, as were also the Desires of the Parliament of *Scotland* of the 26th of *April* last, which had been presented to the Parliament on the 2d of *May* (o). Then the Vote sent up this Day from the Commons, declaring, 'That all such Persons of this Kingdom, who have invited the *Scots* Army now in *England*, under the Command of the Duke of *Hamilton*, to come into this Kingdom, or have assisted that Army, are Traitors, and shall be proceeded against as such,' was also read. And the Question being put, Whether to agree to this Vote? it passed in the Negative: But the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Mulgrave*, the Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, and the Lord *Howard* of *Eskricke*, entered their Dissent.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

Whereupon the Lords disagree to the Vote of the Commons against such as invited the Scots Army.

It was then ordered that a Message be sent to the Commons, to desire that the Committee formerly appointed to consider of a Peace with the King, should meet at Three this Afternoon, to review the Declaration from the Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and also their Desires of the 26th of *April* last; likewise to find out some Expedient, that the Treaty between the King and Parliament may be speeded, and that Care might be taken to prevent the casting the two Kingdoms into War and Bloodshed. The Lords also resolved, That the *Scots* Declaration should be printed and published.

And order the Declaration of their Reasons for returning into England, to be printed.

The Contemporary Historian last cited observes, 'That though, when the Commons passed the Vote against such as invited the *Scots*, without suffering the Declaration from the Committee of Estates of that Kingdom to be then read; yet, after the Lords had ordered it to be printed, the Commons allowed it a Reading in their House. A Circumstance which stands confirmed by the *Journals* of the 21st and 22d of this Month.

This Declaration, which is a Recapitulation of all the Proceedings of the *English* Parliament since the

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

the Independent Party and the Army gave the Rule there, is expressed in very high Terms, and demands our Attention: We shall therefore give it at large from the Original Edition (q). Mr. *Whitlocke* and Mr. *Rushworth* mention this Declaration: But we do not find it printed in those or any other of the Contemporary Historians.

A DECLARATION of the Committee of the Estates of the Parliament of Scotland to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament, and to all their Brethren of England, concerning the Necessity, Grounds, and Ends of their Engagement; and of the Return of the Scots Army into England.

‘ **A**FTER so long Continuance of the sad Calamities that have almost wasted these three Kingdoms, and the uninterrupted Endeavours of this Nation to have all the Causes of them removed, we cannot possibly express with what Grief of Soul we find them still more likely to be increased than diminished; neither did any Part of our former Sufferings more deeply afflict us, than again to be necessitated to Expressions and Actions, that, by some, will rather be looked upon as Incentives of new Troubles, than Means to quiet and calm the present Distempers: Wherefore we have thought fit to offer this ensuing Declaration to the Honourable Houses of the Parliament, and to our Brethren of *England*, for Satisfaction of all religious, loyal, and honest Men, That Heaven and Earth may bear Witness with us of the Necessity of our Engagement and Undertaking at this Time, and of the Candor of our Intentions and Resolutions.

‘ After that, by the Blessing of God upon the Endeavours of this Nation, and their Armies at home and in *England*, in two several Expeditions, a happy Peace was settled, Religion and the just
‘ Liberties

(q) Printed at *Edinburgh*, by *Ewan Tyler*; on the Back of the Title-Page whereof are these Words, *God save the King*. The Edition printed at *London*, by *Robert Bostock*, is an exact Copy, except in this Circumstance.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

July.

‘ Liberties of this Kingdom established, a Parlia-
 ‘ ment called in *England*, and great Progress made
 ‘ towards the Redress of all Grievances, and re-
 ‘ forming Abuses both in Church and State, it
 ‘ pleased God again to call us to new Troubles;
 ‘ for the Differences betwixt the King and Parlia-
 ‘ ment being increased and heightned into a bloody
 ‘ War; the many Addresses of this Kingdom to
 ‘ his Majesty and the two Houses, for an amicable
 ‘ Composure of Differences, having proved fruitless
 ‘ and ineffectual; and the Parliament reduced to a
 ‘ low Condition; this Kingdom was invited to the
 ‘ Assistance of their Brethren, large Professions by
 ‘ them were made of their Desires of Unity and
 ‘ Uniformity in Religion, of a nearer Conjunction
 ‘ with this Kingdom; and the Dangers were fully
 ‘ represented to us of a prevailing Party in *England*,
 ‘ different from us in Religion and Church-Gov-
 ‘ ernment.

‘ It was then acknowledged, That the same
 ‘ Fate in Religion attended both; and (because it
 ‘ was well known that, although unhappy Dif-
 ‘ ferences had arisen betwixt his Majesty and his
 ‘ Subjects in that Kingdom, yet *Scotland* could
 ‘ never be drawn into any Action against his Ma-
 ‘ jesty, or that Fidelity and Subjection which they
 ‘ owe to him and his Posterity;) large Professions
 ‘ were therefore made, by the two Houses, of their
 ‘ Loyalty to the King, whose Greatness and Au-
 ‘ thority they professed they never intended to di-
 ‘ minish, as may more fully appear in their several
 ‘ Declarations; Commissioners were sent into this
 ‘ Kingdom, Invitations renewed, a Treaty made,
 ‘ and a Covenant solemnly sworn and signed, for
 ‘ Reformation and Defence of Religion, the Ho-
 ‘ nour and Happiness of the King, and the Peace
 ‘ and Safety of the Kingdoms.

‘ Thus both Kingdoms were equally and mu-
 ‘ tually engaged; and, in pursuance of that Cove-
 ‘ nant and Treaty, an Army marched into *Eng-
 ‘ land* in the hardest Season; and both Kingdoms,
 ‘ in their joint Declaration, *Jan. 6, 1643*, obliged
 ‘ them-

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

‘ themselves, and decreed, never to lay down Arms
‘ till Truth and Peace, by the Blessing of God,
‘ were settled in this Island upon a firm Founda-
‘ tion, for the present and future Generations.

‘ Although we shall not mention what Success
‘ that Army had, what Blood they lost both in
‘ *Scotland* and *England*, what Hardships they en-
‘ dured, and how much this Kingdom was there-
‘ by impoverish’d; yet we cannot but remember
‘ how that, by the Blessing of God upon the joint
‘ Councils and Forces of both Kingdoms, the two
‘ Houses of Parliament were recovered into a Con-
‘ dition of making good those Engagements; and
‘ with what Unity both Kingdoms proceeded to-
‘ wards attaining of those Ends, until that Party
‘ in the Houses, who since have declared them-
‘ selves *Independents* (who seem’d most forward
‘ in engaging of this Kingdom, and at first profes-
‘ sed greatest Care of our Army) had attained to
‘ Power, discovered their Intention, and interrupt-
‘ ed all those fair Beginnings: They created and
‘ fomented Jealousies against the *Scots*; and, by
‘ their Influence on the Houses, cashier’d all in
‘ *England* by Sea and Land, how eminent, how
‘ faithful soever, that they could not confide in;
‘ and, by the Success of their new-modelled Army,
‘ (for the most Part Sectaries) they engross’d all
‘ Power, Military and Civil, into their own and
‘ their Creatures Hands. The Propositions for-
‘ merly agreed on by both Kingdoms, and treated
‘ on at *Uxbridge*, were altered; yet this Kingdom
‘ was content so far to deny themselves and their
‘ own Interests, as to wave the Propositions most
‘ advantageous to *Scotland*; and, for witnessing their
‘ Desires of Peace, to join in those framed by the
‘ two Houses where the Independents had got such
‘ a Power.

‘ And for the greatest Testimony of our Con-
‘ fidence in the Honourable Houses of Parliament,
‘ (notwithstanding the many Injuries and Discou-
‘ ragements received in *England*, from the then
‘ and still prevailing Party in the *English* Army
‘ and

and their Abettors, who were grown Anti-Covenanters, and threatned a Disappointment of all the Ends of the Covenant; yet, upon the public Faith of the two Houses given to us, for the Preservation and Safety of his Majesty's sacred Person, and of making joint Addresses to his Majesty for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace, and free Access of all employed by this Kingdom to his Majesty) the Armies of *Scotland* returned from *England*, and left the King with the *English* Commissioners; most of our Army were immediately thereafter disbanded; and no more kept on Foot but so many as were necessary for reducing some *Scots* Rebels and *Irish* Subjects of the Crown of *England*, whom, by the Large Treaty, *England* was bound to reduce.

We expected that the like Course would have been taken for disbanding the Armies in *England*, and none kept on Foot but such as were necessary for the Garrisons and Safety of the Kingdom, there being then no professed Enemy in Arms, and these to have been such as both Kingdoms might have confided in for Affection to Religion and Monarchy; whereunto the Honourable Houses of the Parliament did effectually apply themselves, as appears by their Declaration of the 28th of *May*, 1647; but the Independent Party was as diligent to hinder it, by contriving and procuring a Petition from the Army against their Disbanding; This by the Houses was voted mutinous, and the Abettors of it Enemies to the State. Then 200,000 *l.* was provided, and Commissioners sent down to the Army for disbanding it, and engaging a considerable Supply for *Ireland*, under the Command of Major-General *Skippon* and Lieutenant-General *Massej*; one hundred and sixty-seven Presbyterian Officers engaged for *Ireland*, and gave Obedience to the Commands of the Parliament; but, on a sudden, the Sectaries of that Army drew themselves together; entered into a solemn Engagement against the

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

An. 24 Car. I.
1548.
July.

the Resolutions of the Parliament; cashiered all the Presbyterian Officers who had adhered to the Parliament, or subscribed for *Ireland*; placed Sectaries in their Charges; erected a supreme Council of Agitators, and then grew indeed into a compleat new Model.

Soon thereafter a Party out of several Regiments, commanded by a Taylor, a Cornet of theirs, one *Joyce*, violently seized on the Person of the King; and carried him from his House at *Holdenby*, against his own Will and the Protestation of the Commissioners then attending upon him, and against the declared Resolutions of both Kingdoms: And though this Action was at first disavowed by the General, yet it appears to have been done by some under-hand Warrant; for the King was kept still within the Army's Quarters, and strong Guards placed about him: And when the Houses thought fit to command the Army not to come within thirty Miles of *London*, and to vote his Majesty's Coming to *Richmond*, they, by a threatenng Message, forced the recalling of these Votes, and carried the King along with them to *Hatfield* and other Places at their Pleasure.

The Houses did then justly think it necessary to look to their own Preservation, least they should be served as his Majesty was; and, upon the 11th of *June*, 1647, they appointed a Committee of Safety to meet with the Militia of *London*, and to consider upon the Preservation of the Parliament and City.

The great Work of the Army being to new-model the Parliament, as well as they had done themselves, and to subdue and enslave that great and glorious City: In order thereunto they first began with a false and frivolous general Charge against divers Members of the Houses, eminent for Affection and Action in this Cause, and violently pressed their Suspension from the Houses; but, upon a full and free Debate, it was voted to
be

' be against the Law to suspend any Member upon
 ' a general Charge, without bringing in and prov-
 ' ing of Particulars. This Procedure did not fit
 ' the Army's Occasions; they therefore sent several
 ' threatening Messages, That they would march to
 ' *Westminster*; that they would purge the House;
 ' and that they must take extraordinary Courses:
 ' Thus they force the Houses to recal their Votes
 ' for a Committee of Safety, and to disband what
 ' Forces they had drawn together under Presby-
 ' terian Officers; they compel the eleven Members
 ' to withdraw from their Attendance in the House:
 ' And, the Militia of *London*, at the unanimous De-
 ' sire of the Common-Council, being then settled in
 ' the Hands of such Persons as the City might most
 ' confide in, the Army, to perfect their Designs
 ' upon them, enforced the Houses to a new Model
 ' of that Militia.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 }
 July.

' Having thus in their Power the Person of his
 ' Majesty, and having over-awed the Parliament
 ' and City, they disperse themselves in the several
 ' Counties about *London*; lift and raise daily more
 ' Forces; and resolve to settle, or rather alter and
 ' subvert, Religion and Government after their own
 ' Will; as is held forth in their Proposals which
 ' they first presented to his Majesty, and after-
 ' wards sent to the Houses, as that which they
 ' would have the Ground of Peace: But the City
 ' was so enraged at the Change of their Militia,
 ' that they come down to *Westminster* to petition
 ' against it; and the 'Prentices, who had learned
 ' from the Army the powerfullest Arguments to
 ' persuade, came in Multitudes, and pressed the
 ' granting of the Common-Council's Petition.

' Thus, on the 26th of *July*, 1647, the Houses
 ' again settled the Militia as formerly; many in
 ' *London* entered into an Engagement, but the
 ' Militia of *London* quieted all Tumults, settled
 ' orderly Guards, and next Day the House of
 ' Commons sat quietly: Yet it was resolved by
 ' that Party, that the two Speakers and the Friends
 ' of the Army should fly thither, which they did;
 ' the

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

the Houses notwithstanding sat, chose new Speakers, revived the Committee of Safety, and put themselves in a Posture of Defence; and, upon the Desires of the Commissioners of this Kingdom, they invited his Majesty to come to *London* with Honour, Freedom, and Safety.

The Army hereupon drew together; refused to own the Parliament; declared against them; printed their own Proposals; cried out against a new War. In the mean Time they and their Friends that fled to them, being engaged by Writing to live and die together, marched up against the Parliament and City, who seemed to have been in a Readiness to oppose them; until, by the Endeavours of some that were better Friends to the Sectaries than to the Parliament and City, by their many Addresses to the Army and Returns, the City was surrendered; and the Sectaries, having brought up the Speakers and Members that fled to them, marched in Triumph through *London* with Laurel in their Hats. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was made Captain-General of all *England*, Constable of the *Tower of London*, and Commander of all the Garrisons of *England*: He put out an honest faithful Citizen, and put in a Sectary-Lieutenant of the *Tower*; and then they fell afresh upon purging of the House, as they called it; seven Lords were impeached of a new pretended Treason; the eleven Members forced to fly; and, after a Fortnight's Debate, being often carried in the Negative, (for a little Liberty yet remained) at last, by a threatening Declaration from the Army, and the Swordsmen's coming into the House, all Orders past in Absence of the old Speakers were repealed; some of the most active of the Houses, the Lord Mayor, three honest Aldermen, and divers Common-Counsellors of *London*, charged and imprisoned; the Officers of the City altered; and all upon a general Accusation for levying a new War: But, indeed, really, for being zealous for the Ends of the Covenant, and for Defence of the Privileges, yea, the Being
of

of the Parliament, against the Violence and Insolence of this Schismatic Army.

An. 24 Car. 1,
1648.

July.

The Liberty of the Parliament was thus destroyed by their own Servants, contrary to their many Professions; the famous City of *London* enslaved to Sectaries, and not only those Privileges taken from them, which, by their Faithfulness to the Parliament, and with Expence of so much Blood and Treasure, they had merited, but even their ancient Liberties trodden on; and all Things governed at *Westminster* and *London* according to Orders from the Court of War, who also, by a reigning Spirit of levelling Democracy, were, or seemed to be, over-ruled by the new Supreme Council of Agitators, who had been Soldiers, and now were turned superlative Commanders.

As the Labour of the Independent Junto was to court the People and the Soldiery by Declarations and Engagements, which they as soon falsified, and even to trade with the Papists, as was informed; so they studied to interest the King's Party, and cajoled some of them to propose what was most obnoxious to the Parliament, and accepted in the Propositions: But they soon manifested to the World what their Intentions were to the King; for after they had made use of the Detaining his Majesty's Person in their Army, and of pretending for his Interest and Party, to enable them to subdue the Parliament and City: that Work being over, they first grew severer to his Party, except such as they still made very good use of; and then endeavoured, by threatening, to fright him away from *Hampton-Court*. The Power of the Levellers was much talked of, until his Majesty was sure in the Isle of *Wight*, and then their Lieutenant-General found a Means to quiet them.

In the Isle of *Wight* they first made his Majesty Prisoner without any known Authority, and then got the Houses to own and order it; and, by the Prevalence of the Independent Party, Votes were passed, making another Kind of new High

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

July.

Treason, viz. To make any Application to the King, to write to him, or to receive Letters from him: A Severity greater than is usual against Malefactors. And for justifying of these Votes, a Declaration was published with many false Scandals cast upon his Majesty; and it is even declared, That they will put no more Trust in him; yea, now we are informed, that, by horrid Treachery and Poison, Endeavours are used to take away his Life.

And as that Independent Party hath endeavoured to subvert the begun Reformation of Religion; to destroy the King and Monarchy; overthrow the Parliament; and persecute honest Men; so it hath been their Study, ever since the Removal of the Scots Army, to break the happy Union betwixt the Kingdoms; to lay aside the Covenant; disappoint all the Ends of it; and violate all Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms.

We shall not need to repeat the Jealousies they created and fomented against Scotland and the Scots Commissioners, and our Army whilst it was there; how they withheld the Maintenance from them due by the Treaty, that by free Quarter they might grow burthensome and odious to the Country: Nor need we now to mention any Violation of the Large Treaty, concerning the Remainder of Money due upon the Brotherly Assistance, nor of the Money due by Treaty for our Army in Ireland, or by the late Treaty upon the March of our Army: Nor shall we now insist upon the Breach of that Article of the Large Treaty, by which the Houses were obliged to pursue, take, and punish the Irish Rebels, Subjects of the Crown of England, who so long infested us.

We have already declared what Breaches they have made of the solemn Engagements for the King; and when our Commissioners at London demanded Whether the Votes against all Application to his Majesty did extend to his Subjects of Scotland, to debar such as are warranted by the Parliament of this Kingdom, or their Com-

mittees,

' mitted, from free Access to, or Intercourse with, An. 24 Car. I.
 ' his Majesty; or that he should be hindered from, 1648.
 ' and so made incapable of, any Act of Govern- }
 ' ment in relation to the Affairs of Scotland? No }
 ' Answer was then, nor as yet is, returned there- }
 ' unto; but before that Time, not only such as had }
 ' Warrant for Access to him were debarred thereof, }
 ' (notwithstanding the Engagement of the House, }
 ' the 27th of *January*, 1647, to the contrary) but }
 ' even the Earl of *Lauderdale*, a public Minister }
 ' of this Kingdom, contrary to that Engagement }
 ' and to the Law of Nations, was violently remov- }
 ' ed by a Party of the Army from *Wooburne*, where }
 ' his Majesty then was, and not suffered to have }
 ' Access to him; and though Reparation was }
 ' therein desired by the last Committee of Estates, }
 ' yet none was given. And altho', by the eighth }
 ' Article of the Treaty, 1643, it is agreed, *That* }
 ' *no Cessation, Pacification, nor Agreement for Peace* }
 ' *whatsoever, shall be made by either Kingdom, or the* }
 ' *Armies of either Kingdom, without the mutual Ad-* }
 ' *vice and Consent of both Kingdoms,* (which En- }
 ' gagement the Houses of Parliament also repeated }
 ' in their Letter of the 27th of *January*, 1647, }
 ' to observe that Article, after the Removal of our }
 ' Army out of *England*) yet contrary thereunto, }
 ' the Sectaries and their Adherents framed Propo- }
 ' sals, destructive to the Ends of the Covenant, }
 ' which were presented to his Majesty without the }
 ' Advice or Consent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; }
 ' and having cunningly inserted therein some }
 ' Things more pleasing to his Majesty than the }
 ' Propositions of both Kingdoms were, it was their }
 ' Study to persuade his Majesty, in his Answer to }
 ' their Propositions at *Hampton-Court*, to throw }
 ' himself on their Proposals, and thereby unsatisfy }
 ' both his Kingdoms; which, as soon as the King }
 ' had done, they themselves laid them aside, and }
 ' used his Majesty as we have before expressed.
 ' And whereas the Houses of Parliament, whilst }
 ' in Liberty, made it their Work first to disband }
 ' my before any Applications to be made to }
 ' the Ar X 2 ' his

An. 24 Car. I.
1548.

July.

his Majesty; the Independent Party, having the King within the Quarters of their Army, and the City reduced, pressed vehemently the sending of the Propositions of both Kingdoms, whilst themselves were fastest tripping with their Proposals. A short and peremptory Day was set for the Delivery of the Propositions, without the Advice or Consent of the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, then at *London*; and Instructions given, that if the *Scots* Commissioners were not present that Day, the Propositions should nevertheless be delivered without them: And as we have great Reason to believe that it was the Study of the Sectaries, and those that were their Instruments in that Treaty, that his Majesty should not satisfy his Parliaments by his Answer; yet, upon that Answer, by the Power and Prevalency of that Party, the Parliament laid aside the Propositions agreed on by both Kingdoms; and have, contrary to the Treaty, framed and presented Propositions and Bills to his Majesty, against which the Commissioners of this Kingdom declared; and thereafter, by Order, according to their Instructions, protested against them in the Isle of *Wight*, as being destructive to Religion, the Crown, and Union of the Kingdoms; as may at large be seen in that printed Answer to the New Propositions, which the Parliament here have owned and approved as the Sense of this Kingdom, and which we hold as if here repeated (r).

The Parliament of this Kingdom taking into their Consideration the Dangers thus threatening Religion, his Majesty's Sacred Person and Posterity, yea, Monarchy and all Government; how that, by the Injustice, Violence, and Treachery of the Independents, and their Adherents in Parliament and Army, the Covenant was laid aside; all the Ends of it frustrated; Toleration countenanced, and, by the new Propositions, endeavoured to be settled; his Majesty imprisoned, and such Height of Insolences committed against him; the Privileges, yea, the Being, of the Parliament

(r) In our Sixteenth Volume, p. 436.

in

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

' in a Manner destroyed, and the Foundations of it
 ' razed; the famous City of *London*, to which this
 ' Nation and all that are faithful in this Cause must
 ' needs acknowledge great Obligations; enslaved;
 ' its Liberties trodden on, and many of the best
 ' affected to the Covenant in Parliament and City,
 ' for their Fidelity, persecuted and driven away;
 ' the Treaties with, and Engagements to, this Na-
 ' tion broken; the public Faith of *England*, yea,
 ' almost all Laws, Divine and Human, violated;
 ' the People of *England* oppressed with free Quar-
 ' ter and Taxes; and the Union and brotherly
 ' Correspondence betwixt the Kingdoms much
 ' weakened and endeavoured to be taken away:
 ' And being very sensible of the many Injuries and
 ' Affronts done to this Nation, their Army, and those
 ' employed by them; weighing also well how fruit-
 ' less all their Endeavours by way of Treaties and
 ' Messages, for curing those Evils and removing
 ' those Differences, had proven, and how little
 ' Regard was had to our Commissioners and their
 ' Endeavours at *London* of late; they thought it high
 ' Time to look to their own Preservation, and to
 ' put this Kingdom into a Posture of Arms: Yet,
 ' before any further Engagement, they resolved to
 ' try if, by the three just and necessary Demands,
 ' of the 26th of *April* last, made to the Houses of
 ' Parliament, it were possible, in an amicable Way,
 ' to compose those Differences, and provide for the
 ' Security of Religion, of his Majesty, and of the
 ' Peace and Union of the Kingdoms; to the which
 ' had a satisfactory Answer been returned, all the
 ' Inconveniencies that may ensue might have been
 ' prevented, which we have still, since that Time,
 ' patiently expected.

' But, instead of Security to Religion according
 ' to the Covenant, against the Dangers on all
 ' Hands; instead of freeing his Majesty from his
 ' base Imprisonment, that he may come to some
 ' of his Houses in or near *London* with Honour,
 ' Freedom, and Safety, where both Kingdoms
 ' may make their Applications to him for settling
 ' Religion

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

Religion and a well-grounded Peace; instead of
 disbanding the Army of Sectaries by whose Power
 and Tyranny all these Evils were come upon us,
 and further threaten us; without taking any No-
 tice at all of what, upon so just and necessary
 Grounds, we demanded; without any Repara-
 tion made for the many Injuries done to this
 Kingdom and those employed by them, or any
 Answer to that Demand made by our Commis-
 sioners, Whether it was intended that his Majesty
 should be debarred from exercising any Act of Go-
 vernment in relation to this Kingdom? Or whe-
 ther *Scotsmen*, employed and allowed by *Scotland*,
 might have free Access to him? Instead, we say,
 of all these, we have received three Propositions
 to be presented to his Majesty, that after his Ma-
 jesty's Assent thereto, and to such Acts of Parlia-
 ment as shall be offered by both Houses for Con-
 firmation thereof, then both Houses will treat
 with his Majesty (without telling him or us where,
 or with what Security to either) concerning the
 future Settlement of the Government of the
 Church and Settlement of the Militia, and the
 rest of the Propositions formerly tendered at
Hampton-Court; with a Desire from the *English*
 Commissioners residing here, for us to prepare
 such Propositions as we shall judge fit and neces-
 sary for this Kingdom, that they may be sent to
 his Majesty with all convenient Speed. They
 did also communicate to us some Votes of the
 two Houses; and the Committee of Estates told
 them, That they could return no Answer till first
 they received Satisfaction to the Demands of this
 Kingdom of the 26th of *April*. And these are
 as little satisfied; Religion, the King, and his
 Kingdoms as little secured; and the solid Grounds
 of a religious and good Peace, as little provided
 for now as formerly.

We shall not much insist upon the Particulars
 of these Three Propositions; our Commissioners
 did, on some of them, so fully express themselves,
 especially that of the Militia, in their late An-
 swer

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

swer to the Propositions before they went to the
 Isle of *Wight*, which we here hold as repeated;
 but we cannot conceal how very unsatisfactory
 that concerning Religion is; and we are sorry to
 see other Interests still so carefully provided for,
 and so little Security to Religion; which, indeed,
 was the main and principal Cause of our Engage-
 ment in the late Wars. In these Propositions we
 still find the Covenant omitted, one End of it
 only mentioned by way of Narrative, and the
 Propositions for Uniformity according to the Co-
 venant, with all the other Propositions of Reli-
 gion, left to the future Treaty. And all that is
 now desired, is, that Presbyterian Government be
 confirmed by Act of Parliament, in such Manner
 as both Houses of Parliament have agreed in feve-
 ral Ordinances of Parliament; that is to say, &c.
 The Commissioners of the Parliament and Ge-
 neral Assembly of this Kingdom have several
 Times expressed their Sense of these Ordinances,
 which we shall not here repeat: But we doubt
 this new *Etcætera* is of a larger Extent, and re-
 lates to that impious Toleration, settled by both
 Houses, so contrary to the Covenant, so destruc-
 tive to the Ends of it, and, for ought we know,
 not yet repealed; against which this Kingdom
 hath so fully declared in the afore-mentioned An-
 swer to the new Propositions; for it was then
 brought in as a Part of the Proposition for settling
 Presbyterian Government, as the Way that both
 the Houses then agreed to. And seeing the same
 over-awing Power continues, which first brought
 in that Toleration avowedly, we have Reason to
 apprehend it still remains; but it is now covered
 and rolled up in this new *Etcætera*; and we have
 the greater Reason to be unsatisfied, in that Pres-
 byterial Government is only demanded for three
 Years; and, in the End of the Propositions, it
 is professed, That the Houses will treat with his
 Majesty concerning the future Settlement of the
 Government of the Church, without relating the
 Covenant as a Rule of that Government, or the

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

July.

Propositions formerly agreed upon by both Kingdoms; but in such a general Way as may overthrow all the Reformation established, and open a Door to Hierarchy or Anarchy, to Episcopacy, Independency, and to Toleration; all abjured in our Solemn Covenant.

And seeing no Satisfaction is given to the so just and necessary Demands of the Parliament, of the 26th of *April*, either for Religion or the King's Majesty; but that Religion is still in as much Hazard as ever; the King still barbarously detained in his base Imprisonment, and, as we are credibly informed, daily in Danger of his Life by Treachery and Poison; and that Army of Sectaries, the great Cause of all our Evils and Dangers, still kept up, strengthened, and a great Part of it now marched close to our Borders; tho' this Kingdom shall never be averse from giving and receiving mutual Satisfaction by Treaty, yet we cannot agree to these Propositions, nor join with the two Houses in presenting of them to his Majesty, whilst neither King nor Parliament enjoy their Liberties.

Wherefore we can no longer, as unconcerned Spectators, be Witnesses to the Loss and Ruin of all, which, by the Oath of God that lies upon us in our Solemn League and Covenant, and by many other Obligations, we are bound to endeavour to preserve: And the Ends being now the same for which we were invited, and in Prosecution whereof we have lost so much Blood, did undergo so many Hardships, and so much impoverished our own Country; and being now engaged by the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, never to lay down Arms till Truth and Peace be settled in this Island, upon a firm Foundation, for the present and future Generations; being also invited thereunto by many of that Kingdom joined in Covenant with us, our Forces are again in *England*; and, in Discharge of our Duties to God, our native King, our own Country, and our Brethren in *England*, we have undertaken this so necessary Engagement, in Prosecution of those

I

just,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

' just, pious, and loyal Ends, to which we are so so-
 ' lemnly sworn. And although we have not at all
 ' departed from our good old Principles, and that
 ' our Demands and Desires are contained in our
 ' several Declarations, Papers, and Addresses this
 ' Time past to the Houses of Parliament; yet see-
 ' ing, by the Malice of our Enemies, many scan-
 ' dalous and false Aspersions are cast upon us, our
 ' Actions and Intentions traduced, and Jealousies
 ' raised in the Minds of many good, though too
 ' credulous, Men, both at home and abroad; for
 ' Satisfaction of all that are satisfiable, and to wit-
 ' ness the Sincerity of our Intentions and Resolu-
 ' tions, we shall here repeat our most material De-
 ' sires, and the Grounds of our Undertakings.

' And, 1st, we declare before God and all the
 ' World, That we are resolved, sincerely, really,
 ' and constantly, to maintain and preserve invio-
 ' lably, with the Hazard of our Lives and Fortunes,
 ' and all that is dearest unto us, the Reformation
 ' of Religion, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline,
 ' and Government, as it is, by the Mercy of God
 ' and his Majesty's Goodness, established by Law
 ' amongst us; and never to suffer it, by Fraud or
 ' Force, to be taken from us; nor yet to endure the
 ' bringing in of Episcopacy, the Book of Common
 ' Prayer, or any other of those Innovations and
 ' Superstitions thrown out of this Kirk, as some
 ' have been so impudent to aver; and also, with
 ' the same Sincerity, Reality, and Constancy, in
 ' our Places and Callings, to the uttermost of our
 ' Power, faithfully to endeavour the confirming
 ' what is already done in the Work of Reforma-
 ' tion, establishing the Covenant, and attaining all
 ' the Ends of it in *England* and *Ireland*, particu-
 ' larly Reformation of Religion and Uniformity ac-
 ' cording to the Covenant.

2^{dly}, ' We do also declare, That we will en-
 ' deavour the Rescue of his Majesty's Person from
 ' his base Imprisonment, that he may come with
 ' Honour, Freedom, and Safety to some of his own
 ' Houses in or near *London*, that the Parliaments
 ' of

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

July.

of both Kingdoms may make their Applications to him for obtaining his Royal Assent to such Desires as shall be by them presented unto him for establishing Religion, as is above expressed, and settling a well-grounded Peace; that so his Majesty may live in the Splendour and Glory of his Royal Progenitors, as becometh his Royal Place and Dignity; that all Differences and Troubles may end in mutual Confidence and Rejoicing; the King may enjoy the Comfort of his Royal Consort and Children, with other Contentments; and we, after so great Distractions and long continued Sufferings, may reap the blessed Fruits of Truth and Peace under his Government: For however the late Procedures of this Kingdom may have been misunderstood, yet God knows that we have never admitted of any Thoughts to the Prejudice of our gracious Sovereign, his Person, or Government, to whom we pray that the Lord will grant a long and a happy Reign; and that there may not want one of his Seed to rule over us rightly, and to sit upon his Throne, while the Sun and the Moon endureth.

3dly, That the two Houses of Parliament may be restored to their Freedoms; that all Members; who have been faithful to this Cause, may freely and safely attend their Charges; that the Parliament, being Masters of their own Councils and Results, they may, together with the Advice and Consent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, conclude upon a Treaty with his Majesty; and all other Things expedient to a thorough Settlement.

4thly, That the City of *London*, which hath expended so much in Blood and Treasure, may have their former Propositions, presented to the King at *Oxford* and *Newcastle*, pressed as was formerly intended.

5thly, That the Army of Sectaries, under the Command of *Thomas Lord Fairfax*, of *Cameron*, be disbanded; and none employed, either in relation to the Prosecution of the War in *Ireland*; or the necessary Garrisons and Forces, but such as have

¶ have or shall take the Covenant, and are well-
 ¶ affected to Religion and Government; that so the
 ¶ People of *England* may be eased of Taxes, Free
 ¶ Quarter, and other great Impositions under which
 ¶ they have so long groaned.

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 July.

6thly. ¶ And although the Interest of Religion,
 ¶ the King, and Kingdoms, and the settling of a
 ¶ solid Peace, be the Cause of this Undertaking;
 ¶ yet we do not doubt but due Regard will be had
 ¶ to the Concernments of *Scotland*, contained in
 ¶ our several former Demands, both in relation to
 ¶ what is due to this Kingdom and their Armies
 ¶ here and in *Ireland*, as also what is necessary for
 ¶ the better Safety, Union, and Government of the
 ¶ Kingdoms.

¶ We have now expressed the true Grounds and
 ¶ Reasons of this Engagement, and the Ends we
 ¶ propose to ourselves; and we do expect that none
 ¶ who will not declare themselves Enemies to God,
 ¶ the King, the Parliaments, and the Peace of these
 ¶ Kingdoms, will oppose us in this so pious, so ne-
 ¶ cessary an Undertaking; and therefore we hope
 ¶ all Jealousies and Misunderstandings will be laid
 ¶ aside; and that we shall meet with a hearty Con-
 ¶ currence both of all the Subjects of this Kingdom,
 ¶ and of our Brethren of *England*: And we do de-
 ¶ clare, That it shall be our Endeavour to protect,
 ¶ in their Persons and Goods, all of the *English*
 ¶ Nation who shall join in Covenant with us, and
 ¶ for prosecuting of these Ends; and that we will
 ¶ do Prejudice or use Violence to none, as far as
 ¶ we are able, but such as oppose us, or those Ends
 ¶ above-mentioned: Particularly we shall endea-
 ¶ vour that the Arrears due to all Soldiers who
 ¶ have served the Parliament of *England* in this
 ¶ Cause, excepting such as have engaged and abet-
 ¶ ted the Army in their Courses, and shall not im-
 ¶ mediately desert them, may have their Accounts
 ¶ audited, Part of their Arrears paid, and Security
 ¶ for the rest, with full Indemnity.

¶ And because our Army will be necessitated to
 ¶ live upon the Country, until a regular Course be
 ¶ taken

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

‘ taken for their Maintenance, we do declare, That
‘ it shall be our Care that they carry themselves
‘ soberly, and be as little burthensome as is possible;
‘ and that, before we return, we shall labour to see
‘ the Northern Counties satisfied for what extraor-
‘ dinary Burdens they sustain.

‘ To conclude: We declare before God and
‘ the World, That we resolve, by God’s Assistance,
‘ in all our Proceedings, never to break, on our
‘ Parts, the Union betwixt the Kingdoms, nor to
‘ incroach upon the National Rights of the Sub-
‘ jects of *England*, or to entrench upon their just
‘ Liberties; much less is it our Intention at all to
‘ make a National Engagement against the Parlia-
‘ ment and Kingdom of *England*, but for them,
‘ whose Freedom, Privileges, and Happiness shall
‘ ever be as dear to us as our own; and that our
‘ just Desires being provided for and secured, then
‘ immediately our Army shall depart the Kingdom
‘ of *England*, and return peaceably home again,
‘ whereof we have twice already given real Testi-
‘ monies; our Intentions being ever the same with
‘ our Professions, resolving still to continue sted-
‘ fast in the Prosecution of them: For the Ac-
‘ complishment whereof, we shall be ready to sa-
‘ crifice both our Lives and Fortunes.

ARCH. PRIMEROSE.

Mr. *Whitlocke* makes this Reflection on the *Scots*
Army’s coming into *England*: ‘ Here you may
take Notice, says the *Memorialist*, of a strange
Turn in the Affairs of this Parliament, to which
all Human Affairs are subject, but in these Times
much more than ordinary. You have read the
great Endeavours formerly to bring the *Scots* in as
Friends to assist the Parliament; and may remem-
ber the Story of their Actions and Return home
again: Now the other Faction in *Scotland* prevail-
ing, the *Scots* are turned Enemies to *England*, and
invade them with a considerable Army. Before
they joined with the Parliament against the King,
now

now they join with the King's Forces against the Parliament. How like the Sea the People of the World are, still ebbing or flowing, always in an uncertain Motion, and constant in nothing but Inconstancy!

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

But to leave this Digression ; and return to our Subject.-----

Both Houses, about this Time, passed the following Vote, ' That in regard the Duke of *Buckingham* hath not formerly borne Arms against the Parliament, and in regard of his Youth to which his late Miscarriage may be rather attributed than to any Malice in Opposition to the Parliament, and in regard he is the only Son now left (s) to inherit that great Honour; the Lords and Commons do think fit to offer this Favour to him, and do hereby declare that, in case the said Duke of *Buckingham* shall come within fourteen Days after the publishing hereof, and render himself to the Parliament, and engage never to take up Arms against the Parliament hereafter, that then he shall be indemnified for his late Opposition made in taking up Arms against the Parliament.'---However, the Duke of *Buckingham* did not think proper to comply with the Terms of this Offer, but made his Escape into *Holland*, as has been already mentioned.

The Parliament offer an Indemnification to the Duke of *Buckingham*.

A Conference had been desired by the Lords with the other House, on the 8th of this Month, in which they delivered their Reasons for adhering to their own Vote of the 30th of *June* last, ' That the Three Propositions sent into *Scotland*, to be granted by the King, should not be insisted on before the Treaty with his Majesty was begun.' And,

July 21. The Earl of *Manchester* reported to the Lords another Conference, held by Desire of the Commons on this Subject, in the following Manner :

' That

(s) His only Brother, the Lord *Francis Villiers*, was killed in the Action.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

That Mr. *Swinfen* said, That the House of Commons having received a Resolution from their Lordships, not to insist upon the Three Propositions to be offered to the King before the Treaty be begun; they had, upon serious Debate, resolved to adhere to their former Vote, touching the Three Propositions to be signed by the King before a Treaty; in which Vote they desire their Lordships Concurrence: Their Reasons are these:

I. ' That many Persons, in the like Insurrections as in *Kent*, *Essex*, and other Places, with their Adherents, who press the Parliament with so much Violence for a Personal Treaty, before any Foundation of Security be first laid, (upon the specious Pretence of Peace, which they now make use of to raise a War) will, upon the same Pretence, if such a Treaty should be yielded unto, press the Parliament to yield up all that Treaty; to the end they may set up absolute Tyranny, that they, as Instruments, may have Shares therein, and repair themselves with the Spoil of the Commonwealth.

II. ' These Three Propositions are essentially necessary to the present Peace and Safety of the Parliament, and those that have engaged with them; and in these the Parliament hath gone so low already, that they cannot further recede; unless they should resolve, before-hand, to treat away all that they have endeavoured to preserve with the Loss of so much Blood and Treasure; and if the House of Commons had not intended, and the Lords declared, these only as a necessary Step and Introduction to a Treaty, to be had for a more perfect Settlement for the future, the House of Commons would not have gone so low in them at present.

III. ' Treaties are then useful, when one or both Parties differing had not sufficient Time to consider of the Matter of Controversy, or where the Matter is such as that there resteth a great Difference in Judgment about it; but these Three Propositions have been often, and for a long Time, considered by both the King and Parliament; and so much thereof as is insisted upon to be granted before

The Commons,
at a Conference,
offer Reasons
why the King
should assent to
the Three Pro-
positions before
a Treaty.

before the Treaty, it appeareth the King can give his Assent unto, by what he hath expressed in his Messages to the Houses; tho', in further Concessions, he alledged that he is yet unsatisfied in point of Honour and Conscience.

IV. 'If by any Disturbance the Treaty should produce no Settlement, these Things not being granted, the following Inconveniences would ensue:

1. 'There would not be Power in the Houses to master those unhappy Tempers, which are like to continue for some Time after the End of this unhappy War.

2. 'Those Ministers that have been placed by the Parliament will be thrown out of their Livings, and all Ministers and others, who cannot comply with that Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and submit to those Ceremonies, which will revive, are in Danger to undergo a more rigid Prosecution than ever before.

3. 'There will be no Provision made for the Indemnity of those who have adhered to the Parliament; and the Brands of Rebellion and Treason will remain to Posterity on both Houses of Parliament, which never had such Censures by any of his Majesty's Predecessors, in the greatest Height of their Differences.

'Upon these Reasons they hoped their Lordships Judgments would be so satisfied as to join with the House of Commons in their Vote; and that when the said Propositions shall be sent to the King, in pursuance thereof, they have made some other Votes wherein their Lordships Concurrence is desired.

The said Votes were read as follow:

I. 'That this House is resolved that, the Three Propositions being granted in Manner as is proposed, then both Houses of Parliament will treat with his Majesty in Person, by a Committee appointed by both Houses; for the future Settlement of the Government of the Church, the Settlement of the Militia, and the rest of the Propositions tendered

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

dered to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*; and such other Propositions as shall be propounded, either by his Majesty or the Houses, for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace.

2. 'That after the Three Propositions are presented to, and signed as is desired, the King be desired to nominate three Places within twenty Miles of *Westminster*, two of which to be at least ten Miles distant from *Westminster*, where the Treaty shall be, and then both Houses of Parliament shall have Liberty to chuse one of them as they shall think fit.

3. 'That a Committee of both Houses be appointed to be sent to the King with the Three Propositions; and that a Vote touching the Place of the Treaty be delivered to the Lords at a Conference.

Which not satisfi-
fying the House
of Lords,

This Report being ended, the Lords fell into Consideration of the Reasons now offered at this Conference, by the Commons, in Support of their former Vote for the Three Propositions to be tendered to the King before a Treaty; and, after some Debate, the Question was put, Whether this House do adhere to their own Vote of the 30th of *June* last, 'Not to insist upon the Three Propositions before the Treaty be begun,' notwithstanding the Reasons offered this Day by the House of Commons at a Conference? It was resolved in the Affirmative. And a Committee was appointed to draw up Reasons to be offered at a Conference with the House of Commons, in Answer to those, delivered at the last free Conference, for adhering to their Vote for the King's granting the Three Propositions before the Treaty; which, the next Day, were reported by the Lord *North*, as follows:

They appoint a
Committee to
draw up an An-
swer to the Com-
mons Reasons:

The Answer to the first Reason, urged by the Commons.

'The Counties that press for an immediate free Personal Treaty with the King towards a Peace, cannot, with like Reason, urge Conclusions destructive

fructive to the public Security upon a Treaty ; nor will there be any proportionable Reason for the Parliament to comply with such a Desire.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

The Answer to the Second Reason :

‘ How necessary soever the Three Propositions may be, in Conclusion, for Safety in a Peace, provided that the Circumstance of a Treaty be secure ; they cannot be conceived so necessary to go before a Peace and a Treaty, more than hitherto they have been to our Subsistence during the War.

The Answer to the Third Reason :

‘ Though the Three Propositions are new to neither Party, and that the King hath expressed some Inclination to give Satisfaction to them, yet he hath ever affirmed that he would be concluded by nothing till the End of the Treaty ; whereupon much Time may be spent in little Hope of obtaining.

The Answer to the Fourth Reason :

‘ As to the Inconveniencies supposed to ensue in case the Treaty take not Effect, whereunto might be added many more if not provided for, it is conceived a sufficient Answer, That all Things will remain in the same State as when the Treaty begun, which cannot be apprehended any Loss or Prejudice.

‘ Upon the whole Matter, the Lords do not conceive that their preceding Reasons are answered by what was delivered at the last Meeting ; and finding no further Satisfaction, whereupon to alter their Opinions, omitting much more that might be offered in Support thereof, they still continue to think good that a convenient Treaty may be admitted, without Insisting upon the Three Propositions to be granted before-hand.’

The House of Lords approved of these Reasons drawn up by their Committee, and ordered them to be offered to the Commons at another Conference.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

The Parliament
recał their Com-
missioners in
Scotland.

The same Day, July 22, the Commons sent up a Message to acquaint the Lords with a Resolution they had taken to recall the Members of their House that were Commissioners in *Scotland*, that so their Lordships might send for theirs if they thought fit; which they ordered accordingly.

July 27. This Day the following Letter was presented to the House of Lords, addressed to the Committee of Lords and Commons at *Derby-House*; from the Bailiffs of *Yarmouth*:

Right Honourable,

A Letter from
Yarmouth, con-
cerning the
Prince of Wales's
appearing on
board a Fleet off
that Port.

WE received your Letter of the 20th Instant, informing us of two Companies by you ordered to be drawn down into our Town, the one from Capt. *Brewster*, the other from *Norwich*, for our Defence and Assistance, in case the revolted Ships should make their Descent hither. Before the Receipt of which Letter, viz. on *Saturday* last at Noon-Tide, the Ships were come and at an Anchor in the Road, to the great Amazement of all the Beholders; the Prince of *Wales*, Prince *Rupert*, and divers Lords and many Gentlemen being in them (1).

We stood upon our Defence, and forthwith addressed Letters to the Committee for the County of *Norfolk*, and to *Norwich*, to Capt. *Brewster*, in *Suffolk*, to Sir *John Wentworth* and others, for Assistance; which very readily they gave us, and had Major *Fermy* with his Troop very active for us, and other Forces provided by his Excellency to be sent down unto us. We waited for some Messengers or Message to be sent unto us from the Prince, but none came; yet we heard, from the Seamen that were on board, that his Highness took great Offence at some conceived Discourtesies from the Town; and that sending some Messengers on Shore to provide Flesh-Victuals, they were not suffered to come on Shore.

(1) The Lords *Willoughby of Parham*, *Wilmot*, *Hopton*, *Colepeper*, and *Gerard*; Sir *Jeffrey Palmer*, &c. *Whitlocke*, 319.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

Shore, but driven back by the Troopers, where-
upon we thought fit to send two of our Brethren
on board the Prince, and did it this Day in the
Morning, to satisfy his Highness touching those
Misapprehensions; which was very well taken
by him, and very good Respect given to our
Messengers; and this only desired, that we should
accommodate his Highness with some small Pro-
visions for his Money, (which was readily as-
sented unto) and expressing to them that there
were no Designs upon this Place, or for the Ships
to come hither, but that they were driven into
the Road by cross Winds, going for the Downs,
on Friday last, and would be gone again the first
fair Wind. His Highness was pleased to give a
fair Dismission to our Messengers, and the Wind
coming more to the West this Afternoon, the
Ships weighed Anchor and set Sail, and are gone
to the Downs.

Yesterday the two Companies, ordered by your
Honours for our Assistance, being sent down, we
advised with Sir John Wentworth, Major Jermyn,
and Mr. Brewster, to have them drawn up, one
Company on the right Side of the Town, and the
other Company on the left Side, without En-
trance into the Town; which was assented unto
by all Parties, as being thought more convenient,
and to do better Service than to come in.

This is all the Account we can give your Ho-
nours in these Affairs, which we humbly pray
may be accepted, together with our humble
Thanks for the great Care of the Safeguard and
Security of our Town; and so relying upon your
Favours, with a Tender of our humble Duties
and Service, we rest

Your Honours most humble Servants,

July 24,
1648.

THO. MENTHORN, }
ISRAEL INGRAM, } *Bailiffs.*

P. S. This inclosed Copy was delivered to our
Messengers that went on board, but without any
Desire for us to engage upon the same.

AA. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

The Paper referred to in the foregoing Letter, which is entered in the *Lords Journals*, contains the *Heads* of a *Declaration* from the Prince of *Wales*, setting forth the Reasons of his Appearance on board the Fleet; and ordered to be digested into Form by the Lords *Willoughby* of *Parbam*, *Hopton*, *Colepeper*, and his Highness's Secretary: This, being printed both in *Rushworth* (*u*) and *Whitlocke* (*w*), we purposely omit; in order to make Way for the *Declaration at large*, which was, soon after, sent inclosed in the following Letter from the Prince to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London* (*x*).

CHARLES Pr.

Right Trusty and Well-beloved, and Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet you well.

WE have endeavoured by our public Declaration, which we send you herewith to give Satisfaction to the whole Kingdom of *England*, in the Grounds and Reasons of our present Undertaking: But we think fit notwithstanding, to make a particular Address to you as the most considerable Part of the Kingdom; being extremely desirous that the City of *London* should be fully satisfied that our Intentions are just and honourable, and such as we have professed in our said Declaration, for the Peace and Happiness of all his Majesty's Subjects: And we cannot despair of gaining a Belief and Confidence with you, when it shall appear that our Actions and Proceedings are conformable to our Professions, and in order to those public Ends and that happy Settlement of the Kingdom, which we have proposed as the chief End of all our Endeavours.

And because there are divers Ships now stayed in the *Downs* by our Order, whereof some of great Value belong to Members of the City of *London*;

(*u*) *Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1207. (*w*) *Memorials*, p. 320.

(*x*) Both these are taken from the Original Edition, printed by *Reysson*, in the *Collections* of the late Sir *John Napier*, Bart.

His Highness's
Letter to the
Lord Mayor of
London, inclo-
sing

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

July.

don; to prevent all Misinterpretation of our Intentions in that Particular, we think fit to assure you, that we are so far from intending Violence to the Persons or Goods of any of that City, or any other particular Advantage therein, that our only Aim and End is to procure a Subsistence for the Navy under our Command; that thereby we may be enabled to protect the Ships, Vessels, and Goods, and to secure the Trade, not only of the City of London, but of all other his Majesty's good Subjects: And being for the present utterly unable to provide for so great a Charge, as having been for some Years deprived as well of our own Estate, as of the Supplies we might have drawn from the Bounty of the King our Royal Father, we think fit to have Recourse to you; desiring you to supply us with the present Sum of 20,000 *l.* to be employed for the Support and Subsistence of the Navy now under our Command.

To this End we shall put the same into the Hands of such Persons, as shall render an exact Account thereof, which shall be communicated to you; and being thus furnished by you in this Necessity, for which we have no other Means to make Provision, we shall immediately discharge all Ships of Merchandize, which have been stayed by our Fleet, though of a far greater Value than the Sum we desire; shall carefully hereafter protect the Ships and Goods, and secure the Trade and Commerce of that City, which we conceive to be one of the proper and natural Employments of his Majesty's Navy; and for which, as for other Reasons, it hath always been maintained out of the Customs paid to his Majesty; out of which, as soon as it shall be in our Power, we shall take Care to have the said Sum of 20,000 *l.* repaid you.

And so desiring a present Supply, the pressing Necessities of the Fleet admitting no Delay, we bid you heartily farewell.

Given under our Hand and Seal the 29th of July, in the 24th Year of the Reign of our Royal Father the King.

An. 24 Car. I. The DECLARATION of his Highness Prince
 1648.
 July.

A Declaration of
 the Grounds and
 Reasons of his
 Undertaking.

HOW naturally and strongly our particular Interest inclineth us to contribute our utmost Endeavours towards the settling of a well-grounded and lasting Peace, in all his Majesty's Dominions, is notoriously evident to every Man of common Understanding, that considereth the Relation we have to them, as Heir Apparent to the Crown, together with the Measure of our present Sufferings, and the Portion which we are to expect in such a happy Settlement: Besides which particular Consideration, we find ourself charged with a more public Duty, both to the King our Father in his present Distress, as likewise to all his loyal Subjects in this their common Calamity, obliging us to lay hold on all Opportunities which shall be offered us, proper to obtain this blessed Peace; That only being able to free his Majesty and all his good People from their present Sufferings, and to restore him and them to that Happiness which the Practices, Power, and Violence of evil Men, the now Enemies of Peace, have bereaved them of.

This blessed Peace is that which we humbly and earnestly implore of Almighty God in our daily Prayers; and which is, and shall be, the principal and ultimate End of all our Councils and Resolutions, and particularly of this our present Undertaking; on which we beg a Blessing of the God of Peace, as this our Profession is real and sincere. Neither ought it to seem strange to any, that, thus professing for Peace, we now appear in Arms, as well in Person at Sea, as likewise by our Correspondency and Commissions at Land; since the Malice and wicked Arts of these Peace-haters, against whom we now declare as public Enemies to God and good Men, have rendered all other Endeavours to obtain the same vain and ineffectual; and, thereby utterly obstructing all Means of Reconciliation betwixt his Majesty

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

Majesty and his People, have compelled us to this
 last, and indeed only, Expedient that is left us: So
 that, being thus necessitated either to sit still as un-
 concerned, whilst the King our Father is a close
 Prisoner in the Power of his Enemies, and whilst
 all his good People lie miserably groaning under
 the cruel Tyranny of Fellow-Subjects; or, by
 Force of Arms, to endeavour to free him and
 them from these unheard-of Outrages: As our
 Election in this Case is easily made, so ought
 all Men to look upon us thus engaged as acting
 in order to that Peace, and prosecuting the only
 Means left to obtain the same.

Being thus rightly understood by those whose
 Interest, as well as their Duty, obligeth them to
 join with us in this good Work; as we shall, in
 the first Place, look up to Heaven for a Blessing
 from the Lord of Hosts on this good Cause, so
 we shall desire, and expect, the ready and cheer-
 ful Assistance of the Hearts and Hands of all his
 Majesty's good Subjects, as Opportunity, effec-
 tually to appear with and for us, shall be offered
 to them. And that the usual cunning Arts of
 their and our Enemies may not abuse any of them
 with false Suggestions or Misinterpretations of
 our Proceedings, we hereby, with that Candour
 and Sincerity which becomes a Christian and a
 Prince, declare and publish to the whole World,
 That the true Grounds, Reasons, and Ends of
 this our Engagement are these, and none other:

I. The Honour of God's holy Name, in the
 Defence of the true Protestant Religion, and his
 Divine Worship, against all Opposers whatsoever;
 and particularly against the Heresies, Schisms,
 scandalous Doctrines and Practices declared
 against in his Majesty's Agreement with the Scots
 Commissioners, bearing Date at *Carisbrook-Castle*
 the 26th Day of *December* last (y); and the Es-
 tablishing of Church-Government as is therein
 mentioned, and accorded to by his Majesty, as
 also the mutual Performance of that Agreement.

Y 4

2. The

(y) The Motives to the King's signing this Agreement, and the Ar-
 guments thereof, may be seen in *Lord Clarendon*, Vol. V. p. 101 to 102.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648:

July.

2. ' The Restoring of his Majesty to his Liberty
' and just Rights; and in order thereunto, and for
' the settling of a happy Peace, a speedy Personal
' Treaty with his Majesty, with Honour, Free-
' dom, and Safety.

3. ' The Support and Defence of the known
' Laws of the Kingdom.

4. ' The Maintenance of the Freedom and just
' Privileges of Parliament.

5. ' The Defence of the Liberty and Property
' of the Subject against all Violence, Rapine, and
' Oppression; such as Excise, Contribution, Free-
' quarter, and all other illegal Taxes.

6. ' The Obtaining of such an Act of Oblivion
' and Indemnity as may most firmly bind up the
' Bond of Peace.

7. ' The speedy Disbanding of all Armies, and
' particularly that under the Command of the Lord
' *Fairfax*.

8. ' The Defence of the Honour of the *English*
' Nation, and his Majesty's Rights in the Narrow
' Seas; the Protection and Security of the Trade
' of all his Majesty's loyal Subjects; the Support
' of the Navy Royal, and the Encouragement of
' all the Officers and Mariners of the same, to
' whose exemplary Courage, Conduct, and good
' Affections, we owe this present Opportunity,
' with them, thus to appear for Peace.

' And now, having thus fully and sincerely de-
' clared our Intentions and Resolutions, we ear-
' nestly invite, and (by the Authority as well in-
' herent in our Person during his Majesty's Re-
' straint, as also derived particularly and formally
' from him, under the Great Seal of *England*) do
' require and command, all his Majesty's loyal Sub-
' jects heartily to join and associate themselves with
' us in this our Undertaking; and, with Force of
' Arms under us, as likewise by all other good
' Means in their Power, to oppose and resist all
' such Persons and Forces, as well by Land as Sea,
' as shall oppose us and this blessed Peace: As
' likewise to be aiding and assisting to all such as

' are

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

July.

are now in Arms against those Enemies of Peace; and particularly to encourage, aid, and relieve, as Friends and Brethren, the *Scots* Army, now on their March for his Majesty's Rescue; of whose Loyalty to his Majesty, and good Affections to the Kingdom of *England*, we are fully satisfied. And we more especially exhort the City of *London* and the Port-Towns of *England*, upon whose Actions the Eyes of the whole Kingdom are particularly fixed, by their good Example, to encourage all the People of *England* manfully to shake off the heavy Yoke now imposed on them by Force of Arms, as on a conquered Nation; and instead of that lawless Power which now depriveth them of the Security of their Persons, and the Property of their Goods and Estates, to vindicate the just Rights of free-born Subjects of *England*, in seeking their Protection under the Government of their undoubted Sovereign Lord our Royal Father, and the Law of the Land.

Upon these Foundations, by the Blessing of God on the chearful and effectual Concurrence of the now undeceived People of *England*, we shall yet hope for such a speedy Conclusion of the present Distractions, as may prevent the further unnatural Effusion of Christian and *English* Blood, and the Miseries of a new War: To which End, that all Prejudices whatsoever, so far as possibly shall be in our Power, may be removed, we further declare, That we shall not only willingly decline the unpleasing Memory of all that is past, so far as may concern any, who, upon this our Invitation, shall return to their Duty; but shall very particularly accept of, and esteem the Persons and Assistance of those, howsoever formerly misled, which shall now join with us: And, in particular, we hereby promise, that all such Officers and Soldiers in the Lord *Fairfax's* Army, without Exception; as likewise all such Officers and Seamen with the Earl of *Warwick* (of the good Affections of most of whom we are well assured)

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
July.

‘ fured) as shall, upon the first proper Opportunity,
‘ quit that their Engagement, shall be fully satisfied
‘ of their Pay and Arrears due unto them, with As-
‘ surance of such Indemnity as they shall propound,
‘ and shall be safely received into our Protection
‘ and Care.

‘ In the last Place; we shall desire, that no in-
‘ terested Persons will misinterpret the present Stop
‘ of any Vessels, or Merchandizes, now made by
‘ us here in the *Downs*; our Intention not being to
‘ break Bulk, or alter the Property of the Owner
‘ thereof, except we shall be compelled thereunto
‘ by the Refusal of such reasonable and necessary
‘ Support for our Navy as may enable them and us
‘ to subsist, and proceed in our present Undertaking.
‘ Which Demand of ours, herewith sent to the
‘ City of *London*, we hope no Man will think un-
‘ reasonable who considers, that, by the Laws of
‘ the Land and Practice of all Times, the Cus-
‘ toms and Sea-Duties have been granted, and
‘ ought to be employed, for the Maintenance of the
‘ King’s Navy, as the proper and natural Provision
‘ for the same.

‘ And now, for Conclusion of what we have to
‘ say, we conjure all the good Subjects of *England*,
‘ by the Duty they owe to God and Man, and by
‘ all that is precious to themselves, that they be not
‘ discouraged in their Attempt to free the Nation
‘ from the Tyranny they live under; by obtaining,
‘ maugre all Opposition, this blessed Peace (it be-
‘ ing visible to all Men, and confessed even by those
‘ that live upon the Spoil of the People, that no-
‘ thing but a speedy Peace can preserve the King-
‘ dom from utter Ruin;) but, on the contrary,
‘ that they join and associate themselves as one
‘ Man, against the Power and Practices of all Per-
‘ sons whatsoever, who, under specious Pretences,
‘ propose to themselves their particular ambitious
‘ Ends in the Change of the happy Government of
‘ *England*; which, if not thus prevented, will ne-
‘ cessitate not only the Continuance of the present
‘ Miseries, but will entail the same to Posterity,
‘ and

and kindle a bloody War for many Generations An. 24 Car. I. 1648.
 to come; which God of his Mercy avert.

July.

Annexed to this Declaration and Letter was a List of the Ships which had joined the Prince, And the Names of the Ships under his Command.

<i>Ships Names.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
Constant Reformation	850	50	260
Convertine,	650	40	170
Swallow,	650	36	160
Antelope,	600	36	160
Satisfaction,	300	28	100
Constant Warwick	250	24	90
Blackmoor Lady,	180	18	80
Crescent,	80	15	70
Roebuck,	70	15	60
Pelican,	60	12	50
	3690	274	1200

These revolted Ships had perplexed the Parliament very much. Some Orders had been made to allow Time for them to come in, and their whole Arrears to be paid them: All which having no Effect,

July 28. The Commons sent up to the Lords the following Vote for their Concurrence: 'That the Earl of *Warwick*, Lord-High-Admiral of *England*, be authorised and required to fight with the revolted Ships; or any Person or Persons, of any Condition or Quality whatsoever, that shall be upon the said Ships; or shall join with them; or shall any way oppose the Power and Authority of Parliament.'—The Earl of *Pembroke* having expressed great Earnestness in favour of this Resolution of the Commons, the Earl of *Lincoln* stood up (y) and desired the Lords to consider that the Prince of *Wales* was on board one of the revolted Ships, and he hoped that Noble Peer would not have a Commission granted so at large as to kill the Prince.

Whereupon both Houses give Orders to the Earl of *Warwick* to fight with the revolted Part of the Fleet.

To

An. 24 CAR. I.
1648.

July.

To which the Earl of *Pembroke* answered with great Warmth, That he loved the Prince as well as himself; and if he were out of the House he would call the Earl of *Middlesex* to Account for his Words. To this the latter replied, He knew not what Spirit might be in the Earl of *Pembroke* now he was an old Man, but that he was sure his Lordship was of another Temper when he was young.—At length the Question being put for concurring with the Commons in giving Power to the Lord-Admiral as proposed, it passed in the Affirmative; but the Earls of *Rutland*, *Suffolk*, *Lincoln*, *Middlesex*, and the Lord *Hunsdon*, entered their Dissent.

And agree to a
Personal Treaty
with the King in
the Isle of Wight.

The same Day the Commons took into Consideration the Manner of settling a Peace with the King; and the Question being put to adhere to their former Vote, 'That the King should assent to the Three Propositions previous to a Treaty,' it passed in the Negative by 71 against 64. Then it was resolved, That a Treaty be had in the Isle of *Wight*, with the King in Person, by a Committee appointed by both Houses, upon all the Propositions presented to him at *Hampton-Court*, and for the taking away of Wards and Liveries, for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace. But it being moved, to add these Words *and not elsewhere*, the Yeas and Noes were each 57. Whereupon the Speaker turned the Scale by giving his Vote against the Addition proposed. A remarkable Instance of the Equality of the Presbyterian and Independent Parties at this Juncture.

July 29. The foregoing Vote being sent up to the Lords, they not only agreed to it, but also sent a Message to the other House to desire, That the Committee for Peace might meet the next Day, to consider of all the Circumstances necessary for the safe and speedy carrying on this Treaty with the King; in particular, That his Majesty might be, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, in such Place in the Isle of *Wight* as he should make Choice of; and

and also concerning the Time when the said Treaty should begin. To both which Desires the Commons agreed.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

July.

We shall conclude our Account of the Proceedings of this Month with a Speech made by Sir *John Maynard*, (one of the Eleven Members accused by the Army, and lately restored to his Seat in the House) on behalf of the famous Colonel *John Lilburne*, of whom frequent Notice has been taken in this Parliament. The last Mention we made of him was in *July 1646* (z), when he was sentenced by the House of Lords to pay a Fine of 4000 *l.* and to be committed to the *Tower* for seven Years, where he had continued Prisoner ever since, altho' many Attempts had been made in Parliament for his Release.

This Speech made by a Member of so great Eminence, and which is a summary Recapitulation of Col. *Lilburne's* whole Case, we find no where but in our own Collection of Pamphlets (a): It runs thus:

Mr. Speaker,

WE are called hither as Trustees and Representatives of the People; and it is our Duty to represent to you the Grievances of any which are injured or oppressed: To be as careful of them as of ourselves, being the essential Part of our Privileges.

Sir John Maynard's Speech in favour of Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne, Prisoner in the Tower.

The Law of the Land is every *Englishman's* Birth-right; and you are the Conservators of the Law, in which we wrapped up our Lives, Liberties and Estates.

Mr. Speaker: Without any further Preamble or Introduction, I shall acquaint you briefly with the Sufferings of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*, who hath been imprisoned two Years illegally by the Lords, who by Law have no Jurisdiction over Commoners, in criminal Cases, against their Wills.

About

(z) In our Fifteenth Volume, p. 19, et seq.

(a) London, printed for *J. Harris*, Aug. 11, 1648.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
July.

‘ About four Years since, there was a great falling out betwixt Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, and Colonel *King* his Officer; both faithful Men to your Service, and of high Spirits, fierce and resolute: The Difference grew to such a Height, that Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* complained to his Commander in Chief, the Earl of *Manchester*, that Colonel *King* had betrayed *Crowland*, &c. and humbly besought his Lordship to call a Council of War, and he would make good his Accusation. The Earl of *Manchester*, hoping to compose the Difference, put it off, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* persisted; but, seeing Justice delayed, he came to *London*, and divulged abroad that Colonel *King* was a Traitor to his Trust; whereupon Colonel *King* sued him, at Common-Law, in an Action of 2000 *l.* and Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* applied himself to the House of Commons, praying that the whole Business might be heard and tried at a Council of War, by that Ordinance which was established in the Earl of *Essex's* Articles; they being both Soldiers, and having subjected themselves to the Law Martial: For Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* knew, by the Letter of the Common Law, he was gone, it being Treason by the Common Law to hold a Fort or Castle against the King.

‘ It seems this Business depended before Judge *Reeves*, who was a faithful worthy Judge, and never deserted the Parliament, but adhered when we were in the lowest Condition: But Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, being young and hot, wrote a Letter to Judge *Reeves*, wherein he expressed himself in acrimonious Language, which had better been forborne; and, in a satyrical Way, shewed how he was hardly dealt withal both by him and the Earl of *Manchester*; and spake Truth in sharp Language, viz. *That the Judges took many extraordinary Fees which they could not justify by Law; that the Proceedings in their Courts were so irregular, that no Man knew where to find them; and that the Earl of Manchester had delayed him Justice, &c.*

‘ Hereupon

* Hereupon he was convened before the Lords. The Earl of *Manchester*, being Speaker of the House of Peers *pro Tempore*, asked Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, Whether he did not deliver to Judge *Reeves* such a scandalous Paper? Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* answered, That his Lordship was Judge and Party in his own Cause; that he was in *England* and not in *Spain*; and the Quære put unto him was like the Oath *ex Officio*, which Proceedings they themselves had condemned as tyrannical and unjust, a little before in his own Case: That by Law no Man ought to be asked such an ensnaring Question, whereby he might condemn himself; that if he had offended, the Law was open; and therefore he appealed to the House of Commons, as his competent Judges, being his Peers and Equals; and then delivered his Protest against their Jurisdiction: Whereupon he was commanded to withdraw, and committed to Prison for so Protesting.

Not long after he was sent for a second Time before the Lords, and commanded to kneel, which he absolutely refused, as a Subjection to their Jurisdiction; so they remanded him to Prison to be kept close, not suffering Wife, Child, or any other Friend to come to him for the Space of three Weeks; nor allowing him to enjoy the Benefit of Pen, Ink, or Paper.

After three Weeks Imprisonment, he was again forced before the Lords, into whose House he went with his Hat on his Head; and, being there, refused to hear his Charge read: This was rashly done; but you know, Mr. Speaker, what *Solomon* saith, *Oppression will make a wise Man mad*. After Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* had made this one Fault, (for I conceive he had committed none before, but that the Injustice rested upon the Lords) he was fined 4000 *l.* for his Contempt, and seven Years Imprisonment. Upon the whole Matter I beseech you judge in Point of Law and Equity, Whether this was not like a Council-Table or Star-Chamber Sentence? And I pray observe likewise the Warrant, which the Judges confessed was illegal,

An. 24 Car. 1. legal, when Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* pleaded
1648. upon his *Habeas Corpus*.

July.

‘ I shall acquaint you with some Precedents, where you have relieved Commoners committed by the Lords, and fined in this Parliament, in the like Case. Col. *King* having a Difference with the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, the Lords took upon them to hear the Cause against Col. *King*'s Will; they fined him 500 *l.* and committed him to the *Fleet*. Col. *King* appealed to the House of Commons, and shewed that the Lords had no Jurisdiction over him; and so he was released by the House of Commons, and the Fine discharged.

‘ Capt. *Massej*, under the Command of Col. *Manwaring*, being one of the Guards who had opened the Commissioners of *Scotland*'s Packets, being for the same committed to the *Fleet*, the House of Commons released him; and inclined to have rewarded him. The Case was the same with this, and the like Proceedings, as to Mr. *William Larnner*, Bookseller, his Brother, and his Maid.

‘ But that which is most observable is, that Mr. *Richard Overton*, who affronted the Lords more than Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, by protesting to their Faces against them, at his first coming before them; and afterwards appealed to the House of Commons, and all the Commons of *England*, and particularly to the General and whole Army; yet notwithstanding, the Lords approved of his Protestation, by their releasing him out of Prison, without stooping to them: But Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* hath lain two Years, and above, in Prison; and all his Estate kept from him, to the Hazard of starving him, his Wife, and Children.

‘ Mr. Speaker: You have formerly heard the Report at large made by Mr. *Maynard*; and thereupon you gave him his Liberty to follow his Affairs, though you did not absolutely determine the Business: But such is his Misfortune, that he is since committed by a Warrant of this House, upon the single Information of one Mr. *Masterfon*, a Minister, who was not sworn: And truly, Mr. Speaker,

I con-

I conceive it one of his greatest Sins and Errors that he hath committed, viz. *His idolizing this House*; for he believes that you are the Supreme Authority, and the Chief Judicatory, in representing the People, from whom all Power is derived; according to that Maxim, *Quicquid efficit tale, est magis tale*: But I have shewed him the contrary, as you may find it in the first of *Henry the IVth*, *Mem. 14. N^o. 79.* where the Commons made their Protestation, *That they had no Jurisdiction but in making of Laws, and Money Matters, as granting Subsidies, &c (b).* And truly I conceive it not honourable nor just, that we, that are Legislators, should be Administrators or Executioners of Justice; but to leave these petty Things to the Constables, Justices, and Judges, whom we may call to Question, and punish if there be Occasion.

‘ Mr. Speaker: I dare not speak against your Warrant for what is past; but I pray observe, it is a Prison Door with two Locks and Bolts upon it; so that it is impossible the Prisoner should ever get out, but die in Prison.

‘ Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* is committed in order to his Trial at Law, and yet is debarred all Law; for, upon his Pleading, when he had brought his *Habeas Corpus*, the Judges confessed the Warrant to be illegal, and yet they durst not release him: Secondly, The Cause is general, which is nothing in Law, viz. *For treasonable and seditious Practices, &c.* But Sir *Edward Coke* tells us the particular Treason is to be expressed; and that which is worst of all, the Word of God doth not warrant it: For *Festus*, the Pagan and corrupt Judge, who expected a Bribe from poor *Paul*; would not send him to *Cæsar* without specifying the Cause in his *Mittimus*.

‘ It is not in the Power of Parliaments to make a Law against the Law of God, Nature, or necessary Reason; and it was the chief Cause why *Empson* and *Dudley*, those Favourites and Privy Counsellors to *Henry the VIIth.* were beheaded; as it

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

July.

I. appears in the Indictment, which you may read in the *Fourth Institute*, under the Chapter, *Court of Wards*, for subverting the Fundamental Laws of the Land: They had an Act of Parliament for their Indemnity, as 11 *Henry the VIIth.* wherein the Judges were authorized to proceed by Information, whereas by Law it should have been by Indictment; and they were to judge by Discretion, which was contrary to Law, for it ought to have been by Juries of twelve Men.

‘ I beseech you, for the Time to come, that we commit none but our own Members; and that we avoid these old Council-Table Warrants, which run in Generals, *during Pleasure*; which was the Cause of that excellent Law, got with so much Difficulty, called *The Petition of Right*: That for *abolishing the Star-Chamber, and regulating the Council-Table*, is not inferior to it.

‘ I pray let us remember, and apply it to ourselves, how dangerous and fatal it hath ever been for Kings to extend and stretch their Prerogatives above, and beyond, Law; for the same Fate befel the Council-Table, Star-Chamber, and High Commission. I pray let us keep ourselves within our Sphere, and not make our Privileges, *Entia transcendentia*, which are not to be found in any Predicament of Law.

‘ As touching Generals, I pray remember what you yourselves declared, in Answer to the King, in the Case of the Lord *Kimbolton* and the five Members accused; and Alderman *Pennington*, Alderman *Foulk*, Col. *Ven*, and Col. *Manwaring*, viz. *That it is against the Rules of Justice that any Man should be imprisoned upon a general Charge, when no particulars are proved against him (c).*

‘ But leaving that, I shall acquaint you what this brave invincible Spirit hath suffered and done for you: He was prosecuted by the Bishops; and five hundred Stripes with knotted Cords, from the *Fleet* to *Westminster*; there he was pillored and gagged; lay long in a nasty close Prison in Irons,

without

without Pen, Ink, or Paper, or any Company: Alas! I cannot remember half his Sufferings. All this was in his Youth, when but about twenty Years of Age; from which murdering Imprisonment this Parliament set him free, with *Dr. Bastwick, &c.*

‘ Shortly after he was questioned for his Life at the Lords Bar, for asserting the Privileges of Parliaments, and was accused, by a single Witness, of Treason; but he was cleared by other Witnesses, and discharged by the Lords. When the Parliament was about to be forced, he fought with the Cavaliers, and brought many Friends to assist in the Court of Requests. He was one of the first that took up Arms, and behaved himself bravely at *Keinton*, where he kept the Field all Night. Afterwards, he fought stoutly at *Brentford*, but was taken Prisoner; used cruelly, got a pestilential Fever in the Castle of *Oxford*, and was arraigned for his Life before *Sir Robert Heath* and *Sir Thomas Gardiner*: There he asserted the Parliament’s Cause, having the *Observer* without Book; and spake more for us than many of us are able to speak for ourselves. He relieved with Money, and held up the Spirits of his Fellow-Prisoners. He resisted strong Temptations from several Lords, who offered him great Preferment. He was an eminent Actor in that famous Battle in *Marston-Moor*; took in *Tickhill* Castle with only four Troops of Dragoons; and, for his Pains, had like to have been hanged.— You must pardon me for injuring him, for I am not able to remember half his Services to the Public.

‘ For all his Sufferings and Actings for you, I beseech you,

First, ‘ Take off the Mark of your own Displeasure, which wounds him to the Heart.

Secondly, ‘ Discharge him from the Lords Imprisonment.

Lastly, ‘ Pay him his Arrears; and pass the Order into an Ordinance for 2000*l.* out of the Estates of those which gave that wicked, cruel, bloody, and tyrannical Judgment against him in the

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

August.

Star-Chamber. These are your own Expressions in your Vote of *May 5, 1641.*

‘Mr. Speaker, I have forgot one material Thing, which is this: You have allowed Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne* 40s. a Week, but he hath not received one Penny; neither is he in any Hope of it, for he cannot flatter, or comply; besides this supposed Gift of yours hath almost starved him, for his Friends in the Country, thinking he had received it, have thereupon withdrawn their Benevolence; and he and his Family are thereby exposed to Want and Misery.’

On the first of *August* this Argument of Sir *John Maynard*, in favour of Col. *Lilburne*, was followed by a Petition signed by a great Number of eminent Citizens, and presented to the Commons (*d*): But this we omit, all the Allegations thereof being comprised in the foregoing Speech; observing only that after the Petitioners were withdrawn, the House passed the following Resolutions:

1. ‘That the Order of Restraint of Lieutenant-Colonel *Lilburne*, be taken off and discharged.
2. ‘That a Message be sent to the Lords, expressly to recommend him, and to desire them to take off their Hand of Restraint from him.
3. ‘That it be referred to a Committee to consider how he may have Satisfaction and Allowance for his Sufferings, as was formerly intended to him by this House.
4. ‘That it be recommitted to the Committee of Accounts to state and audit his Accounts. And
5. ‘That a Conference be desired with the Lords for his Enlargement.’

In consequence of which he is discharged.

These Resolutions of the Commons were carried up the next Day to the Lords; whereupon they immediately made an Order for his Discharge, and for taking off the Fine and Sentence imposed upon him by their Lordships.

Aug.

(*d*) This Petition, said to be subscribed by near 10,000 Hands, is annexed to the foregoing Speech; as are also the Resolutions of both Houses in Col. *Lilburne's* Favour.

Aug. 2. The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, signifying, That they had nominated the Earl of *Middlesex*, and desiring the other House to add two of their Members, to wait on his Majesty, as a Committee from both Houses, with all convenient Speed, to acquaint him with their Resolutions concerning a Personal Treaty. This Message being taken into Consideration by the Commons, they proceeded to nominate two Members of their House to be Commissioners to wait on the King. Mr. *Bulkley* was proposed and agreed upon for one, without Opposition. The Presbyterian Party having named Mr. *Povey* to be the second, the Independents proposed Sir *James Harrington*, who had formerly been a Servant of the Crown; but he was excepted against by Sir *Hartwell Grimston*, who said, He was sorry it should be his Lot to speak against any Member of the House in particular; but that he conceived Sir *James Harrington* a very unfit Man to present a Message to the King, because he did remember, and his Majesty was since informed, That when a Motion was made heretofore, in the House, for an Impeachment to be drawn up against the King, he was the only Man that did second it; and consequently could be no welcome Messenger to his Majesty: He therefore desired the House to pitch upon some other. This was zealously opposed by Mr. *Gurdon*, who said, It was maliciously done to except against any Man for delivering of his Conscience, which was no just Ground of Exception: To this it was answered, That the Exception against Sir *James Harrington* was agreeable to former Proceedings in the House; as an Instance of which, when a Motion was made, some Time ago, for sending Mr. *Nathanael Fiennes* as one of the Commissioners into *Scotland*, it was over-ruled, because that Gentleman was the Penman of a Declaration against the *Scots*. But it being replied, That the House was not to regard the sending to the King such Men as were acceptable to him, because he was in the Condition of an Enemy;

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

A Committee of both Houses appointed to wait upon the King, with their Votes for a Personal Treaty.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

to this it was smartly returned, That the Parliament had not yet declared the King an Enemy, therefore it was not fit for any particular Person to do so; and that the Parliament could not declare the King an Enemy, because they had taken a Covenant to maintain his Honour and defend his Person.

At length, to put an End to the Dispute, Sir *James Harrington* and Mr. *Povey* were both laid aside; and Sir *John Hippeley* was appointed to join with Mr. *Bulkley* and the Earl of *Middlesex*, in this Embassy from both Houses to the King.

The next Day, *Aug. 3*, the Commons sent up a Copy of Instructions which they had passed, for the Commissioners who were to go to the King; which the Lords, on Perusal, agreed to.

INSTRUCTIONS from both Houses of Parliament for
*JAMES Earl of MIDDLESEX, Sir JOHN HIP-
PESLEY, Knt. and JOHN BULKLEY, Esq. Com-
missioners of Parliament.*

Their Instruc-
tions.

- I. ' YOU, or any two of you, whereof one to be a Lord, shall, with all Speed, repair unto his Majesty at the Castle of *Carisbrook* in the Isle of *Wight*.
- II. ' You shall present unto his Majesty the Resolutions of both Houses concerning a Personal Treaty to be had with him in that Island.
- III. ' To desire his Majesty's speedy Answer to the said Resolutions.
- IV. ' To acquaint him that you had only ten Days allotted for Going, Stay, and Return.
- V. ' That in case his Majesty desires to see the Propositions that were presented him at *Hampton-Court*, to give him a Copy thereof.'

Ordered, ' That one hundred Pounds be allowed for the Charges of this Expedition.'

An Affair next offers itself to our Notice, which, had it not been defeated by the Intrigues of the Independent

dependent Party, would, in all Likelihood, have put an End to these tedious Debates, between the two Houses, concerning a Personal Treaty; prevented the Destruction of the King, the Subversion of the Constitution, and all the Confusions that followed thereupon: For,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

On the 3d of this Month Major *Huntington*, of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell's* own Regiment, who had lately resigned his Post in the Army, presented to the House of Lords a Narrative of his Reasons for so doing; in which he charged *Cromwell* with carrying on a private Negotiation with the King, under Pretence of restoring him to his Rights, but, in fact, designing to destroy his Majesty and the whole Royal Family, and to overturn both Houses of Parliament, in order to his own Advancement.

Major Huntington presents to the House of Lords a Charge of High Treason against Lieutenant General Cromwell:

The Lords received this Narrative very favourably, and ordered it a Reading in their House, The Major had also endeavoured to lay it before the Commons, but could not prevail upon any Member to present it: Not discouraged at this, he sent it inclosed to the Speaker himself; who not communicating it to the House as desired, he tendered it to Mr. *Birkhead*, the Serjeant at Arms, who also refused to meddle with it: However, some Days after, the Lords sent down the Narrative to the Commons; but the Lord *Wharton* followed the Messengers into the Lobby, sent for the Serjeant at Arms, and desired him to give Notice to the Speaker of what was coming, who contrived Means to prevent those Messengers from being called in.—All these Circumstances seem to account for the absolute Silence of the *Commons Journals* upon this Subject.

But not being able to get it presented to the Commons,

Mr. *Whitlocke* (c) and Mr. *Rushworth* (d) take Notice of Major *Huntington's* presenting to the House of Lords his Reasons for leaving the Army, which the latter styles a *Narrative of pretended Carriages* of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; tho' they both agree with the *Journalists* (e) of the Times,

Z 4

That

(c) *Memorials*, p. 321. (d) *Collections*, Vol. VII, p. 1214, 1221.

(e) *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, N^o 19. *Moderate Intelligencer*, N^o 177.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

That the Major made Oath before the Lords that what he had affirmed in this Charge, as of his own Knowledge, was true; and what upon Hearsay, he believed, would be attested; whereupon their Lordships ordered him to attend their House, and granted him their Protection.—Notwithstanding all this the whole Affair ended in Smoke; which is thus accounted for by General *Ludlow* (g), who writes, ‘That the malevolent Spirit, which now threatened the Parliament from the North, prevailed with them to discountenance a Charge of High Treason framed by Major *Huntington*, with the Advice of some Members of both Houses, against Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, for endeavouring, by betraying the King, Parliament, and Army, to advance himself; it being manifested that the Preferring that Accusation at this Time, was principally designed to take him off from his Command; and thereby to weaken the Army, that their Enemies might be better enabled to prevail against them.’

He causes it to be printed.

Major *Huntington* finding, by all these Obstructions thrown in his Way, that it was impossible to prevail upon the House of Commons to admit his Accusation against *Cromwell*, resolved to appeal to the People; and accordingly published his Narrative with his Name subscribed to it. The Subject is too interesting to require any Apology for the Length of it; and especially as none of the Contemporaries give us so much as an Abstract, though there were two Editions of it printed on the same Day; both which are in our own Collection of Pamphlets:

Sundry REASONS inducing Major Robert Huntington to lay down his Commission, humbly presented to the Honourable Houses of Parliament.

‘HAVING taken up Arms in Defence of the Authority and Power of King and Parliament, under the Command of the Lord *Grey* of *Werke* and the Earl of *Manchester*, during their several

several Employments, with the Forces of the Eastern Association; and, at the Modelling of this Army under the present Lord-General, having been appointed, by the Honourable Houses of Parliament, Major to the now Regiment of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; in each of which Employments I have served constantly and faithfully, answerable to the Trust reposed in me: And having lately quit the said Employment, and laid down my Commission, I hold myself tied, both in Duty and Conscience, to render the true Reason thereof, which, in general, is briefly this: Because the Principles, Designs, and Actions of those Officers, which have a great Influence upon the Army, are, as I conceive, very repugnant and destructive to the Honour and Safety of the Parliament and Kingdom, from whom they derive their Authority. The Particulars thereof, being a Breviate of my sad Observations, will appear in the following Narrative:

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 August,

First, That upon the Orders of Parliament for disbanding this Army, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-General *Ireton* were sent Commissioners to *Walden*, to reduce the Army to their Obedience, yet more especially in order to the present Supply of Forces for the Service of *Ireland*: But they, contrary to the Trust reposed in them, very much hindered that Service, not only by discountenancing those that were obedient and willing, but also by giving Encouragement to the unwilling and disobedient; declaring that there had lately been much Cruelty and Injustice in the Parliament's Proceedings against them, meaning the Army. And Commissary-General *Ireton*, in further pursuance thereof, framed those Papers and Writings then sent from the Army to the Parliament and Kingdom; saying also to the Agitators, That it was lawful and fit for us to deny Disbanding, till we had received equal and just Satisfaction for our past Service: Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* further adding, That we were in a double Capacity, as Soldiers

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
August.

diers and as Commoners, and having our Pay as Soldiers, we had something else to stand upon as Commoners. And when, upon the Rendezvous at *Triploe-Heath*, the Commissioners of Parliament, according to their Orders, acquainted every Regiment with what the Parliament had already done, and would further do, in order to the Desires of the Army; the Soldiery being before prepared, and notwithstanding any Thing that could be said or offered by the Commissioners, still cried out for *Justice, Justice*.

And for the effecting of their further Purposes, Advice was given by Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-General *Ireton*, to remove the King's Person from *Holdenby*, or to secure him there by other Guards than those appointed by the Commissioners of Parliament: This was thought most fit to be carried on by the private Soldiery of the Army, and promoted by the Agitators of each Regiment; whose first Business was to secure the Garrison of *Oxford*, with the Guns and Ammunition there, and from thence to march to *Holdenby*, in prosecution of the former Advice, which was accordingly acted by Cornet *Joyce*; who, when he had done the Business, sent a Letter to the General then at *Keinton*, acquainting his Excellency that the King was on his march towards *Newmarket*. The General being troubled thereat, told Commissary-General *Ireton* that he did not like it; demanding, with all, who gave those Orders. He replied, That he gave Orders only for securing the King there, and not for taking him away from thence. Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, coming then from *London*, said, That if this had not been done, the King would have been fetched away by Order of Parliament; or else Colonel *Graves*, by the Advice of the Commissioners, would have carried him to *London*, throwing themselves upon the Favour of Parliament for that Service. The same Day Cornet *Joyce* being told that the General was displeas'd with him for bringing the
King

King from *Holdenby*; he answered, That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* gave him Orders at *London* to do what he had done, both there and at *Oxford*.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August,

The Person of the King being now in the Power of the Army, the Business of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was to court his Majesty, both by Members of the Army, and several Gentlemen formerly in the King's Service, into a good Opinion and Belief of the Proceedings of the Army, as also into a Dissatisfaction and Dislike of the Proceedings of the Parliament; pretending to shew that his Majesty's Interest would far better suit with the Principles of Independency than of Presbytery: And when the King did alledge, as many Times he did, that the Power of Parliament was the Power by which we fought, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* would reply, That we were not only Soldiers but Commoners; promising that the Army would be for the King in the Settlement of his whole Business, if the King and his Party would sit still, and not declare, nor act, against the Army, but give them Leave only to manage the present Business in Hand.

That when the King was at *Newmarket*, the Parliament thought fit to send to his Majesty, humbly desiring that, in order to his Safety, and their Addresses for a speedy Settlement, he would be pleased to come to *Richmond*: But, contrary hereunto, a Resolution was taken by the aforesaid Officers of the Army, that if the King could not be diverted by Persuasion, (to which his Majesty was very opposite) that then they would stop him by Force at *Royston*, where his Majesty was to lodge the first Night; keeping accordingly continual Guards upon him, against any Power that should be sent by Order of Parliament to take him from us. And to this Purpose Out-guards were also kept to prevent his Escape from us, with the Commissioners, of whom we had special Orders given to be careful; for that they did daily shew a Dislike to the present Proceedings of the Army against the Parliament, and that

An. 24 Car. I.

1643.

August.

that the King was most conversant and private in Discourse with them: His Majesty saying, *That if any Man should hinder his Going, now his Houses had desired him upon his late Message of the 12th of May 1647, it should be done by Force, and by laying hold of his Bridle; which, if any Man were so bold to do, he would endeavour to make it his last.* But, contrary to his Majesty's Expectation, the next Morning, when the King and the Officers of the Army were putting this to an Issue, came the Votes of both Houses to the King, of their Compliance with that which the Army formerly desired. After this his Majesty did incline to hearken to the Desires of the Army, and not before: Whereupon, at *Caversham*, the King was continually sollicitated, by Messengers from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-General *Ireton*, proffering any thing his Majesty should desire, as Revenues, Chaplains, Wife, Children, Servants of his own, Visitation of Friends, Access of Letters; and (by Commissary-General *Ireton*) that his Negative Voice should not be meddled withall; and that he had convinced those that reasoned against it at the General Council of the Army: And all this they would do, that his Majesty might the better see into all our Actions, and know our Principles, which lead us to give him all those Things out of Conscience; for that we were not a People hating his Majesty's Person or Monarchical Government; but that we liked it as the best, and that by this King: Saying also, *That they did hold it a very unreasonable Thing for the Parliament to abridge him of them; often promising, that if his Majesty would sit still and not act against them, they would, in the first Place, restore him to all these; and, upon the Settlement of our own just Rights and Liberties, make him the most glorious Prince in Christendom: That to this Purpose they were making several Proposals for a Settlement, to be offered to the Commissioners of Parliament, then sent*

down to the Army, which should be as Bounds for
 our Party as to the King's Business; and that his
 Majesty should be at Liberty to get as much of
 those abated as he could, for that many Things
 therein were proposed only to give Satisfaction to
 others which were our Friends; promising the
 King, that at the same Time the Commissioners
 of Parliament should see the Proposals, and his
 Majesty should have a Copy of them also; pre-
 tending to carry a very equal Hand between King
 and Parliament, in order to the Settlement of
 the Kingdom by him; which, besides their own
 Judgment and Conscience, they did see a Necessi-
 ty of as to the People: Commissary-General
Ireton further saying, That what was offered in
 these Proposals should be so just and reasonable,
 that if there were but six Men in the Kingdom
 that would fight to make them good, he would
 make the seventh against any Power that should
 oppose them.

The Head-Quarters being removed from *Reading* to *Bedford*, and his Majesty to *Woborne*, the
 Proposals were given to me by Commissary-Gen-
 eral *Ireton* to present to the King; which his Ma-
 jesty having read, told me, He would never treat
 with the Parliament or Army upon those Propo-
 sals, as he was then minded: But the next Day,
 his Majesty understanding that a Force was put
 upon the Houses of Parliament by a Tumult,
 sent for me again, and said to me, *Go along with*
Sir John Berkeley to the General and Lieutenant-
General; and tell them that, to avoid a new War,
I will now treat with them upon their Proposals,
or any thing else, in order to a Peace; only let me
be saved in Honour and Conscience. *Sir John*
Berkeley falling sick by the Way, I delivered this
 Message to the Lieutenant-General and Com-
 missary-General *Ireton*, who advised me not to
 acquaint the General with it, till ten or twelve
 Officers of the Army were met together at the
 General's Quarters; and then they would bethink

An. 24. Car. I.
 1648.
 August.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

about it; and accordingly Commissary-General
Ireton, Col. Rainsborough, Col. Hammond, and
Col. Rich attended the King at *Woborne* for three
Hours together, debating the whole Business
with the King upon the Proposals; upon which
Debate many of the most material Things the
King disliked were afterwards struck out, and
many other Things much abated by Promises;
whereupon his Majesty was pretty well satisfied.

Within a Day or two after his Majesty removed to *Stoke*, and there calling for me, told me,
He feared an Engagement between the City and
the Army; saying, He had not Time to write
any thing under his Hand, but would send it to
the General after me; commanding me to tell
Commissary-General *Ireton*, with whom he had
formerly treated upon the Proposals, That he
would wholly throw himself upon us, and trust
us for a Settlement of the Kingdom as we had
promised; saying, If we proved honest Men, we
should, without Question, make the Kingdom
happy, and save much shedding of Blood. This
Message from his Majesty I delivered to Com-
missary-General *Ireton* at *Colebrook*, who seemed
to receive it with Joy; saying, That we should
be the veriest Knaves that ever lived, if in every
thing we made not good what we had promised;
because the King, by his not declaring against
us, had given us great Advantage against our
Adversaries.

After our marching through *London* with the
Army, his Majesty being at *Hampton-Court*,
Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Commissary-
General *Ireton*, sent the King Word several
Times, That the Reason why they made no more
Haste in the Business, was because that Party
which did then sit in the House while *Pelham* was
Speaker, did much obstruct the Business, so that
they could not carry it on at present: The Lieu-
tenant-General often saying, Really they should
be pulled out by the Ears; and, to that Purpose,
caused a Regiment of Horse to rendezvous at

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

Hyde-Park to have put that in Execution, as he himself expressed, had it not been carried by Vote in the House that Day as he desired. The Day before the Parliament voted, once more, the sending of Propositions of both Kingdoms to the King by the Commissioners of each Kingdom at Hampton-Court, Commissary-General Ireton bade me tell the King, That such a Thing was to be done To-morrow in the House; but his Majesty need not be troubled at it, for that they intended it to no other End, but to make good some Promises of the Parliament, which the Scots Nation expected Performance of: And that it was not expected, or desired, his Majesty should either sign them or treat upon them; for which there should be no Advantage taken against the King. Upon the Delivery of which Message his Majesty replied, That he knew not what Answer to give to please all without a Treaty.

Next Day after this Vote passed, the Lieutenant-General asking me thereupon, If the King did not wonder at these Votes? I told him, No; for that Commissary-General Ireton had sent a Message by me, the Day before the Vote passed, to signify the Reason of it. The Lieutenant-General replied, That really it was the Truth; and that we, speaking of the Parliament, intended nothing else by it but to satisfy the Scots, who otherwise might be troublesome. And the Lieutenant-General and Commissary-General enquiring after his Majesty's Answer to the Propositions, and what it would be, it was shewed them both privately in a Garden-house in Putney, and, in some Part, amended to their own Mind. But, before this, the King doubting what Answer to give, sent me to Lieutenant-General Cromwell, as unsatisfied with the Proceedings of the Army, fearing they intended not to make good what they had promised; and the rather because his Majesty understood that Lieutenant-General Cromwell and Commissary-General Ireton agreed with the rest of the House in
some

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

August.

some late Votes that opposed the Proposals of the
 Army: They severally replied, That they would
 not have his Majesty mistrust them, for that since
 the House would go so high, they only concurred
 with them, that their Unreasonableness might
 the better appear to the Kingdom: And the
 Lieutenant-General bade me further assure the
 King, That if the Army remained an Army, his
 Majesty should trust the Proposals, with what was
 promised, to be the worst of his Conditions which
 should be made for him; and then striking his
 Hand on his Breast, in his Chamber at *Putney*,
 bade me tell the King, He might rest confident
 and assured of it: And many Times the same
 Message hath been sent to the King from them
 both; but with this Addition from Commissary-
 General *Ireton*, that they would purge and purge,
 and never leave purging, the Houses, till they had
 made them of such a Temper as should do his
 Majesty's Business: And rather that they should
 fall short of what was promised, he would join
 with *French*, *Spaniard*, *Cavalier*, or any that
 would join with him, to force them to it. Upon
 Delivery of which Message the King made An-
 swer, That, if they did so, they would do more
 than he durst do.

After this the Delay of the Settlement of the
 Kingdom was excused, upon the Commotions of
 Col. *Martin* and Col. *Rainsborough*, with their
 Adherents; the Lieutenant-General saying, That
 speedy Course must be taken for outing them the
 House and Army, because they were now putting
 the Army into a Mutiny, by having a Hand in
 publishing several printed Papers, calling them-
 selves the Agents of five Regiments, and in the
 Agreement of the People, altho' some Men had
 Encouragement from Lieutenant-General *Crom-
 well* for the Prosecution of those Papers; and he
 being further pressed to shew himself in it, de-
 sired to be excused for the present, for that he
 might shew himself hereafter for their better Ad-
 vantage; though, in the Company of those Men

which

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

August.

which were of different Judgments, he would of-
 ten say, That these People were a giddy-headed
 Party, and that there was no Trust nor Truth in
 them; and to that Purpose wrote a Letter to
 Col. *Whaley* the Day the King went from *Hamp-*
ton-Court, intimating doubtfully that his Majes-
 ty's Person was in Danger by them, and that he
 should keep Out-guards to prevent them; which
 Letter was presently shewed to the King by Co-
 lonel *Whaley*.

That about six Days after, when it was fully
 known by the Parliament and Army that the King
 was in the Isle of *Wight*, Commissary-General
Ireton standing by the Fire-side in his Quarters
 at *Kingston*, and soine speaking of an Agreement
 likely to be made between the King and Parlia-
 ment; now the Person of the King was out of the
 Power of the Army, Commissary-General *Ire-*
ton replied; with a discontented Countenance, He
 hoped it would be such a Peace as we might,
 with a good Conscience, fight against them both.

Thus they who, at the first taking the King from
Holdenby into the Power of the Army, cried down
 Presbyterian Government, the Proceedings of this
 present Parliament and their Perpetuity; and in-
 stead thereof held forth an earnest Inclination to
 a moderate Episcopacy, with a new Election of
 Members to sit in Parliament for the speedy set-
 tling of the Kingdom; and afterwards, when the
 Eleven Members had left the House, and march-
 ed through *London* with the Army, the seven
 Lords impeached, the four Aldermen of *London*
 committed to the *Tower*, and other Citizens com-
 mitted also, then again cried up Presbyterian
 Government, and the Perpetuity of the present
 Parliament; Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* pleas-
 ing himself with the great Sums of Money which
 were in Arrear from each County to the Army,
 and the Tax of 60,000 *l.* a-month for our Manu-
 tenance: Now, saith he, we may be, for ought
 I know, an Army so long as we live. And since
 the sending forth the Orders of Parliament for

An. 24 Car. I,

1648.

July.

the calling their Members together, Lieutenant-
 General *Cromwell* perceiving the Houses will not
 answer his Expectation, he is now again utter-
 ing Words, persuading the Hearers to a Prejudice
 against the Proceedings of Parliament; again cry-
 ing down Presbyterian Government, setting up a
 single Interest, which he calls an honest Interest,
 and that we have done ill in forsaking it. To
 this Purpose it was lately thought fit to put the
 Army upon chusing new Agitators, and to draw
 forth of the Houses of Parliament 60 or 70 of the
 Members thereof; much agreeing with his
 Words he spake formerly in his Chamber at
Kingston, saying, What Sway *Stapylton* and
Holles had heretofore in the Kingdom, and he
 knew nothing to the contrary but that he was
 as well able to govern the Kingdom as either of
 them: So that in all his Discourse nothing more
 appeareth than his seeking after the Government
 of King, Parliament, City, and Kingdom; for the
 effecting whereof he thought it necessary, and
 delivereth it as his Judgment, that a considerable
 Party of the chief Citizens of *London*, and some
 of every County, be clapt up in Castles and Gar-
 risons, for the more quiet and submissive Carriage
 of every Place to which they belong. Further
 saying, That from the raising of the late Tumult
 in *London*, there should be an Occasion taken to
 hang the Recorder and Aldermen of *London*, then
 in the *Tower*, that the City might see the more
 they did stir in Opposition, the more they should
 suffer; adding, That the City must first be made
 an Example.

And since Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was
 sent down from the Parliament for the reducing
 of the Army to their Obedience, he hath most
 frequently, in public and private, delivered these
 ensuing Heads as his Principles, from whence
 all the foregoing Particulars have ensued; being
 fully confirmed, as I humbly conceive, by his
 Practice in the Transaction of his last Year's
 Business.

1. ' *That every single Man is Judge of Just and Right, as to the Good and Ill of a Kingdom.*

2. ' *That the Interest of honest Men is the Interest of the Kingdom.* And those only are deemed honest Men by him, that are conformable to his Judgment and Practice; which may appear in many Particulars. To instance but one, in the Choice of Col. *Rainsborough* to be Vice-Admiral; Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* being asked How he could trust a Man whose Interest was so directly opposite to what he had professed, and one whom he had lately aimed to remove from all Places of Trust? he answered, That he had now received particular Assurance from Colonel *Rainsborough*, as great as could be given by Man, that he would be conformable to the Judgment and Direction of himself and Commissary-General *Ireton*, for the managing of the whole Business at Sea.

3. ' *That it is lawful to pass through any Forms of Government for the accomplishing of his End; and therefore either to purge the Houses, and support the remaining Party by Force everlastingly, or to put a Period to them by Force, is very lawful and suitable to the Interest of honest Men.*

4. ' *That it is lawful to play the Knave with a Knave.*

' These Gentlemen aforesaid in the Army thus principled, and, as by many other Circumstances may appear, acting accordingly, give too much Cause to believe that the Success which may be obtained by the Army, except timely prevented by the Wisdom of the Parliament, will be made Use of to the destroying of all that Power for which we first engaged: And I having, for above these twelve Months past, sadly and with much Reluctancy observed the several Passages aforesaid; yet with some Hopes that at length there might be a Returning to the Obedience of Parliament; but contrary hereunto, knowing that Resolutions were taken up, That in case the

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

August.

Power of Parliament cannot be gained to countenance their Designs, then to proceed without it: I therefore chose to quit myself of my Command, wherein I have served the Parliament for these five Years last past, and put myself upon the greatest Hazards by discovering these Truths, rather than, by Hopes of Gain with a troubled Mind, continue an Assistant-or Abetter of such as give Affronts to the Parliament and Kingdom, by abusing of their Power and Authority, to carry on their particular Designs; against whom, in the Midst of Danger, I shall ever avow the Truth of this Narrative, and myself to be a constant, faithful, and obedient Servant to the Parliament of *England*.

August 2, 1648.

RO. HUNTINGTON.

We have before taken Notice, That a Declaration had been presented to both Houses, from the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, setting forth the Reasons of their Army's marching into *England* under the Command of the Duke of *Hamilton*; and that the Commons had thereupon passed a Vote, declaring that Army, and all such as joined them, to be Traitors; and another, with the same Censure, against all those who had given them Invitation: To both these the Lords refusing their Concurrence, the Commons thereupon ordered them to be printed and published; and likewise the following Narrative to be sent to the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*; which being a kind of Answer to the Declaration from their Committee of Estates, demands a Place in these Inquiries: It was accompanied with a Letter from the Speaker of the House of Commons, addressed thus: *For the Right Reverend Mr, George Gillespy, Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland at Edinburgh*, and desiring him to communicate it to the Lords, Ministers, and others of that Assembly.

The Commons
order their Votes
against the Scots
Army to be
printed.

A NAR-

A NARRATIVE of the Proceedings of the PARLIAMENT of England in the Work of Reformation, and of their Resolutions to maintain the Government of the Kingdom established by Law, and of their Endeavours for Settlement of the Peace, and Preservation of the Union, between the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland (b).

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

WE the Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, taking it into our Consideration, That however the late Possessing of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and the Coming of the *Scots* Army and Forces into this Kingdom, be most notorious and unparalleled Breaches of the Solemn League and Covenant; and the many Treaties, national Agreements, and Acts of Parliament, passed both in *England* and *Scotland*:

And appeal to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland against the Declaration of their Committee of Estates.

Yet, because we are assured these impious and unwarrantable Actions cannot be done with the Approbation and Consent of the religious and well-affected People of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and that we understand there are very few amongst those who are in this Engagement against us, that first engaged with us in the Covenant and Cause; but such as have been professed Enemies to them, however they be now content to pretend thereunto, that they may the better deceive the People of this Kingdom: We are unwilling to impute such Evils to the Nation in general, but to those Persons that own and appear in them; whom we are confident God, that hath still so remarkably manifested his Displeasure against Truce-breakers, in his due Time will Judge, whatever we may suffer in the mean while.

Therefore we now send to you, that it may appear we will not, by any Provocation, be induced to withdraw ourselves from those in *Scotland* who retain their former Principles; and still own the Cause wherein we have, with a Blessing from Heaven, been so long engaged and solemnly united.

A a 3

And

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

' And because the Enemies thereof have been
 ' very industrious in prosecuting a Design to hinder
 ' the Work of Reformation in this Kingdom, by
 ' raising many Scandals and Reproaches upon the
 ' Parliament; and by unworthy Insinuations of
 ' their Ends and Intentions, and false Representa-
 ' tions of their Actions and Proceedings, which
 ' they have framed suitable to the several present
 ' stirring Distempers, the better to foment Dis-
 ' contents in all Sorts of People against them;
 ' charging them, That they do not intend any
 ' Thing in the Work of Reformation, though they
 ' do more malign what they have done already
 ' than desire they should do more; that they have
 ' a Purpose to alter the Government of the King-
 ' dom; that they are Enemies to Peace, and to
 ' the Union of the Kingdoms, and such like:
 ' Therefore, that by such Practices neither you
 ' may be abused nor we further wronged, we have
 ' thought fit, for the necessary Vindication of the
 ' Parliament, to give you, in the first Place, a
 ' short View, how far, through the Assistance of
 ' Almighty God, to whom alone be the Glory,
 ' the two Houses of Parliament have proceeded in
 ' the Work of Reformation, notwithstanding the
 ' Opposition of the Enemies to Truth; and the
 ' great Dangers and Difficulties which have been
 ' raised to hinder them, by the Force and Power,
 ' Plots and Designs, of the Popish, Prelatical, and
 ' Malignant Party in this Kingdom, with whom
 ' the Scots Army are now joined in Forces and
 ' Counsels.

' It is very well known how great a Party in this
 ' Kingdom were engaged for upholding of Prela-
 ' cy; yet the Parliament, notwithstanding all Dis-
 ' couragements and Hazards to themselves, have
 ' taken away and extirpated that Government,
 ' so disagreeable to what is practised in other Re-
 ' formed Churches, and prejudicial to the Power
 ' of Godliness.

' And because the Peace of the Church, and
 ' Power of Religion, cannot long continue without
 ' good

' good Order and Discipline established therein;
 ' they called an Assembly of godly, learned, and
 ' orthodox Divines from all Parts of the Kingdom,
 ' with whom some Commissioners of the Church
 ' of *Scotland* joined, to sit at *Westminster*; and, af-
 ' ter Consultation had with them, both Houses
 ' took away the Service-Book, commonly called
 ' *The Book of Common-Prayer*, and established a
 ' *Directory for Worship*; commanding the Practice
 ' of it in all the Churches and Chapels of this
 ' Kingdom: And, instead of Episcopacy, they have
 ' set up Presbyterian Government in the Church,
 ' which is already settled in many Parts of the
 ' Kingdom; and do, by God's Assistance, resolve
 ' to pursue the further Perfecting and Establishing
 ' of it in all Parts, both in *England* and *Ireland*.

' They have approved and passed *The Confession of
 Faith, or Articles of Christian Religion*, as it came
 ' from the Assembly of Divines, with some small
 ' Alterations; only some small Part is yet under
 ' Consideration, the rest being printed and publish-
 ' ed by Authority of Parliament.

' They have passed a *Greater and Lesser Cate-
 chism* that came from the Assembly of Divines.

' They have taken away all superstitious Cere-
 ' monies and popish Innovations.

' They have given Authority for the demolish-
 ' ing of all Representations of any Persons of the
 ' Trinity, Saint, or Angel; and taking away all
 ' Altars, Crosses, Crucifixes, Pictures, and all
 ' other Monuments of Idolatry and Superstition in
 ' any Church, Chapel, or Place, within this King-
 ' dom.

' They have passed an Ordinance for the punish-
 ' ing of Blasphemies and Heresies.

' They have passed an Ordinance for ejecting
 ' scandalous Ministers and School-Masters; and
 ' thereupon have removed many, in whose Stead
 ' they have placed godly and able Men.

' They have passed an Ordinance, That none
 ' shall enter into the Work or the Ministry, but
 ' such as are ordained thereto.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

‘ They have given all the Encouragement, and made the best Provision, they could for the Maintenance of a godly Preaching Ministry, thro’ the Kingdom; not only in removing the Ignorant and Scandalous, but in augmenting the Maintenance of painful Ministers, both out of the Impropriations of Bishops, the Estates and Revenues of Deans and Chapters, and out of the Impropriations of Delinquents, which they bought out and settled upon Churches that wanted Maintenance, to a very great Value.

‘ They have purged the Universities and chief Schools of the Kingdom, which are the Seminaries of Learning for Education of Youth, of many Heads of Houses, Fellows and Scholars that were Superstitious, Prelatical, and Malignant; and have placed, in their Stead, such as are well-affected to Reformation of Religion, and to Uniformity with other Reformed Churches.

‘ They have passed several Ordinances for the better Observation of the Lord’s Day, and Days of public Fast and Thanksgiving; they have condemned all licentious Practices upon those Days, and have ordered the Books, formerly written in Favour of them, to be publickly burnt.

‘ They have passed an Ordinance for suppressing all Stage-Plays and Interludes, the Nurseries of Vice and Profaneness.

‘ And although we must needs say, That the greatest Let and Impediment which we have met with, in settling the Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant, hath come from his Majesty; (who, by his refusing hitherto to grant our Desires for the taking away of Episcopacy and the Service-Book, and to settle the Directory for Worship and Presbyterian Government; and, by denying his Concurrence to establish them by Act of Parliament, hath given great Occasion to Men of unsound Judgments, to spread their Opinions and Errors, which is not unusual in Times of Reformation when the Settling of it is long delayed; and further, by his declaring in his late Message

Message from the Isle of *Wight*, That he thinks An. 24 Car. I. 1648.
 himself obliged, both as a Christian and as a King,
 to employ whatever Power God shall put into his
 Hand for the upholding of *Episcopacy*, hath given
 great Encouragement to the Popish, Malignant,
 and Prelatical Party to endeavour, by Plots and
 Designs, and now again by open Force, the re-
 introducing of *Episcopacy* and the *Service-Book*;
 which, by the Conjunction of the *Scots* Army with
 their Forces, they have now great Hopes to ef-
 fect;) yet, by God's Assistance who hath helped
 us hitherto, it shall be our Care and Endeavour,
 against all Dangers and Discouragements what-
 soever, to proceed in the Work of Reformation
 until it be perfected.

August.

For other Things wherewith we are commonly
 aspersed; as, That we should have Intentions to
 alter the Fundamental Government of this King-
 dom, both Houses have endeavoured so to stop
 the Mouth of Malice, by declaring several Times
 formerly, and so late as the 6th of *May* last,
 That they will not alter the Government by King,
 Lords, and Commons; that we shall need say no
 more of it.

And for our Desires of Peace, our seven se-
 veral Addressess to the King, with Propositions
 for a safe and well-grounded Peace, will suffici-
 ently speak for us: And although the several De-
 nials which we have received from his Majesty
 formerly, and the present Preparations for War
 by the Malignant Party of both Kingdoms under
 Pretence of Peace, might wholly discourage us;
 yet we, notwithstanding all the Hazards that may
 attend it, have now again agreed to try whether
 a Peace can be settled by a Treaty with his Ma-
 jesty in the Isle of *Wight*, upon the Propositions
 presented to him at *Hampton-Court*; wherein we
 shall, by the Help of God, approve ourselves such
 as are both desirous of a firm Peace, and mindful
 of the Trust reposed in us by the People of this
 Kingdom, for the securing of Religion and their
 Liberties.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

August.

‘ As for our Desires to preserve the Union and
 ‘ brotherly Agreement betwixt the Kingdoms, we
 ‘ shall not here say much about it; because the
 ‘ whole Transaction betwixt our Commissioners
 ‘ and the Parliament, and Committee of Estates of
 ‘ *Scotland* will be printed (b); wherein it will ap-
 ‘ pear what was offered, in order to give them real
 ‘ Satisfaction in our Engagements to them for the
 ‘ Service of their Armies in *England* and *Ireland*,
 ‘ to which we could never get any Answer; and
 ‘ what they demanded in the Name and by the
 ‘ Command of both Houses, from the Parliament
 ‘ and Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, concern-
 ‘ ing several *English* Delinquents and Incendiaries,
 ‘ then in *Scotland*, which, by Treaties and Acts of
 ‘ Parliament passed in both Kingdoms, ought to
 ‘ have been delivered to be tried in the Kingdom
 ‘ of *England*; but instead of giving them up, they
 ‘ were countenanced and encouraged, consulted
 ‘ and agreed with, to seize and hold the Towns of
 ‘ *Berwick* and *Carlisle* in the Kingdom of *England*;
 ‘ which by Acts of Parliament, and several Trea-
 ‘ ties and Agreements of both Kingdoms, were not
 ‘ to be garrisoned without the Consent of both Par-
 ‘ liaments.

‘ And when, in Pursuance of those Treaties and
 ‘ Agreements, our Commissioners did declare those
 ‘ Traitors and Enemies to this Kingdom that had
 ‘ garrisoned them; and required the like Declara-
 ‘ tion from the Parliament and Committee of
 ‘ Estates of *Scotland*, it would not be assented un-
 ‘ to, although very often pressed; but, instead
 ‘ thereof, all Manner of Provisions were sent un-
 ‘ to the Commanders in those Garrisons, though
 ‘ many of them notorious Papists; and they had
 ‘ much Freedom and Countenance to their Pro-
 ‘ ceedings by Persons of eminent Power in *Scotland*:
 ‘ And whereas, notwithstanding we had Notice
 ‘ there was some Design for seizing these Towns,
 ‘ which might have been prevented by our timely
 ‘ putting

(b) They were printed accordingly by *E. Husband*; and have been
 already given in the Course of this Work.

putting Forces into them, yet to avoid the Guilt
 of Breach of Treaties, we rather resolved to run
 the Hazard which did ensue, than to bring that
 Imputation upon ourselves. And it now appears,
 that these Towns were but taken in Trust to be
 delivered to the Scots Forces; who, however
 they do publickly declare for Religion and the
 Covenant, yet the Papists and Delinquents, not
 only in *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, but in other Parts
 of the Kingdom, (who are professed Enemies to
 Religion and the Covenant, and do kill, plunder,
 and pursue those who have been faithful in them)
 are so well satisfied of their Ends and Intentions,
 that they join and hazard their Lives and For-
 tunes with them.

Whilst these afore-mentioned Counsels and
 Compliances were thus on foot in *Scotland*, with
 those that are declared Enemies to the Peace of
 this Kingdom and to the Grounds of the Union
 of both Kingdoms, the Parliament of *Scotland*
 did send us a Paper of Desires, dated the 26th of
April last, which in the Letter wherein they were
 inclosed are called Demands (which implies a
 Right that upon Examination will not be found;)
 yet the Houses were so desirous to give the Par-
 liament of *Scotland* all possible Satisfaction, that
 they did not take Exception thereunto, nor to
 the Person by whom they were sent, who was
 accused before them for endeavouring the Revolt
 of the Forces under the Lord *Inchequin* in *Ireland*,
 which then had happened; nor did they insist
 upon the first granting of their aforesaid just De-
 mands made to the Parliament and Committee of
 Estates of *Scotland*; but perceiving so fit an
 Alteration in that Kingdom, they judged it fit for
 them to try, in the first Place, whether *Scotland*
 would own the Cause wherein we had both been
 engaged; and therefore (after our Commissioners
 had acquainted the Committee of Estates with
 our Declaration of the 6th of *May* last, concern-
 ing our full Resolution to maintain and preserve
 inviolably the Solemn League and Covenant, and

AD. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms) they did return
 Answer to this Purpose; *That we did offer to join
 with the Parliament of Scotland, in the Proposi-
 tions presented to the King at Hampton-Court,
 and in making such further Proceedings thereupon
 as should be thought fit for the speedy Settlement of
 the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of
 the Union, according to the Covenant and Treaties;
 and when we should receive their Answer thereunto,
 the Houses would be ready to give further Satisfac-
 tion in those Things which should not intrench upon
 the particular Interests of the Kingdom, and Privi-
 leges of the Parliament of England.* But to these
 all the Answer our Commissioners could obtain
 from the Parliament, or Committee of Estates,
 of Scotland, was, *That they could return us no An-
 swer, till just Satisfaction were given to their De-
 sires of the 26th of April.*

Afterwards, we agreed upon a Personal Treaty
 with the King's Majesty upon the Propositions,
 he first consenting to Three Propositions which,
 in Substance, he had granted in former Mes-
 sages; and the Houses sent to the Committee of
 Estates for Scotland to join with them, and to
 prepare such Propositions as they thought fit for
 that Kingdom: But to this neither we, nor our
 Commissioners, received any Answer until a Scots
 Army had invaded this Kingdom, and then it was
 sent with a Declaration (i); of which we will say
 no more in this Place, but that, considering they
 were bound by Treaties and Acts of Parliament
 to give us three Months Warning before their
 making War with us, it had been more honour-
 able that their Declaration had rather come be-
 fore, than followed after, their Army.

By all which, and by their vigorous pursuing
 the raising of their Army, before they sent their
 Desires; and even after, before they knew what
 Answer would be returned to them by the Houses,
 it doth appear, that this Invasion was intended
 and resolved upon, let us say or do what we
 would;

(i) This is before given at p. 314.

would; wherein they have too little considered how many Obligations did lie upon them to the contrary; how much this their Engagement tends to the utter Ruin of poor *Ireland*, who, by their drawing away so many of the *British* and other Forces to join with them, and disabling us to send them Relief, is exposed to imminent Hazard; how much to the Dishonour and Danger of the Reformed Religion in all *Christendom*; and how highly the God of Truth and Peace is provoked by it: All which Evils, seeing we have on our Parts so much laboured to prevent, we doubt not but God will be with us, and the Prayers of his People for us: And that those who have dealt falsely in striking Hands with the common Enemy, to kindle a new Fire betwixt these Kingdoms, shall themselves perish therein.

An. 24. Car. I.

1648

August.

H. ELSYNGE,
Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

A Member of this Parliament styles the foregoing Address to the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, from the House of Commons of *England*, a dangerous Precedent to both Kingdoms: To make a few ambitious pedantical Churchmen Supreme Judges over Parliaments and State Affairs, *in ordine ad Deum*; and how apt they are, says he, to lay hold upon such Occasions, and kindle their Zeal into a consuming Flame, I leave all wise Men to judge (k).—But as this Motion for making Application to the General Assembly was set on foot by the Independents, it seems a Project to divide the *Scots* Nation, and thereby disable them from opposing the Measures now plotting against the King's Life, rather than any real Designs of increasing the Power of the Priesthood.

In the Course of this Work we have given Copies of all the Letters and Papers that passed between the Parliament of *Scotland* and the Commissioners

(k) Walker's History of Independency, p. 126.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

The English
Commissioners
at Edinburgh
prepare for their
Return home,

tioners from that of *England*, during their Six-Months Residence at *Edinburgh*. The March of the *Scots* Army into *England* having rendered all further Negotiations unnecessary, the *English* Commissioners applied for a safe Conduct home; in Return to which they received the following Letter from the Earl of *Crawford*, Lord-Treasurer of *Scotland*:

Edinburgh, July 31, 1648.

Right Honourable,

I AM commanded by the Committee of Estates, in answer to your Lordships Desires of the 19th of this Instant *July*, to return to your Lordships from them the inclosed Pass; and when your Lordships shall be pleased to acquaint them with the Time of your parting from hence, they will be ready; if you insist thereupon, to appoint a competent Convoy to attend your Lordships for so much of the Way as you shall think necessary; your Lordships engaging the Public Faith of the Kingdom of *England* for their safe Return.

I am likewise commanded by the Committee to shew your Lordships, that, by their Orders, the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* are, for the Peace of both Kingdoms, secured from the Secularies; and that just Satisfaction being given to the necessary Desires of this Kingdom, not only these Towns shall be put in the Condition they were in formerly, and their Fortification slighted, but likewise all the Forces of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, now in *England*, shall immediately be recalled and return; and that they will still inviolably observe, on their Parts, the Union and brotherly Correspondence betwixt the Kingdoms.

The Committee having employed one Mr. *Thomas Haliburton*, about a Month since, to go to *London* as a public Servant of theirs, they have commanded me to shew your Lordships their Desire that no Let nor Hinderance be offered to

him

him in his Return, which would be contrary to
 the Law of Nations, and to their Expectations.
 I shall add nothing from myself, but that I am,

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 August.

My Lords,

Your Lordships most humble Servant,

CRAWFORD and LINDSAY.

The *English* Commissioners Answer to the Lord-Treasurer's Letter winds up this tedious and fruitless Negotiation between the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

Edinburgh, August 1, 1648.

Right Honourable,

WE received yours of the 31st of July; and to that Part thereof which concerns public Business, we cannot give your Lordship any Answer, but have thought good to let your Lordship understand, that an Order is come to our Hand, dated July 22, 1648, by which we are recalled, and thereby our Powers of any further Transaction of Business with your Lordship, otherwise than in order to our Return, we conceive are determined; as to that Part wherein your Lordship hath been pleased to manifest your Care for our safe Pass and Convoy, we return your Lordship Thanks. We are,

And take their
 Leave of the
 Scots Parliament.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

NOTTINGHAM, ROBT. GOODWYN,
 BRYAN STAPYLTON, JOHN BIRCH.

On the 4th of this Month a very remarkable Debate happened, relating to the Prince of *Wales*. The Sheriffs of *London* had presented to the House of Commons the Copy of a Letter sent from his Highness to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of that City, with a Declaration expressing

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

August.

pressing the Reasons of his appearing off board the Fleet, both which we have before given at large: To these were annexed the Copy of another Letter from his Highness, addressed to the Company of Merchant-Adventurers of *England*, informing them, That he had detained three of their Ships, but without any Intent to make Prize of them; desiring to borrow 20,000 *l.* to be repaid out of the Customs; and requiring their speedy Answer.

The Citizens being withdrawn, Mr. *Ashe* moved That the Common-Council and Merchants should be forbid to give any Answer to the Prince's Letter; for that, as he had engaged himself to the States of the *Low-Countries* to do no Act prejudicial to Trade, there was no Danger of his making Prize of the Ships he had stopped; though the 20,000 *l.* should not be sent as desired.

Colonel *Harvey*, after aggravating many Faults in the King's Government, said, The Prince was his Father's own Son, as like him as could be. Sir *Peter Wentworth* urged, That he had animated the *Scots* to make the present Invasion; and that, by his Letter to the City, he had openly declared for them. To this Mr. *Knightsley* adding, That the Prince had formerly been in Arms against the Parliament, and was but a Subject, Mr. *Blackiston* moved, That the House should declare him a Rebel and a Traitor: But this Motion, though earnestly insisted on, was laid by for the following Reasons:

1. ' That they had not the Originals of the Prince's Letter and Declaration, but only Copies, not so much as attested upon Oath by any authentic Clerk; therefore no legal Proceeding could be had upon them (1).

2. ' To vote the Prince a Traitor the same Day that they sent Messengers to invite the King, his Father, to a Treaty of Peace, would argue no peaceable Inclination in them, and would be so understood by the People.

3. ' They

(1) The Originals were then in Possession of the House of Lords, who soon after sent them to the Commons, as appears by their Journals.

Debate on a Motion for declaring the Prince of Wales a Rebel and a Traitor.

3. ' They were engaged by the National Covenant to defend the King's Person, Crown, and Dignity; but the Prince, Heir Apparent to his Crown, was, next under God, the chief Supporter of his Crown and Dignity; therefore to vote him a Traitor, was to subvert his Crown and Dignity.

4. ' By the Statute of the 25th of *Edward III.* It is High Treason to endeavour the Destruction of the Prince, the King's eldest Son: But to declare him a Rebel and a Traitor, was to endeavour to destroy him; and therefore High Treason.

5. ' The People were already jealous that the King and his Posterity should be laid by, and in them the Monarchical Government of this Nation subverted, and a new Form of Government introduced; they had already, by the Votes of *No Addresses to the King*, and by their Declaration against him, (wherein they say, *They can no longer confide in him*) laid by the King; and now, to vote the Prince a Rebel and a Traitor, was to lay by both him and his Brother the Duke of *York*, who adheres to him, which would exceedingly confirm the People in their Fears.'

Though this Motion for declaring the Prince of *Wales* himself a Rebel and a Traitor, for taking Arms against the Parliament, miscarried in the House of Commons; they nevertheless passed a Vote denouncing that Censure against the Subjects of this Kingdom who should adhere to or assist him in the present War, either by Sea or Land; and that all such ought to be proceeded against as Traitors: They also made an Order forbidding the City and the Merchant-Adventurers to give any Answer to the Prince's Letter, without the Consent of that House; whereby they most effectually prevented the Loan he desired of 20,000 *l.*

This Conduct of the House of Commons towards the Prince of *Wales*, gave him sufficient Evidence how little Favour he had to expect from that Quarter, and seems to have induced him to make his Application to the other House. For,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

Aug. 8. The Speaker of the House of Lords acquainted them with a Letter sent to him from his Highness, which was read as follows :

*To our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin,
the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS for the
Time being.*

CHARLES Pr.

Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin,
we greet you well.

His Highness's
Letter to the
House of Lords,
offering his Me-
diation for a
Peace.

*U*nderstanding, with great Contentment, that both Houses of Parliament have resolved upon a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, on some of the Particulars expressed by us in our Declaration of the 29th of July last, as most conducing to the Settlement of a blessed Peace; we have thought fit to acquaint you with our Sense and Desires concerning the same, to the end that they may be communicated by you to the House of Peers from us.

First, *We propose, that the Treaty be appointed to be in such Place and Manner as may best consist with the Honour, Freedom, and Safety of his Majesty; whereby the Agreement to be made may not be blemished with the Face of Restraint.*

Secondly, *That the Treaty may be between his Majesty and his Kingdoms of England and Scotland; so as the Matters in Difference may equally fall under the Consideration of all Persons concerned therein.*

Thirdly, *That, during the said Treaty, there may be a general Cessation of Arms, to the end that the Affections of the People, though engaged in several Parties, may thereby be prepared to meet in Amity and brotherly Kindness; and that no intervening Accidents or Success may disturb the Proceedings in this Treaty.*

Lastly, *That an orderly moderate Subsistence, during the Treaty, be agreed upon for all Armies and Forces now on foot, and particularly for the Scots Army,*

Army, in such Manner as may be with least Pressure on the Northern Counties. An. 24. Car. 1. 1648.

If the two Houses shall think fit to consent to the Effect of what we now propound, as proper to render this Treaty effectual, we shall, with great Joy and Alacrity, interpose our Mediation to the King our Father, for the obtaining of all such Concessions and Acts of Grace, as, by the Blessing of God, may most conduce to a firm and lasting Peace, and the Happiness of his Majesty and all his People.

August.

We further desire you to propound to the House of Peers, That some equal Course may be suddenly settled for the Support of us, and the Navy with us, whereby we may be enabled to protect the Trade of the Kingdom, and may forthwith discharge all Ships and Merchandizes now stayed by us.

Given under our Hand and Seal, from on board the Fleet in the Downs, the fifth Day of August, in the 24th Year of the Reign of the King our Royal Father.

Mr. Pooley, who brought this Letter from the Prince, was ordered to attend the House, *de Die in Diem*, for an Answer.

The same Day the following Petition was presented to the Lords, and read:

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council assembled,

Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners, being deeply sensible of the sad, miserable, and deplorable Condition of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, by the long Continuance of a bloody and unnatural War, whereof they had great Hopes to be freed after the common Enemy

A Petition to both Houses from the City of London, for a Personal Treaty with the King, as a Means to redress their Grievances,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

' was subdued, the Army of our Brethren of
 ' *Scotland* withdrawn, and the King's Majesty
 ' placed at *Holdenby* by Consent of both Kingdoms,
 ' in order to a happy Composure of all Differences;
 ' both in Church and State; but, contrary to Ex-
 ' pectation, your Petitioners, to the great Grief
 ' and Sorrow of their Souls, do find the Govern-
 ' ment of the Church to be still unsettled; Blas-
 ' phemy, Heresy, Schism, and Profaneness in-
 ' creased; the Relief of bleeding *Ireland* obstruct-
 ' ed; the War, to their great Astonishment, re-
 ' newed; the People of *England* thereby miserably
 ' impoverished and oppressed; the Blood of our
 ' Fellow-Subjects spilt like Water upon the
 ' Ground; our Brethren of *Scotland* now entered
 ' into this Kingdom in an hostile Manner; his
 ' Highness the Prince of *Wales* commanding at Sea
 ' a considerable Part of the Navy, and other Ships
 ' under his Power, having already made Stay of
 ' many *English* Ships with Merchandize and Pro-
 ' visions to a very great Value: By reason where-
 ' of Navigation will be destroyed; Seamen desert
 ' us; the Merchants inforced to leave off Trading;
 ' Cloathing and other Manufactures of this King-
 ' dom fall to the Ground; Wool, which is the
 ' Staple Commodity of the Land, remains unsold;
 ' the Mint stands still; the Customs and other Pro-
 ' fits by Merchandize will be very much abated, if
 ' not utterly destroyed; Coal, Salt, Corn, Fish,
 ' Butter, Cheese, and all other Provisions brought
 ' by Sea to this City and Kingdom, stopped; the
 ' innumerable Number of the poorer Sort, depend-
 ' ing only upon Manufacture, wanting Work and
 ' Bread, will, as is greatly to be feared, in a very
 ' short Time, become tumultuous in all Parts of
 ' the Kingdom; and many be enforced to remove
 ' themselves and Families into foreign Parts, where
 ' they will settle the Manufactures of this Kingdom
 ' never to be regained: All which will unavoidably,
 ' in a very short Time, totally ruin the People of
 ' this Kingdom.

' Your

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

August.

‘ Your Petitioners humbly conceive no visible
 ‘ Way can prevent the apparent Ruin of these
 ‘ Kingdoms, but the speedy Freeing of his Ma-
 ‘ jesty from that Restraint wherein he now re-
 ‘ mains; and, by a Personal Treaty, restoring to
 ‘ the King his just Rights; to the Parliament their
 ‘ undoubted Privileges; to the People their native
 ‘ Freedom and Benefit of the Laws, being the
 ‘ Birth-right of every Subject; and, by the due
 ‘ Attendance of the Members of Parliament, in
 ‘ the Discharge of their Trust to the Kingdom,
 ‘ and in observing the Selfdenying-Ordinance (a).

‘ The Premises considered, your Petitioners
 ‘ humbly pray that the King’s Majesty may be
 ‘ speedily freed from that Restraint wherein he now
 ‘ remains, and humbly invited to a Personal Treaty
 ‘ for settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace;
 ‘ and that therein the Union between the two
 ‘ Kingdoms may be preserved; that, in the Inte-
 ‘ rim, all Acts of Hostility, both by Sea and Land,
 ‘ may, by Command from the King and Parlia-
 ‘ ment, cease, and Trade be free without any In-
 ‘ terruption; that the Government of the Church
 ‘ may be speedily settled according to the Cove-
 ‘ nant; distressed *Ireland* relieved; the People of
 ‘ the Land, by disbanding all Armies, may be
 B b 3 ‘ eased

(a) A Motion had been made, on the 4th of this Month, for re-
 viving the Ordinance against Places of Profit being held by Members
 of Parliament. The Occasion of which was this: It being proposed,
 That *Thursday* the tenth of *August* might be appointed a Day of Hu-
 miliatio for the late unseasonable Weather, this Motion was fe-
 conded in a sarcastical Manner to this Effect: ‘ Mr Speaker, I
 like the Motion well, so it be done with due Preparation, else it
 may bring a Curse instead of a Blessing; and the only Preparative to
 a good Fast, is first to fast from Strife, Envy, Malice Pite. Ambition,
 vain Glory, Hypocrisy, Uncharitablepess and Covetouness: And,
 in order to this, I propound that the Self-denying Ordinance
 may be reinforced; and that all Members who enjoy great Offices,
 contrary to that Ordinance, may quit them accordingly, that so the
 House may once stand upon equal Feet.’

Merc. Prag. N^o. 20.

A Day was appointed accordingly to take this Matter into Consi-
 deration, but postponed, from Time to Time, and at last quite laid
 aside; most of the Members having very good Reasons for dropping
 such an Enquiry, as will appear by the List of Offices they possessed,
 to be added in the Appendix to this Work.

An. 24 Car. I
1648.
August.

‘ eased of their intolerable Burthen; the Liberties
‘ of the Subject restored, and the Laws of the Land
‘ established; the Members of this Honourable
‘ House enjoined to attend the Service of the King-
‘ dom; that the Selfdenying-Ordinance may be ef-
‘ fectually observed; and this Honourable House
‘ would be pleased speedily to take into their serious
‘ Consideration the sad Condition of such Mer-
‘ chants, whose Ships and Goods are under the
‘ Power of that Fleet which is now with his
‘ Highness the Prince of *Wales*; and suddenly to
‘ find out some Expedient for their Releasement (b).

And your Petitioners, as bound, shall ever pray.

MITCHELL.

To this Petition the Lords returned the follow-
ing Answer by their Speaker :

The Lords An-
swer.

‘ **T**HE Lords have commanded me to let you
‘ know, that they do thankfully accept the
‘ often renewed Expressions of your ardent Zeal
‘ and Care, that all possible Means should be used
‘ for the procuring a safe and well-grounded Peace.
‘ Wherein they do so far sympathize with your De-
‘ sires, that they do assure you, you may, with all
‘ Confidence, expect their constant and industrious
‘ Employment of their utmost Endeavours for the
‘ obtaining so great a Blessing, whereunto they
‘ hope Almighty God will give a happy Success.
‘ And for the Particulars contained in your Peti-
‘ tion, they will take them into speedy Consider-
‘ ation, that you may reap all Satisfaction and
‘ Contentment thereby, so far forth as lies in their
‘ Powers; as they are bound in their Duty they
‘ owe to the Common-wealth, and as they are
‘ obliged to the renowned City of *London* for their
‘ incessant Demonstration of their Affection and
‘ Service

(b) Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, ‘ That one of these Ships was taken by the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Vice-Admiral of the Prince’s Fleet; and had in her near 20,000 *l.* in Gold, which she brought from *Guiney*, the Property of *Rowland Wilson* and Company.

‘ Service to the Parliament ever since the Beginning of these unhappy Distractions.’

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

The foregoing Petition did not meet with so courteous a Reception from the Commons, to whom it was presented the same Day; for as soon as it was read there, Mr. *Weaver* stood up and said, ‘ The Citizens were become malignant, and that it was apparent by their Petition they intended to desert the Parliament.’ Col. *Harvey* added, ‘ That he could affirm, of his own Knowledge, this Petition was driven on by many Common-Council Men, who had never done any good Service for the Parliament; yet he would not deny that there were many very godly Men who had a Hand in it; but those honest godly Men were fooled by a Company of Knaves.’ To this Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* answered, ‘ Mr. Speaker, we have sat thus long, and are come to a fine Pass; for the whole Kingdom is now become Parliament all over, The Army hath taught us a good while what to do, and would still teach us what we shall do; the City, Country, and Reformadoes teach us what we should do; and all is, because we ourselves know not what to do. Some Men are so violent and strong in their own Conceits, that they think all others dishonest which are not of their own Opinion; but he that calls me Knave, because I differ from him in Opinion, is the verier Knave of the two.’ At length it was resolved to call in the Petitioners, and the Speaker told them, ‘ That when the House received their Petition, they were in Debate of Matters of great Concernment, and were also engaged in a Conference with the Lords; yet they had taken their Petition into Consideration; which containing many Things of very high Concernment, both to the King, Parliament, City, and Kingdom, they would give them an Answer thereunto the next Day in the Afternoon.’

Debate there-
upon in the
House of Com-
mons;

Presently after this a Petition from the Reformadoes, said to be subscribed by 8000 Persons, consisting of many Knights, Colonels, and Officers

And on another
Petition from
the Reforma-
does.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

cers of Quality, was presented to the Commons, praying, 'That there might be a speedy, free, and personal Treaty, according to the Desires of the City; that their Accounts might be stated without Delay; that they might have Interest for their Arrears; that those imprisoned for Debt might be set at Liberty, and the rest protected till the Payment of their Arrears; that they might have three Months Pay according to the Ordinances of the 15th, 16th, and 21st of June, 1647; and present visible Security for the Remainder thereof.'

The Petitioners being withdrawn, Alderman *Pennington* said, 'He was sorry to see his Brethren of the City and the Reformadoes to be all one in Malignancy; adding, That those two Petitions of the Soldiers and the City made both but one Plot.' Mr. *Ven* said, 'He was told they had been laying their Heads together a Week since; and he was confident that, in the End, they would all join together against the Parliament.' However, the Petitioners being called in, received the following Answer from the Speaker: 'Gentlemen, The House has considered of your Petition: And as your Judgments have followed theirs heretofore, so you will make that your Rule still. They have done what possibly they could, to satisfy the Petitioners Arrears; and, for a great Part thereof, have given them the same Security that the Lord *Fairfax's* Army had their Arrears secured: And they have further ordered, That all such Delinquents Estates, Fines, and Compositions, as the Petitioners shall discover, that are not discovered, shall go to such of the Petitioners as shall make such Discoveries, towards Payment of their whole Arrears: And have further ordered, That the Fifth and Twentieth Part of such Delinquents, as the Petitioners shall discover, not formerly discovered, shall also go towards Payment of the Arrears of the Petitioners: And the House have also appointed a Committee to confer with some of you for a Way to give you further Satisfaction.'

The Answer of
the Commons
thereto,

Aug.

Aug. 9. Mr. *Swinfen* reported an Answer to the An. 24 Car. I.
 Petition presented by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, 1648.
 and Common-Council, as follows: August.

‘ The House of Commons have considered of And to the Pe-
 ‘ the Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and titution from the
 ‘ Commons of the City of *London*, in Common- City.
 ‘ Council assembled, presented to them *August* 8,
 ‘ 1648: And, upon serious Debate had thereupon,
 ‘ they have thought fit to acquaint the Common-
 ‘ Council, That they have passed an Ordinance
 ‘ for the settling of Presbyterian Government: And
 ‘ therein (upon Review of all their former Ordi-
 ‘ nances) they have perfected and compiled the
 ‘ same in one entire Body: And, for the obtaining
 ‘ a safe and well-grounded Peace, they have resol-
 ‘ ved upon a Treaty with the King in the Isle of
 ‘ *Wight*, upon the Propositions formerly agreed
 ‘ upon, and presented to the King at *Hampton-*
 ‘ *Court*, and for taking away Wards and Liveries,
 ‘ and also upon such other Propositions as shall be
 ‘ propounded, either by his Majesty or both Houses
 ‘ of Parliament; and that the King make Choice
 ‘ of what Place he pleaseth in that Island, to be
 ‘ there with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, to treat
 ‘ personally with the Commissioners of Parliament:
 ‘ And the Committee, which they have sent to
 ‘ present this Offer, are now with his Majesty.
 ‘ Concerning the seizing of Ships and Goods of
 ‘ the Merchants of the City of *London*, and the
 ‘ Decay and Obstruction of the Trade of the King-
 ‘ dom, by the revolted Ships that lie in the *Downs*,
 ‘ the House is deeply sensible thereof; and have
 ‘ done what lies in them for reducing those Ships
 ‘ to their due Obedience to the Parliament, by of-
 ‘ fering them Indemnity for their Offence, and
 ‘ Payment of the Mariners Arrears, upon their
 ‘ Submission; and by sending the Earl of *War-*
 ‘ *wick*, Lord Admiral, with Power to command
 ‘ the rest of the Navy to reduce those Ships by
 ‘ Force, if they refuse the Pardon offered them:
 ‘ Which might have proved an effectual Means,
 ‘ before

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

before this Time, to have prevented the Loss al-
ready suffered, and to have secured the Trade of
the Kingdom, had not the Going-out of the
Fleet been retarded by the Backwardness and
Treachery of divers, who have secretly complied
with the late Defection of the Navy: And, that
the House may manifest their earnest Desires to
entertain any further Means for their more speedy
and certain effecting of this Work, of so neces-
sary Importance to the Honour and Welfare of
this Nation, they have appointed a Committee
to treat with the Merchants that are most con-
cerned therein, to receive their Advice, and to
know what Aids they will contribute to the clear-
ing of the Seas: And their Readiness therein,
as it will return abundantly to their own Advan-
tage, so it will be embraced, as a most accept-
able Service to the whole Kingdom, by this
House.

As to the *Scots* Army, which have in hostile
Manner invaded this Kingdom; are possessed of
Berwick and *Carlisle*, contrary to the Treaties
betwixt the Kingdoms; and do join themselves
with the Popish and Malignant Party in the
North; the House of Commons have declared
them Enemies to this Kingdom; and that all
those *English* or *Irish*, as voluntarily adhere unto
them, are Traitors and Rebels, and to be pro-
ceeded with accordingly: And they resolve, by
God's Assistance, to adhere and prosecute this
their Resolution: And, upon the necessary
Grounds thereof, they do expect the hearty Con-
currence and Assistance of the City of *London*, as
of the rest of the Kingdom; notwithstanding all
the secret Plots and Endeavours of the *Scots* Emis-
saries, or the Agents of the Popish and Malignant
Party of this Kingdom, to the contrary,

This Draught being read, a Member objected
to it, saying, 'He hoped that Copy must not pass
for an Answer; for, as he remembered, the City
Petition consisted of at least a Dozen Particulars,
and

and this Answer mentioned only some of them, An. 24 Car. 1, and those of the least Moment. It gave no Answer to their Desires for the disbanding of all Armies to ease the Nation of their Burdens; the restoring the People's Laws and Liberties; the in-joining all Members to attend the House; nor the effectual Observation of the Self-denying Ordinance.

1648.

August,

Mr. *Hungerford* objected to a Passage in this Answer, wherein the House of Commons had declared the *Scots Army* Enemies to this Kingdom, and to be proceeded against as Traitors and Rebels; and that they were resolved to adhere to this Resolution; urging, 'That as the Lords had denied their Concurrence in that Vote, he conceived the Commons could make no such Declaration, nor act therein without them.' In answer to this Mr. *Reynolds* positively affirmed, 'That the House of Commons, being the Representative of all the People, had Power to act without the Lords, for the Safety of the People, in case the Lords deserted their Trust.' And Mr. *Weaver* said, 'The House need not be so precise in giving an Answer to the City, because the Citizens did now adhere to the Lords, and neglect the House of Commons; for when it was desired lately, at a Common Council, that the Originals of the Prince's Letter might be sent to the House of Commons, a Common-Council Man stood up and said, 'The better Way was to deliver them to the Lords, because they were of greater Honour and Power than the Commons, being the highest Court, and a Court of Judicature, which the Commons were not; and therefore he conceived the Answer proposed was good enough.—This the House acquiesced in, and the foregoing Answer was ordered to be delivered to the Citizens.

The same Day, *Aug. 9.* The Lords received a Letter from the Earl of *Middlesex*, in the Isle of *Wight*, dated the 7th. The Purport of it was only

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

ly to inform the House of their Arrival there, and that they had presented the several Votes to the King. But,

On the 14th the Earl of *Middlesex* gave the Lords a more ample Account of his Commission, *in hæc Verba*:

The Earl of
Middlesex's Ac-
count of what
passed between
the King and
the Parliament's
Commissioners,
at *Carisbrooke* in
the Isle of *Wight*.

‘ ON *Monday* the 7th of *August* we addressed
‘ ourselves to the King, to deliver the feve-
‘ ral Votes of both Houses; and, after having read
‘ them, we told his Majesty we had but ten Days
‘ for going, staying, and returning. His Majesty
‘ was pleased to ask, Whether the ten Days were
‘ not to be accounted from the Delivery of the
‘ Message? we answered, No; and that they were
‘ to be accounted from *Friday*, the Day of our set-
‘ ting forth. The King replied, That he had not
‘ then five Days for to consider of his Answer,
‘ which he presumed we expected in Writing,
‘ adding, That he had none to help him, no not
‘ so much as a Clerk to transcribe; however, he
‘ would really contribute his best Endeavours to a
‘ happy Peace. After a short Pause the King said,
‘ He would have sent to the Parliament; and de-
‘ sired us to take Notice, that his long Silence pro-
‘ ceeded not from a dull stupid Laziness, or his being
‘ insensible of his own or the Kingdom’s Condi-
‘ tion; but from the Incapacity that was put upon
‘ him by reason of the former Votes. His Majesty
‘ further said, That now there was a Way opened
‘ to a Treaty, which he ever thought the only
‘ Means to a durable Peace, he would chearfully
‘ embrace it; and that none should more speedily
‘ run to it than himself; and, for his Part, as be-
‘ ing more concerned than any one in the King-
‘ dom; nay, he might speak without Vanity should
‘ he say more than all, and he hoped it would not be
‘ thought an hyperbolical Expression, being assured
‘ whoever gained he must be a Loser. His Ma-
‘ jesty then read the Votes to himself; and, as he

‘ was

was reading them, said, He liked them well, his Desires being included in these Votes; for that he desired no more than to treat with Honour, Freedom, and Safety upon the Propositions, and such other Things as either he or the Houses should offer. His Majesty then asked, If the Commissioners were named that were to treat? We answered, No. The King said, In a Treaty there were two Things to be considered, some of Necessity, some of Conveniency. After a little Pause his Majesty added, He would go to prepare his Answer, that he might not delay a Minute to promote so good a Work; and so dismissed us for that Time.

On *Thursday, Aug. 10*, we waited on his Majesty to receive his Answer; and, upon our Entrance into his Presence, he said, He was sorry he was limited to so short a Time, and had so little Help for Dispatch; yet, notwithstanding, he had prepared his Answer. Immediately before the Reading thereof, he used these Expressions, That the last Message he sent to the Houses was delivered to the Commissioners sealed, and if it had been so presented, it would have been better for him; but now he thought it fit to send this open, for he could not be in a worse Condition than he was, being under so close a Restraint, none being suffered to speak a Word to him without Suspicion. His Majesty then produced his Answer, and read it aloud in the Presence-Chamber, being full of Company; and, after it was read, his Majesty said, That he had therein endeavoured to give Satisfaction to his Parliament, there being nothing in it but what he conceived was implied in the Votes of both Houses. After a little Pause his Majesty further said, That there might be some that would oppose this Treaty, being Gainers by the War, and therefore desired the Continuance of it; and that others might think him revengeful; but for his Part he was so far from seeking any Revenge, that if a Straw should

lay

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

August.

lay in the Way to hurt them, he would stoop to take it up; and prayed God to forgive them, as he did. Not long after, when we came to take our Leave, the King called us apart from the Company, and asked how we liked his Answer? We replied, That we hoped it might be a Means to restore the Peace of the Kingdom.'

To the SREAKER of the LORDS House *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of England at Westminster.

The KING'S Most Gracious ANSWER to the Votes of both Houses of Parliament, in order to a Personal Treaty, for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace.

Carisbrooke-Castle, Aug. 10, 1648.

CHARLES R.

The King's Answer to the Votes for a Personal Treaty.

IF the Peace of my Dominions were not much dearer to me than any particular Interest whatsoever, I had too much Reason to take Notice of the several Votes which passed against me, and the sad Condition I have been in now above these seven Months; but since you, my two Houses of Parliament, have opened, as it seems to me, a fair Beginning to a happy Peace, I shall heartily apply myself thereunto; and, to that End, I will, as clearly and shortly as I may, set you down those Things which I conceive necessary to this blessed Work, so that we together may remove all Impediments that may hinder a happy Conclusion of this Treaty, which, with all Chearfulness, I do embrace.

And, to this wished End, yourselves have laid most excellent Grounds; for what can I reasonably expect more than to treat with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, upon such Propositions as you have or shall present unto me, and such as I shall make to you? But withall remember, that it is the Definition, not Names, of Things which make them rightly known; and that

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

without Means to perform, no Propositions can take Effect; and truly my present Condition is such, that I can no more treat than a blind Man judge of Colours, or one run a Race who hath both his Feet tied fast together; wherefore my first necessary Demand is,

That you will recal all such Votes and Orders, by which People are frighted from coming, writing, or speaking freely to me.

Next, That such Men of all Professions, whom I shall send for as of necessary Use to me in this Treaty, may be admitted to wait upon me.

In a Word: That I may be in the same State of Freedom I was in when I was last at Hampton-Court. And, indeed, less cannot in any reasonable Measure make good those Offers which you have made me by your Votes; for how can I treat with Honour so long as People are terrified with Votes and Orders against coming to speak or write to me? And am I honourably treated, so long as there is none about me (except a Barber who came now with the Commissioners) that ever I named to wait upon me? Or with Freedom, until I may call such unto me of whose Services I shall have Use in so great and difficult a Work? And for Safety, I speak not of my Person, having no Apprehension that Way, how can I judge to make a safe and well-grounded Peace, until I may know, without Disguise, the true present State of all my Dominions, and particularly of all those whose Interests are necessarily concerned in the Peace of these Kingdoms? which leads me naturally to the last necessary Demand I shall make for the bringing of this Treaty to a happy End; which is,

That you alone, or you and I jointly, do invite the Scots to send some Persons, authorised by them, to treat upon such Propositions as they shall make; for certainly the public and necessary Interest they have in this great Settlement, is so clearly plain to all the World, that I believe no body will deny the Necessity of their Concurrence in this Treaty, in order to a durable Peace: Wherefore I will only say, That as I am King of both Nations, so will I yield to none, in either Kingdom, for being truly and zealously affected for the Good and Honour

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

August.

Honour of both; my Resolution being never to be partial for either, to the Prejudice of the other.

Now as to the Place, (because I conceive it to be rather a circumstantial than real Part of this Treaty, I shall not much insist upon it) I name Newport in this Isle; yet the fervent Zeal I have that a speedy End be put to these unhappy Distractions, doth force me earnestly to desire you to consider what a great Loss of Time it will be to treat so far from the Body of my two Houses, when every small Debate, of which doubtless there will be many, must be transmitted to Westminster before it be concluded. And really I think, though to some it may seem a Paradox, that People's Minds will be much more apt to settle, seeing me treat in or near London, than in this Isle; because, so long as I am here, it will never be believed by many, that I am really so free as, before this Treaty begins, I expect to be: And so I leave and recommend this Point to your serious Consideration.

Thus I have not only fully accepted of the Treaty, which you have proposed to me by your Votes of the third of this Month; but also given it all the Furtherance that lies in me, by demanding the necessary Means for the effectual Performance thereof: All which are so necessarily implied by, though not particularly mentioned in, your Votes, as I can no ways doubt of your ready Compliance with me herein. I have now no more to say, but to conjure you by all that is dear to Christians, honest Men or good Patriots, that ye will make all the Expedition possible to begin this happy Work, by hastening down your Commissioners, fully authorised and well instructed, and by enabling me, as I have shewed you, to treat; praying the God of Peace so to bless our Endeavours, that all my Dominions may speedily enjoy a safe and well-grounded Peace.

The Earl of Middlesex having acquainted the House that Col. Hammond sent a Letter after the Commissioners, to inform them, That the King had forgot

forgot to speak to them concerning his Chaplains; and named two of them, Dr. *Sheldon* and Dr. *Hammond*, whom he desired might attend him: This the Lords consented to; but the Commons denied their Concurrence.

An. 22 Car. 1.
1648.
August.

Then the Speaker reported the Effect of a Conference with the Commons on *Saturday* last, concerning Major *Rolph*: 'That Mr. Serjeant *Wylde* said, He was committed by Warrant from this House; that he was in a languishing Condition in Prison; and that being a Person who had served the Parliament very faithfully, this Case was of great Consequence, as being of much Prejudice to him, the Parliament, and the Army. That, by Order of the House of Commons, he took Notice of several Things observable in the Warrant, both in regard of the Illegality of the Imprisonment, in point of Authority, and also of Process, though he had no Authority to dispute that, in respect of keeping a fair Correspondence between the Houses; only he did put in a Salvo, according to the Great Charter, that if their Lordships should imprison by an absolute Power, it would be destructive to the Liberty of the Subject, and be a Breach of the Great Charter; that though it had been done, yet it had been disclaimed, as being done without the Consent of the Commons. He said, The Warrant for the Commitment of Major *Rolph* was illegal, because he stood committed, being only accused of High Treason, which is too general; whereby he cannot make any Answer to his Accusation. The Party who commits should express the Cause, and likewise the Traitor should know the Nature of the Offence. Moreover, the Warrant should run, *To be continued in Prison until he be delivered by due Course of Law*; which this Warrant does not. He said, The House of Commons also looked upon the small Credit of the Witnesses against him, one of whom had been committed for a great Offence, and formerly was a Servant to the Earl of *Holland*; and also Mr.

A Conference
about Major
Rolph.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

August.

Osborne, who had forfeited his Trust, and committed a great Offence, in concealing this Business against the King so long Time after he knew it. Upon the whole Matter, the House of Commons desired that Major *Rolph* might have his Liberty, either by Bail or some other Way.

Who is discharged
by the Com-
mons.

A Committee of Lords was appointed to consider what was to be said to the Commons concerning Major *Rolph*, at another Conference.—But nothing further being done in this Affair by their Lordships, the Commons ordered the Major to be admitted to Bail. He was soon after indicted at *Winchester* Assizes before Serjeant *Wylde*, by whose Direction to the Grand Jury they returned the Bill *Ignoramus*, as has been already mentioned; upon Notice of which the Commons directed the Major to be discharged, voted him the Sum of 150 *l.* as a Recompense for false Imprisonment, and committed Mr. *Osborne* and Mr. *Doucet*, the Witnesses against him, to the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms.

This Charge of High Treason against Major *Rolph*, for compassing and intending the Death of the King, was revived soon after the Restoration of his Son, *Charles* the Second; and Copies of all the Proceedings thereupon laid before the House of Lords, as will appear under its proper Period.

Mr. *Bulkley* reports the Commissioners Proceedings with the King.

The same Day that the Earl of *Middlesex* reported the late Transactions between the King and the Parliament's Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, to the House of Lords, Mr. *Bulkley* did the same to the Commons: But the King's Answer in Writing, which was delivered to their Lordships, not yet being sent down to the other House, this Report was confined to some particular Circumstances only, which Mr. *Bulkley* represented to the following Effect: 'That the King bade them welcome, as coming about a welcome Business, Peace, which no Man desired with more Earnestness than himself; that if a Peace did not ensue, the Fault should not lie at his Door; and that he feared no

Obstructions but from those who were Gainers by the War.—That his Majesty desired, immediately after the Delivery of their Message, to talk with them in private, which they modestly excused; affirming, that they had no Commission for any private Conference.—That about two Days before they came away, his Majesty seeing them stand in the Presence-Chamber, first called the Earl of *Middlesex* to him, and had some Discourse with him singly; next, Sir *John Hippesly*, and had the like with him; at length, said Mr. *Bulkley*, he called to me, and I could not but afford him the Civility of an Ear, and an Answer to a few inoffensive Questions: But, when we were retired out of the Presence-Chamber, we questioned each other touching his Majesty's Discourse; and found that all to each of us agreed in the same, and to the same End, *viz.* His Majesty's longing Desire for a speedy Settlement; importuning us to do all good Offices which might tend thereto, in a Composure of the Differences betwixt him and the Houses of Parliament: Mr. *Bulkley* added, That when they were to come away, his Majesty delivered them his Answer in Writing, and gave it them open; telling them, He doubted not of their Fidelity, though an ill Use had been made of the last Message which he sent open, it having been debated and canvassed in private, and a Prejudice put upon it, before it was presented to the Houses.'

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

August.

These Circumstances being thus reported, Mr. *Herbert Morley* stood up, and said, 'Mr. Speaker, These Gentlemen have delivered all to you, save what they should deliver, that is, the King's Answer; which, it seems, they have suffered to be delivered first to the Lords: But, methinks, they might have presented us a Copy of it.' And then moved, 'That since the Gentlemen had gone beyond their Commission, by privately conferring with the King, the House might do well, either to call them to Account, or give them for their good Service an Act of Oblivion.'—But this Motion went no further at present. However,

A Debate thereupon.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

The next Day, Aug. 15, the Lords having sent down the King's Answer to the Commons, with their Votes thereupon, the Independent Party renewed their Resentment against the Commissioners for holding a private Conference with the King. Mr. *Thomas Chaloner* alledged an Example of one *Foscarini*, that was sent Ambassador from the State of *Venice* to *Savoy*; who, for having a private Conference with the *Spanish* Ambassador there, *Spain* being then at Enmity with *Venice*, was condemned at his Return home to lose his Head. To this it was answered, 'That the Example would not hold Water in the present Case, for that Gentleman argued upon a Supposition of his Majesty's being an Enemy to the Parliament; which he must first prove to be true, before the Example of *Foscarini* would square with their Commissioners.' In Reply to which Mr. *Scott* said, 'The King was still an Enemy, because he had been the Means to raise a new War, by inviting the *Scots*; and had not yet made Satisfaction for all the Blood that had been spilt in the former War, nor had he yet acknowledged his Faults, nor submitted himself.'

On Behalf of the Commissioners it was urged by several Members, 'That the House had given them no Prohibition, in their Instructions, against Discourse with his Majesty: That having revoked their Votes of Non-address to the King, it was as lawful for the Commissioners as any other to apply themselves to him: And that if the Commissioners had reported, that in their private Discourses with his Majesty they had found an Averseness in him towards Peace, it is likely they would never have been questioned for any private Conference; but their having testified an earnest Desire and Inclination in the King towards Peace, by a fair Treaty, was undoubtedly their only Fault.'

These Arguments had so great Weight in the House, that the Party who first proposed to censure the Commissioners, made a Motion that the Business might be laid aside till another Time; where-
upon

upon Sir *John Hippeley* and Mr. *Bulkley* stood up, and conjured the House either to acquit them presently or condemn them, that they might know what to trust to; and not have the Matter now put by to be laid in their Dish again half a Year or twelve Months hence, when Faction might hope to grow strong; and, by Power, over-awe the House to their Ruin. Protesting, That except some present End were made, either with them or against them, they would forbear any more coming to the House.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
August.

This resolute Behaviour of the Commissioners had such Effect, that the Question being proposed for giving them Thanks, a Motion was made to add these Words, *and for approving their Proceedings*, which passed in the Affirmative without a Division: And accordingly the Speaker returned Sir *John Hippeley* and Mr. *Bulkley* the Thanks of the House, and declared their Approbation of those Commissioners Proceedings.

The Commons
return them
Thanks.

Aug. 16. The Lords having desired a Conference with the Commons, concerning the King's Letter, Sir *John Potts* reported the following Votes, passed by their Lordships, in Consequence thereof:

1st, 'That, for opening a Way to a Treaty with his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace, these four Votes, of the 15th of *January* last, be revoked and taken off, viz. 1. That the Lords and Commons in Parliament do declare that they will make no further Address or Application to the King. 2. That no Application or Address be made to the King, by any Person whatsoever, without the Leave of both Houses. 3. That the Person or Persons that shall make Breach of this Order, shall incur the Penalties of High Treason. And, 4. That they will receive no more any Message from the King; and do enjoin that no Person whatsoever do presume to receive or bring any Message from the King, to both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or to any other Person.

Votes of the
House of Lords
upon the King's
Letter accepting
of a Treaty.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

2dly, ' That such Men of all Professions, whom his Majesty shall send for, as of necessary Use to him in this Treaty, shall be permitted to wait on his Majesty; and that his Majesty shall be in the same State and Freedom as he was in when he was last at *Hampton-Court*.

3dly, ' That such Domestic Servants, as his Majesty shall appoint to come to attend upon his Person, shall be sent unto him.

4thly, ' That the *Scots* shall be invited to send some Persons, authorised by them, to treat with the King upon such Propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both Kingdoms at *Hampton-Court*, at such Time as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament,

5thly, ' That the Town of *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, named by the King, shall be the Place of the Treaty with his Majesty.

6thly, ' That it is agreed that the King, if he please, may invite the *Scots* to send some Persons authorised by them, to treat upon such Propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both Kingdoms at *Hampton-Court*, at such Time as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament.

7thly, ' That five Lords be appointed to join with a proportionable Number of the House of Commons, as Commissioners to treat with the King. And,

Lastly, ' That all Expedition be used in a Business that requires so much Dispatch.'

Aug. 17. The Commons took into Consideration the foregoing Resolutions of the Lords: And the first of them being read, Mr. *Scot* urged, ' That the four Votes of Non-address to the King were made upon good Advice and Judgment; and that it would reflect upon the Honour of the House to be thus unsettled in their Resolutions, as to vote Things one Day, and unvote them the next.' To this it was answered, ' It was no new Thing for the House

House often to unvote Matters of far less Moment, than this of a Treaty for the Settlement of the Kingdom: And that Gentleman and others had been observed to be the Ringleaders in unvoting many Things, which they conceived cross to their own Designs; and the only Sticklers in countenancing the Army heretofore, when they constrained the House to recall several Votes which had been passed with far better Advice and Reason, than those Votes of Non-address, or the Declaration upon them (c), which had filled the whole Kingdom with Outcries, and had been the only Causes for a second War.' To which no Reply being made, it was carried, without Division, to concur with the Lords in the first Resolution.— But the Commons put a Negative upon the fourth Resolution, for inviting the Scots to the Treaty, and made several very considerable Alterations in the rest, as will shortly appear.

The same Day, *Aug. 17*, the Lords agreed upon the following Letter, as an Answer to that from the Prince:

To his Highness the Prince of WALES most humbly.

May it please your Highness,

I AM commanded by the Lords assembled in Parliament, to return their humble Acknowledgments for that Offer which your Highness was pleased to make, in your Letter of the 5th Instant, to interpose your Mediation with the King, your Royal Father, for the obtaining of all such Concessions and Acts, as, by the Blessing of God, may most conduce to a firm and lasting Peace, and the Happiness of his Majesty and all his People.

Their Answer to that from the Prince of Wales, offering his Interposition.

The Lords do take this Expression as an Argument of the hearty Affection which you bear to

C c 4

your

(c) See this Declaration, which was printed by Order of the House of Commons, without asking the Lords Concurrence, at p. 2, in this Volume.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
August.

your native Country; and do conceive that no-
thing can more conduce to procure your Highness
an Interest in the Affections of all the People of
England, than to steer all your Motions in Con-
currence with those Councils and Resolutions that
are taken in the Parliament; which is, by the
ancient Constitution of the Government of this
Kingdom, the Great Council thereof.
This being all I have in Command, I take
Leave to subscribe myself

Your Highness's most humble Servant,

N O R T H,
Speaker pro Tempore.

About this Time also the following Letter was
sent to the Prince, from the Committee of the
Estates of *Scotland*:

Edinburgh, August 10, 1648.

May it please your Highness,

A Letter from
the Scots Parlia-
ment to his
Highness, with
a Tender of their
Service.

AMONGST all the Calamities and Miseries
which this Nation these late Years hath
laboured under, none doth more deeply wound
and afflict us, next to his Majesty, your Royal
Father, his present sad Condition and Restraint,
than your Highness's long Absence from this
Kingdom; whereunto, by God's Mercy, and a
long Descent from your many Royal Progeni-
tors, your Right and Title is so just and unque-
stionable: And seeing the Forces of this King-
dom are now again in *England*, in pursuance of
their Duty to Religion and his Majesty's Rescue,
we the Committee of Estates in Parliament, in-
trusted by them with managing the public Af-
fairs of this Kingdom under his Majesty's Go-
vernment, do presume humbly to beg, that your
Highness would be pleased to honour and coun-
tenance, with your Presence and Assistance, our
pious and loyal Endeavours for Religion, and your
Royal Father's Re-establishment, with all your
just Power; which we look upon as the most
eminent

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

August.

eminent and hopeful Means of strengthening and uniting us in this great Work; being confident that, if it shall please God to honour us with being instrumental in his Majesty's Rescue, your Highness will effectually apply yourself to procure from him just Satisfaction to the Desires of his Parliaments, and those intrusted by them, in both his Kingdoms: And if your Highness shall be pleased to grant these our humble Desires, and intrust your Person among us, we do engage the public Faith of this Kingdom for your being in Honour, Freedom, and Safety, during your Abode with us in *Scotland*, or with our Army or Forces now in *England*; And that your Highness shall have a free and entire Liberty to remove from us, when or whither your Highness shall think fit.

These our humble Desires we have presumed to offer to your Highness by the Right Honourable the Earl of *Lauderdale*, a Person of great Honour and Loyalty; who hath been eminently instrumental and useful in this present Engagement, and is fully instructed and authorized by us in every Thing concerning this Service; to whom we beg your Highness will be pleased to give Trust to all that shall be, by him, presented to you from

Your Highness's

Most humble, most obedient, and most faithful Servants, the Committee of the Estates of the Parliament of Scotland; in whose Name, and by whose Warrant, this is signed

CRAWFORD and LINDSAY (d).

But this Address to the Prince of *Wales*, by the Scots Parliament, was soon rendered abortive: For

On the 23d of this Month came a Letter from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, containing an Account

(d) Lord *Carendon* gives a very particular Narrative of what passed upon the Earl of *Lauderdale's* presenting this Letter to the Prince of *Wales* and his Council. *History*, Vol. V. p. 167, et seq.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

Their Army un-
der Duke Hamil-
ton routed by
Cromwell.

count of a complete Victory he had obtained over the Scots Army under the Command of the Duke of Hamilton, at and near Preston, in Lancashire. This Letter is not entered in either of the Journals, but was ordered by both Houses to be printed, and is in *Rushworth*, to which we refer (d).

A Day of Thanksgiving was ordered throughout the whole Kingdom, to Almighty God, for his wonderful great Mercy and Success bestowed upon the Parliament's Forces against the whole Scots Army, on the 17th, 18th, and 19th Instant in Lancashire. The Day to be the 7th of September next; and that 10,000 Copies of the following Paper be printed, and sent by the Members to the respective Places for which they serve; and also be read in all Churches and Chapels.

The PARTICULAR OCCASIONS of the solemn Day of THANKSGIVING, appointed to be kept throughout the Kingdom of England, and the Dominion of Wales, on Thursday, Sept. 7, 1648.

1. ' THE wonderful timely regaining of *Tin-*
' *mouth Castle*, on the 11th of this In-
' stant *August*, after the most perfidious Revolt of
' Lieutenant-Colonel *Henry Lilburne*, who was
' slain on the Place.

2. ' The Forces under the Command of Col.
' *Rich*, on the 14th of the same Month, routed a
' Body of, at least, 800 Foot, landed by Commis-
' sion from the Prince, to raise the Siege of *Deal*
' *Castle*; slew about 200 of them, and took 100
' Prisoners, whereof divers very considerable; since
' which Time the said Castle is surrendered into
' the Hands of the Parliament.

3. ' The Defeat of Sir *Henry Lyngen* and his
' Party, on the 17th of the same Month, in *Mont-*
' *gomeryshire*, by the Forces under the Command
' of Col. *Horton*, Major *Robert Harley*, and Col.
' *Dingley*.

4. ' And

(d) *Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1237.

4. ' And, above all, the most remarkable Vic-
 ' tory obtained the 17th, 18th, and 19th Days of
 ' this Instant *August*, by the Forces under the Com-
 ' mand of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, not be-
 ' ing full 9000 upon the Place, against the whole
 ' Army of the *Scots* under the Command of Duke
 ' *Hamilton*, conjoined with a considerable Body of
 ' *English* under Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, exceed-
 ' ing, in the whole, the Number of 21,000; in
 ' which Victory, and the Pursuit thereof, above
 ' 10,000 were taken Prisoners; amongst whom
 ' are the Earl of *Traquair*, and divers others of
 ' the *Scots* Nobility; the Lieutenant-General of the
 ' Horse; the Lieutenant-General of the Foot; Sir
 ' *Marmaduke Langdale*, and many other Knights,
 ' Gentlemen, and Officers of principal Quality;
 ' most of their Arms, Ammunition, Bag and Bag-
 ' gage; 150 Colours of Horse and Foot; above
 ' 3000 of the Enemy slain, with a very small Loss
 ' to the Parliament's Forces, not exceeding the
 ' Number of 100 at most, and the Victory every
 ' Day increasing by additional Successes.

An. 24 Car. 1.
 1648.
 August.

5. ' Nor must we, for the greater Glory of this
 ' Deliverance, omit to observe the Conjuncture of
 ' Time, wherein God ha h thus appeared the strong
 ' Redeemer of his People, and mightily pleaded
 ' their Cause, even in such a Time, when there
 ' was a general Conspiracy and Association of the
 ' common Enemy, both by Sea and Land; and
 ' wherein, by subtle Insinuations and specious Pre-
 ' tences of maintaining the Covenant, they had
 ' wrought a very great Defection, against the Ends
 ' of the said Covenant, in divers who formerly ad-
 ' hered to the Parliament: Witness the several In-
 ' surrections in *Wales*, *Kent*, *Yorkshire*, *Suffolk*, *Es-*
 ' *sex*, *Suffex*, and divers other Places; the Revolt
 ' of some Part of the Navy; the Risings of the
 ' Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, Earl of *Holland*, and
 ' their Parties.

' For all which, and many more seasonable
 ' Mercies, we earnestly desire, That our Almighty
 ' Lord, the Lord of Hosts, may be only owned and
 ' acknow-

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

‘ acknowledged ; and that the Eyes and Hearts of
‘ his People may be always towards him for Salva-
‘ tion and Deliverance.’

The Commons
propose several
Alterations in
the Lords Votes
concerning the
Treaty.

Aug. 24. This Day a Conference was held between the two Houses, concerning the Votes about the Treaty with the King, when the Commons said they agreed to some of them, but made the following Objections and Alterations to the others :

‘ To the First Resolution for taking off the four Votes of Non-addresses to the King they agree.

‘ To their Lordships Second Resolution the House of Commons have made some Alterations, because that Persons excepted from Pardon, or in actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land, or under Restraint, cannot be thought fit Counsellors to his Majesty in this Treaty for a safe Peace ; and therefore have resolved that the King be desired to send a List of the Names of such Persons as he holds necessary, lest too great a Multitude should beget Suspicion of Danger. They have also agreed upon new Instructions to be given to Col. *Hammond*, wherein they desire their Lordships Concurrence ; for if the Instructions formerly given to Col. *Hammond* shall be taken off before the King shall consent to treat, as is agreed by both Houses, his Majesty would immediately be at full Liberty, and the Governor altogether without Instructions.

‘ To the Third, for his Majesty’s Domestick Servants, the House of Commons do concur under the above Limitations.

‘ To the Fourth, the House of Commons cannot concur with their Lordships for these Reasons following : *First*, Because a Consent that the *Scots* be invited to treat, doth imply the granting them an Interest of a joint Treaty ; which the *Scots* have broken and dissolved, by invading this Kingdom with an Army, not having given three Months Warning to the Parliament of *England* according to the Treaty : *Secondly*, Because the *Scots* have broken the Covenant which was between the two Nations, and have made Defection to the contrary

Part, in joining with *Langdale* and other Delinquents: And, *Thirdly*, Because the *Scots* have possessed themselves of *Carlisle* and *Berwick*, *English* Towns, into which they put Garrisons contrary to the Treaty.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

‘ To the Fifth, for *Newport* to be the Place for the Treaty, the Commons do concur.

‘ To the Sixth, the House of Commons cannot concur, That the King should invite the *Scots* to join in this Treaty, for these Reasons following: *First*, Because that Authority which should send Persons to treat, hath already sent an Army in an hostile Manner into this Kingdom: *Secondly*, Because their Lordships Vote being to treat on such Propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both Kingdoms at *Hampton-Court*, it were admitting the *Scots* again into an Interest which they have destroyed by a hostile Invasion of this Kingdom; but in Lieu thereof the Commons will offer an Expedient.

‘ To the Seventh, concerning a proportionable Number of Members of the House of Commons, they agree to appoint Ten.

‘ To the last, the House of Commons conceive that, for the Time of Beginning of the Treaty, ten Days after the King’s Assent to treat, as is agreed by both Houses, will be a convenient Space for his Majesty to send for such as he shall please; and for Dispatch of the Commissioners of both Houses, who are to treat, that they do then begin; and that, from the Beginning of the Treaty, forty Days be allowed for finishing thereof.’

After this the Votes, concerning a Treaty with the King, as they came up altered by the House of Commons, were read, *viz.*

1. ‘ Resolved upon the Question, That for opening a Way towards a Treaty with his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace, the four Votes of Non-Address to the King be revoked and taken off.

[Here the Votes of Jan. 15, just now given, are recited at large.]

2. ‘ That

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

August.

2. ' That his Majesty be desired to send to the Houses the Names of such Persons as he shall conceive to be of necessary Use to be about him during this Treaty; they not being Persons excepted by the Houses from Pardon, or under Restraint, or in actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land, or in such Numbers as may draw any just Cause of Suspicion; and that his Majesty shall be, in the Isle of *Wight*, in the same State and Freedom as he was in when last at *Hampton-Court*.

3. ' That the Houses do agree that such Domestic Servants, not being in the former Limitations, as his Majesty shall appoint to come to attend upon his Majesty's Person, shall be sent unto him.

4. ' That the Town of *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, named by the King, be the Place of this Treaty with his Majesty.

5. ' That if the King shall think fit to send for any of the *Scots* Nation, to advise with him concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* only, the Houses will give them a safe Conduct; they not being Persons under Restraint in this Kingdom, or in actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land, or in such Numbers as may draw any just Cause of Suspicion.

6. ' That five Lords and ten Members of the House of Commons be Commissioners to treat with the King.

7. ' That the Time for beginning the Treaty be within ten Days after the King's Assent to treat as is agreed, and to continue forty Days after the Beginning thereof.'

And offer fresh
Instructions for
Col. Hammond.

To all these Votes the Lords agreed; and also that a Letter should be written to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, inclosing the following Resolutions by way of Instructions for his Conduct towards his Majesty, *viz.*

Resolved, 1. ' That the Place of the Treaty with the King shall be the Town of *Newport*, in the Isle of *Wight*; where his Majesty shall be in
the

the same State and Freedom as he was in when last at *Hampton-Court*.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

2. 'That no Persons excepted by the two Houses of Parliament from Pardon, or under Restraint, or in actual War against the Parliament by Sea or Land, or in such Numbers as may draw any just Cause of Suspicion, shall be permitted to come and remain in the said Isle during the King's Residence there.

3. 'That no Person who hath been in Arms, or assisted in this unnatural War against the Parliament, shall be permitted to come into any Fort or Castle in the said Isle, during the King's Residence there, altho' he be an Inhabitant, and hath compounded with the Parliament.

4. 'That no Stranger, or Person of a Foreign Nation, shall be permitted to come into the King's Presence, without the Order of both Houses of Parliament; and if the King shall be pleased to send for any of the *Scots* Nation, to advise with him concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* only, the Governor shall permit them, having a safe Conduct from both Houses, to come to his Majesty.

5. 'That Col. *Hammond* do take Care that there be a sufficient Guard for the Safety of the Isle of *Wight*, and to hinder the taking away of the King's Person from thence.

6. 'That his Majesty be desired to pass his Royal Word to make his constant Residence in the Isle of *Wight*, from the Time of his assenting to treat until twenty Days after the Treaty be ended, unless it be otherwise desired by both Houses of Parliament; and that, after his Royal Word so passed, and his Assent given, to treat as aforesaid, from thenceforth the former Instructions, of the 16th of *November* 1647, be vacated, and these observed; and that Col. *Hammond* be authorised to receive his Majesty's Royal Word, passed to the two Houses of Parliament, for his Residence in the Isle of *Wight*, accordingly as is formerly expressed, and certify the same to both Houses.'

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August,

A Member of this Parliament writes (a), 'That when these Instructions to Col. *Hammond* were debated in the House of Commons, they were accepted against by several Members, who argued, 'That some of them contradicted the former Votes, *That the King should treat in Honour and Freedom, and that he should enjoy the same Liberty he had at Hampton-Court*; which could not be so long as he was denied to correspond with other Princes, his Allies, with whom he was in League and Amity, by their Ambassadors and Agents; a Royalty inseparable from the Crown, and allowed him at *Hampton-Court*; and that to deny it, was implicitly to dethrone him.' To which it was answered, 'That this was true of a King in actual Exercise of his Regal Power, which this King is not, nor ought to be till he had given Satisfaction to his Parliament: That it was a great Condescension in them, and below the Dignity of a Parliament, to recal their Votes of Non-Addresses, and put the Business of the Treaty thus forward; and if the King would not accept of a Treaty upon such Conditions as the Parliament thought fit, then Things would be but where they were.' He adds, That the peaceable, moderate Party, perceiving what Operation the Victory over the *Scots* had already upon the Fancies of these hot-headed Men, knew they must speak mannerly and modestly for fear of Correction; and must take what they could, since they could not have what they would.'—

The Lords also seem to have made a Virtue of Necessity:—For, though they gave their Concurrence so readily to the foregoing Votes as altered by the other House, and to the Instructions for Colonel *Hammond*; yet, at the same Time, they ordered this Answer to be returned to the Commons, 'That their Lordships, meerly out of a Desire to expedite the attaining of a speedy, safe, and well-grounded Peace, had receded from their own Votes, and concurred with them in all the

'Votes'

To all which the Lords, with some Reluctance, agree.

(a) *Waller's History of Independency*, Part II, p. 127.

in all the Votes now brought up, with the Alterations; and their Lordships desired that they might be speedily sent to the King by Sir Peter Killigrew. This was done accordingly the next Day, accompanied with the following Letter:

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

Westminster, Aug. 25, 1648.

May it please your Majesty,

WE are commanded by your Majesty's loyal Subjects, the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, to present unto your Majesty these Resolutions inclosed, which are the Results of the said Lords and Commons upon your Majesty's Letter of the 10th of August Instant.

The Parliament's Letter to the King, sent with their Votes for a Treaty.

Your Majesty's

Most loyal and most faithful

Subjects and Servants,

MANCHESTER,

Speaker of the House of Peers
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,

Speaker of the House of Commons.

Aug. 25. Tho' Cromwell's own Account of the late Victory over the Scots Army at Preston, in Lancashire, is wanting in the Journals, as before taken Notice of, yet the Consequences of it are thus amply set forth in the Proceedings of this Day:

A Message was brought from the House of Commons, by Sir John Danvers and others, to communicate to the Lords some Letters from the Sheriff of the County of Chester and Col. Latham, which were read: And first a Copy of a Letter to Lieutenant-General Cromwell:

Namptwich, Aug. 21, 1648.

Honourable Sir,

IN pursuance of those you so happily dispersed, the Lord Traquair and some of Quality rendered themselves Prisoners of their own Accord; others

A particular Account of the late Defeat of the Scots.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
August.

others we took Yesternight. Duke *Hamilton*
sent a Trumpet, but without writing, to render
himself and the whole Army upon Conditions.
This inclosed we returned him by two Gentle-
men who are not yet come back; we shall pray
your Directions, which, in this and other Things,
shall be observed by

Your most humble Servants,

R. WILBRAHAM, *Viccom.*
JAMES LATHAM.

P. S. We desire to hear where you are, and
how you are, and wherein we may serve you,
and in what Condition *Warrington* is. We have
1000 Prisoners of the meanest Condition, and
have nothing to maintain them nor our Country,
by reason of the Scarcity of Bread, therefore de-
sire to know how to dispose of them.

Next was read the Letter sent to the Duke of
Hamilton, referred to in the foregoing:

My Lord, *Namptwich, Aug. 20, 1648.*

THE Earl of *Traquair* and other Lords, and
Prisoners of Quality, have voluntarily sur-
rendered themselves, to avoid the Insolence of the
Soldiers. And understanding by your Trumpe-
ter of your Disposition to do the like, we do en-
gage that you shall all find noble and civil Respect
and Entertainment. Lieutenant-General *Crom-*
well and the Country adjacent are resolved on a
speedy Pursuit; this we submit to your Honour's
Consideration, and remain

Your Excellency's most humble Servants,

ROGER WILBRAHAM.
JAMES LATHAM.

Lastly

Lastly, a Letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons: Art. 24. Cer. L
1648.

Nampwich, Aug. 22, 1648.

August.

Honourable Sir,

THE beaten Enemy flying out of *Lancashire* into these Parts, and the Country being put into a Posture, we fell upon them with what Strength we could possibly raise, and have taken about 1500; some of which, considerable Persons, have rendered themselves Prisoners to me, viz. the Earl of *Traquair*, Lord *Carnegy*, Sir *James Lesley*, Sir *Michael Nasmith*, Lieut. Col. *Graham*, and many of their Servants; besides many Gentlemen now at *Nampwich*, whose Persons and Habits declare them of Quality. The meaner Sort, both Men and Women, are very ragged and poor; the Burthen of which lies so very heavy upon the Country, wanting Bread, that we cannot provide for them the Necessaries of Life. The Duke of *Hamilton*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and *Myddleton* passed through the Country with about 5000, few of them Foot, and the Horse tired with an incessant March, upon whose Rear we have gleaned many; and taken a Packet of Papers which we have sent up to your View.

Their March was into *Shropshire*, and so to *Stone*, in *Staffordshire*; and, Yesternight, into *Utoxeter*; and, we conceive, by their Motion, to the North. We doubt not but you will take a speedy Course for the Disposal of the common Soldiers to ease the Country. No more at present, but that I am,

S I R,

Your Honour's most humble Servant,

ROGER WILBRAHAM.

P. S. We intend, in regard of the Obstructions of the Way, to respite the sending you the Packet of Papers until the next Post.

D d 2

Along

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

Along with these Letters a List was sent of the Officers and Soldiers of twenty *Scots* Regiments of Foot, taken Prisoners at *Warrington-Bridge*. The Names of all the Officers are particularly entered in the *Lords Journals*; but the Titles of the Regiments, and the Number of the Prisoners are sufficient for our Purpose: The Duke of *Hamilton's*, Lieut. Gen. *Bailey's*, Col. *Esther's*, Col. *Mackenzie's*; Lord *Dumfries's*, the General of the Artillery's, Col. *Frazier's*, Col. *Richard Douglas's*, Lord *Bargeny's*, Col. *Turner's*, Sir *John Gray's*, Lord *Tullibardine's*, Lord *Hume's*, Col. *Henry Maule's*, Lord *Carnegy's*, Lord *Hay's*, Lord *Keith's*, Marquis of *Argyll's*, Lord *Roxbrough's*, Lord *At-hole's*. The Prisoners taken consisted of Lieutenant-General *Bailey*, five Colonels, eight Majors, 20 Captains, 48 Lieutenants, 78 Ensigns, three Quarter-Masters, 128 Serjeants, and 2256 private Men.

The Commons seem to have been very jealous, at this Time, lest the Marquis of *Argyll* should be thought to have concurred in this Invasion; for we find the following remarkable Order in their *Journals* of the 26th of this Month, 'Whereas
' in this List there is Mention of divers Officers of
' the Marquis of *Argyll's* Regiment, it is certainly
' informed, and well known, that they were only
' such as, contrary to the Desire of the said Marquis,
' out of his two Regiments in *Scotland*, and one
' in *Ireland*, did engage in this Army against the
' Kingdom of *England*; all the rest of his three
' Regiments opposing it to their great Hazard:
' It is ordered, That thus much be printed, toge-
' ther with the said List.'—Notwithstanding which, in our Collections, we have a printed Copy of the Names of the several Regiments, in which this Order has not been observed.

Fifty thousand
Pounds of the
Money due to
them ordered for
the public Ser-
vice.

The same Day, *Aug. 25*, the Commons resolv-
ed, That 40,000*l.* be employed for the Service
of the Fleet; 7000*l.* for providing public Stores
of Powder; and 3000*l.* for paying the *Lanca-
shire*

shire Forces, that went out of that County to oppose the Duke of *Hamilton's* Army: And that all these Sums be paid out of the 100,000 *l.* charged upon the Receipts at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and remaining due to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, according to Agreement when they delivered up the King's Person to the *English* Commissioners.—Thus the *Scots*, by their second Invasion, lost one Moiety of the Debate then owing to them for their first.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648
August.

Aug. 26. A Resolution passed this Day in the House of Commons, relating to an intercepted Letter of the King's, which is an Instance of the highest Affront put upon his Majesty at the very Time they were settling the Preliminaries of Peace with him.

In order to clear up this Business, it is necessary to observe, That on the 8th of this Month Complaint was made to the House of Lords by Mr. *Haliburton*, a *Scots* Officer, sent by the Committee of Estates of that Kingdom, with their Declaration (c) to the King and both Houses of Parliament, That the Commons had ordered him to depart *London* in twenty-four Hours, before he had obtained any Answer to the Business he came about; whereupon the Lords enlarged his Time of Stay for one Month. But this giving Umbrage to the Commons, they desired a Conference with the Lords on the 14th, at which they represented, That Capt. *Haliburton* was a dangerous Person, employed by the declared Enemies to the Kingdom, from whom many Letters of dangerous Consequence were taken, which were decyphered and communicated to the Common-Council of the City; and having delivered his Letters to his Majesty, they conceived it necessary he should return to his own Country, and not be protected here to do ill Offices to this Kingdom.—But the Lords not receding from the Indulgence they had granted to the Captain, on the 16th the Commons ordered him to be forthwith sent to the Lord-Admiral, and

Proceedings relating to Captain Haliburton, a Messenger to the King from the Scots Parliament.

D d 3

that

(c) See the Proceedings of July 20, p. 309.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

that his Lordship be desired to ship him off for Scotland by the first Conveyance. The Captain being informed of this Design, embarked on board a Vessel in the River, intending to join the Prince of Wales; but was stopt at Tilbury Fort and searched, and a Letter of the King's taken upon him.

Colonel Temple having informed the House of all these Particulars, and desiring their Advice therein, it was ordered, That the Governor of Tilbury Fort do deliver the said Captain Haliburton to the Lord-Admiral, to be sent home according to their former Order. Then the intercepted Letter from the King was read, directed, *For the Lords and Gentlemen, Committees of the Scots Parliament, together with the Officers of that Army*; and a Motion being made to deliver the Letter back to the Captain, it passed in the Negative, by 39 against 35. This Letter was not communicated to the Lords, but ordered to be sealed up in a Box, which accounts for its not being entered in the Journals of either House; nor is it taken Notice of by Mr. Whitlocke or Mr. Rushworth; but is printed at large by a Journalist of this Time, whom we have often quoted (d), and agrees exactly with the Copy thereof given in Royston's Edition of the King's Works (e).

Carisbrooke, July 31, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

An intercepted Letter to them from his Majesty.

IT is no small Comfort to me, that my native Country hath so true a Sense of my present Condition, as I find expressed by your Letter of the 8th of this Month, and your Declaration, both which I received on Friday last. And the very same Reason, which makes you discreetly and generously at this Time forbear to press any Thing to me, hinders me likewise to make any particular Professions unto you, lest it may be imagined that Desire of Liberty should now be the only Secretary to my Thoughts. Yet thus much I cannot but say, that as, in all human Reason, nothing but a free personal Treaty with me can settle the unhappy Distractions

(d) *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, N^o 25.

(e) Vol. I. p. 349.

tractions of these distressed Kingdoms; so, if that could
 once be had, I would not doubt but that, by the Grace
 of God, a happy Peace would soon follow: Such
 Force, I believe, true Reason has in the Hearts of all
 Men, when it may be clearly and calmly heard; and I
 am not ashamed at all Times to profess that it hath,
 and so shall be always Want of Understanding, not of
 Will, if I do not yield to Reason, whensoever and
 from whomsoever I hear it; and it were a strange
 Thing, if Reason should be less esteemed because it comes
 from me, which, truly, I do not expect from you;
 your Declaration seeming to me (and I hope your Ac-
 tions will prove that I am not deceived) to be so well
 grounded upon Honour and Justice, that albeit, by way
 of Opinion, I cannot give a Placet to every Clause in
 it, yet I am confident upon a calm and friendly Debate
 we shall very well agree.

AR. 24 Car. 1.
 1648.
 August.

To conclude: I cannot, for the present, better shew
 my Thankfulness to you for the generous and loyal Ex-
 pressions of your Affections to me, than by giving you
 my honest and sincere Advice; which is, really and
 constantly, without seeking private Ends, to pursue
 the public Professions in your Declaration, as sincere
 Christians and good Subjects ought to do; always re-
 membering, that as the best Foundation of Loyalty is
 Christianity, so true Christianity teaches perfect Loyal-
 ty; for without this Reciprocation neither is truly
 what they pretend to be. But I am both confident
 that needs not to you (f), as likewise, that you will
 rightly understand this which is affectionately intend-
 ed by

Your assured Friend,
 CHARLES R;

Aug. 28. This Day Colonel Wayte, a Member
 of the House of Commons, and principally con-
 cerned in the taking of Duke Hamilton, and 3500
 Horse Prisoners with them, at Uttoxeter, in Staffor-
 dshire, related the Particulars of that whole Pro-
 ceeding; and received the Thanks and Approba-

Col. Wayte's Ac-
 count of the tak-
 ing the Duke of
 Hamilton Pri-
 soner.

D d 4

(f) Sic in Orig.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
August.

tion of the House, as did also the Lord Grey, for their Services therein.—So far the *Journals*:—But the Particulars of the Colonel's Narrative are thus set down by a Writer of these Times (e):

‘ Colonel *Wayte* being the Man to whom the Duke surrendered himself, reported to the House of Commons that he hung whining so fast upon his Shoulders, that he could not get rid of him; beseeching him to accept of him as his Prisoner, and to secure him from the Fury of the Soldiery: That he took his *George* off his own Neck, and gave it up to the Colonel, and also his Great Seal of Arms, desiring him to accept of them; but that he restored them to him again: That the Colonel urging to him, What an unworthy Thing it was in his Lordship to invade *England*, in Arms, against the Parliament, by whose Power and Successes he had been rescued out of Prison at *Pendennis*, and returned home into *Scotland* with Freedom; he replied, That he was now invited to come in by a greater Party of the Lords and Commons than those of his Countrymen who came in before.— Upon this Col. *Wayte* was asked, Whether the Duke had named any? To which he replied, ‘ Mr. Speaker, as for my naming of Persons, that may be done more conveniently at another Time; for you know that the Duke is a politic subtle Lord, and, when he begins to consider the Danger now attending him, if he be proceeded against with Severity, he will discover enough to save his own Head.’

Lord *Clarendon* (f) confirms Col. *Wayte's* Narrative, by observing, ‘ That the Duke neither behaved himself like a General, nor with that Courage which he was never before thought to want; but made all Submissions and all Excuses to those who took him.’—And accordingly we find, in the *Commons Journals* of this Day, that some Members of that House were authorised and required to examine the Duke of *Hamilton*, and such other Persons as they should think fit, touching

(e) *Merc. Prag.* N^o 23. (f) *History*, Vol. V. p. 160, et seq.

ing the Information of Invitations, by Persons in An. 24. Car. I. *England*, for bringing in an Army of Scots to invade this Kingdom. An Ordinance was also directed to be prepared for sequestering the Estates, real and personal, of all such Scots Officers or Gentlemen, that had been any way engaged on this Occasion. 1648.
} August.

Aug. 29. This Day the King's Letter, declaring his Acceptance of a Treaty, was read, with a List of the Persons whom his Majesty desired might come to him.

For the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of Peers *pro Tempore*, and WILLIAM LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

Carisbrooke, Aug. 28, 1648.

My Lord and Mr. Speaker,

I HAVE received your Letter of the 25th of this Month, with the Votes that you sent me; which though they are not so full as I could have wished for the perfecting of a Treaty, yet because I conceive by what you have done that I am in some Measure fit to begin one, such is my incessant and earnest Desire to give a Peace to these my now distracted Dominions, as I accept the Treaty; and therefore desire that such five Lords and ten Commoners as my two Houses shall appoint, be speedily sent, fully authorised and instructed to treat with me, not doubting but what is now wanting will, at our Meeting, upon Debate, be fully supplied, not only to the Furtherance of this Treaty, but also to the consummating of a safe and well-grounded Peace.

The King's Letter to the Parliament, accepting their Offer of a Treaty.

So I rest your good Friend,

CHARLES R.

Here inclosed I have sent you a List that ye have desired. I desire, in order to one of your Votes, that ye will send me a free Pass for Parsons, one of the Grooms

An. 24 Cap. I.
1648.
August.

Grooms of my Presence-Chamber, to go into Scotland; and that you would immediately send him to me to receive the Dispatch thither.

LIST of the Persons desired by his Majesty to attend him in the Isle of Wight, above referred to.

DUKE of Richmond, Marquis of Hertford, Earl of Lindsey, and Earl of Southampton, Gentlemen of my Bed-chamber; George Kirke, James Levingstone, Henry Murray, John Ashburnham, and William Legge, Grooms of my Bed-chamber; Thomas Davis, Barber: Hugh Henne, Humphry Rogers, and William Levett, Pages of my Back-Stairs: John Rivers, Yeoman of my Robes: Sir Edward Sydenham, Robert Terwhitt, and John Houston, Equeries, with four or six of my Footmen, as they find fittest to wait: Mrs. Wheeler, Laundress, with such Maids as she will chuse: ——— Parsons, a Groom of my Presence: Sir Foulke Greville, Capt. Titus, Capt. Burroughs, Mr. Cresset, ——— Hansted, Abraham Dowcett, and ——— Firebrace, to wait as they did, or as I shall appoint them: Bishop of London, [Dr. Juxon] Bishop of Salisbury, [Dr. Duppa] Dr. Sheldon, Dr. Hammond, Dr. Holdsworth, Dr. Sanderson, Dr. Turner, and Dr. Heywood, Chaplains: Sir Thomas Gardiner, Sir Orlando Bridgman, Sir Robert Holborne, Mr. Jeffrey Palmer, Mr. Thomas Cooke, and Mr. John Vaughan, Lawyers: Sir Edward Walker, Mr. Philip Warwick, Nicholas Oudart, and Charles Whittacre, Clerks and Writers: Peter Newton and Clemens Kenersley, to make ready the House for treating.

Next was read Col. Hammond's Letter, addressed to the Earl of Manchester as Speaker.

Carisbrooke-Castle, Aug. 28, 1648.

My Lord,

I Received Yesterday a Letter and Instructions from both Houses of Parliament, by the Hand of Sir Peter Killegrew, who also then presented

Col. Hammond's
on the same Occasion.

' sented another to his Majesty; in Answer to An. 24. Car. I.
 ' which I shall give your Lordship this Account: 1648.
 ' Although I apprehend a great deal of Ambiguity
 ' in the said Instructions, comparing the first of
 ' them with the last, which caused me to endea-
 ' vour, as much as in me lay, to defer taking his
 ' Majesty's Engagement until I might receive,
 ' from the Parliament, an Explanation of my said
 ' Instructions, wherein I was very importunate
 ' with the King; yet his Majesty pressing me ex-
 ' ceedingly, to receive his Engagement as it was
 ' signified to him in the Letter and Votes from
 ' the Parliament; and, lest any Obstructions of
 ' the Treaty should seem to lie upon me, which
 ' his Majesty told me that, in case of any such
 ' Delay, he must charge me with; upon most se-
 ' rious Consideration, though in much Doubt-
 ' fulness, I resolved in my Duty to accept thereof;
 ' and accordingly his Majesty hath given the En-
 ' gagement of his Royal Word to me, before Sir
 ' Peter Killegrew and other Gentlemen, as is ex-
 ' pressed in my last Instructions. This I now ac-
 ' quaint your Lordship with in order to your Com-
 ' mands; but withall I must let your Lordship
 ' know that, according to my best Understanding
 ' of my said Instructions, I am in as great, or
 ' greater, Straits than before, what is intended by
 ' the Parliament, in these Words, *His Majesty's*
 ' *being in the same State and Freedom as he was in*
 ' *when last at Hampton-Court*, I having not been
 ' there during his Majesty's said last Residence in
 ' that Place; which makes me importune your
 ' Lordship, that more direct and positive Instruc-
 ' tions may be speeded unto me, and that I may not
 ' be left to Generals in a Matter I no better under-
 ' stand: In the mean Time I shall apply myself,
 ' as much as in me lies, to as careful an Observance
 ' of the Instructions as possibly may be.
 ' His Majesty hath told me, and so have divers
 ' of his Servants who then and there attended him,
 ' That there was no Prohibition of any whatsoever
 ' to come unto him; which, according to the Li-
 ' mitations

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

August.

imitations of my last Instructions, I hold myself bound to prevent; nor was any Communication of Letters to and from any Place whatsoever then hindered him; and his Majesty hath told me, *He now expects the same Freedom*; which I thought my Duty to acquaint your Lordship with, and which I shall not hinder, without particular Instructions to that Purpose.

My Lord, if I have mistaken any of your Lordship's Instructions, I beseech you to believe, that if the Fault be not in the Ambiguity of the Instructions themselves, it is in my Disability to judge of them, and not a Want of Desire exactly to observe your Commands; and that your Lordship shall ever find, when you please to give them me so as I may best let you know it.

My Lord, I humbly beg Leave here again to importune your Lordship, that some better Provision may be made for the great and weighty Affairs yet upon my Hands, by Commissioners of Parliament, as formerly, or otherwise as to your Lordship may seem best; and this I desire not by reason of the Burden which hath so long, and doth still so heavily press upon me, but because of an Inability I find in myself to perform, to the best Advantage of your Lordship's and the Kingdom's Service, that Part which I yet see behind in this my Employment. And truly, my Lord, my Sense of this is such, that altho', by the great Blessing of God, beyond my Expectation and Wonder, it hath pleased him alone to carry me well through the seeming worst Part of it, I hope with that due Respect to his Majesty and Faithfulness to the Parliament's Commands, as will now put to Shame my many malicious Traducers; yet my earnest Desires are that, for the future, better Provision may be made for this so great Concernment.

My Lord, however your Lordship shall please to determine me, yet, because of your Commands to me for the Security of his Majesty's Person from being taken out of this Island, (in which
Point,

Point, in these Times of Danger, especially in
 regard of the revolted Ships, there cannot be too
 much Security) I humbly offer it, that, if pos-
 sible, a considerable Force of Shipping may be
 sent out of *Portsmouth* for the Guard of this Coast;
 if not, that two or three of the best of them may
 be ordered to ride at Places most convenient about
 the Island, to command and examine the Passage-
 Boats; that so, during the Time of Treaty to avoid
 the Confluence of People, which otherwise will
 not be kept off, no Person whatsoever, except
 Inhabitants of this Island, may be suffered to
 land, without sufficient Passes; to which Purpose
 I also intend to have strict Guards upon every
 landing Place: And further, that your Lordship
 would give Order for the sending over 100 Horse
 and 500 Foot more, to continue during the Time
 of Treaty, with sufficient Provision of Money,
 so that the Country be certainly preserved from
 being burthened by them.

My Lord, I shall also acquaint your Lord-
 ship, that although the Votes of the 16th of No-
 vember last are positively taken off, yet I do not
 hear particularly of the revoking those of the 15th
 of *January*, which are more strict for the Secu-
 rity of his Majesty in this Castle; besides some
 others of the same Effect, which I also under-
 stand are not taken off but in the general Vote,
 of his Majesty's having the same Liberty as at
 Hampton-Court; which I humbly offer to your
 Lordship's Consideration, with this also, that
 Orders may be forthwith given for Horses and
 Accommodations for his Majesty's Riding abroad.
 My Lord, I humbly desire a speedy Answer in
 these Particulars to him who will be ever,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most humble and affectionate Servant,

ROB. HAMMOND.

After

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

Aa. 24 Car. I.

1648.

August.

After the reading of this Letter, a Message was sent to the House of Commons to deliver them the foregoing Letter received from the King, and also the List of the Names of the Persons whom his Majesty desired to attend him.

Both Houses had been employed some Time about settling the Form of Church-Government to be used in the Churches of *England* and *Ireland*, in the Presbyterian Way. And on the 30th of this Month the whole Plan was read in the House of Lords, agreed to, and ordered to be printed and published; but it is so long as to take up near sixty Pages in their *Journals*, and the more unnecessary here, since it does not much differ from others that have been already mentioned.

Aug. 31. After reading some more Petitions from the City of *London*, tending to the same Purport as before, and returning them Thanks for the same, the Lords ordered the following Letter from the Lord *Fairfax* to be read, concerning the Surrender of *Colchester* to his Lordship.

For the Right Honourable EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Heigh, Aug. 29, 1648.

My Lord,

I Have herewith sent you the Articles, with the Explanations annexed, upon which it hath pleased God, in his best Time, to deliver the Town of *Colchester*, and the Enemy therein, into our Hands without further Bloodshed; saving that (for some Satisfaction to Military Justice, and in part of Avenge for the innocent Blood they have caused to be spilt, and the Trouble, Damage, and Mischief they have brought upon the Town, this Country, and the Kingdom) I have, with the Advice of a Council of War of the chief Officers, both of the Country Forces and

Lord Fairfax's Account of the Surrender of Colchester.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

August.

the Army, caused two of them, who were rendered at Mercy, to be shot to Death before any of them had Quarter assured them. The Persons pitched upon for this Example were Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Lisle*, in whose Military Execution I hope your Lordship will not find Cause to think your Honour or Justice prejudiced. As for the Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, and the rest of the Persons rendered to Mercy, and now assured of Quarter, of whose Names I have sent your Lordship a particular List, I do hereby render them to the Parliament's Judgment for further public Justice and Mercy to be used as you shall see Cause.

I desire God may have the Glory of his multiplied Mercies towards you and the Kingdom in this Kind; and, in the Condition of Instruments as to the Service here, the Officers and Soldiers of *Essex* and *Suffolk*, (who in this Time of so dangerous Defection have adhered constant to yours and the Kingdom's Interest) for their faithful Demeanor, and patient Indurance in the Hardships of this Service, are not to be forgotten.

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

FAIRFAX.

Next follow the Articles agreed upon the 27th of this Month, between the Commissioners of Lord *Fairfax* on the one Part, and those of the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas* on the other, concerning the Rendition of the Town and Garrison of *Colchester*. But these being printed at large in Mr. *Rushworth's Collections* (u), a Reference thereto may be sufficient; observing only, that besides the following Persons of Quality, viz. the Earl of *Norwich*, Colonel; Lord *Capel*, Lord *Loughborough*; Sir *Charles Lucas*, Colonel; Sir *William Compton*, Colonel; Sir *George Lisle*, Sir *Bernard Gascoigne*, Sir *Abraham Shipman*,
Sir

An. 24 Car. I. 1648.
 Augst.

Sir *John Watts*, Sir *Lodowick Dyer*, Sir *Henry Appleton*, Sir *Leonard Strutt*, Sir *Hugh Doyley*, and Sir *Richard Mauleverer*; nine Colonels, eight Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Majors, thirty Captains, seventy-two Lieutenants, sixty-nine Cornets and Ensigns, one hundred and eighty-three Sergeants, and three thousand and sixty-seven private Soldiers were made Prisoners of War.

After reading all these Papers, the Lords ordered that a Letter be wrote to the General, to return him Thanks for his good Service in reducing the Town and Garrison of *Colchester*; and to desire him to send the Lords *Goring* (w) and *Capel* to *Windsor-Castle*, there to be kept in safe Custody, being taken in actual War against the Parliament.

Debate in the House of Commons concerning the Prisoners taken there.

The same Day the foregoing Letter from Lord *Fairfax* was read in the House of Commons; upon which up stood a resolute Gentleman, and said, 'Mr. Speaker, I, for my Part, know, whatsoever is pretended otherwise in this Letter, that neither Town nor Country desired any Severity towards Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Lisle*, nor do they receive any Content or Satisfaction in their being put to Death; and therefore I suppose it was wholly an Act of Revenge; and, I have Reason to fear, more out of a private Consideration, than a public one.' Another Member said, 'He was of Opinion, that the executing those two Knights now, was done on Purpose to put an Affront upon the Treaty, and to grieve and exasperate the King.— But to prevent further Debate upon this Subject, a Motion was made, for considering which Way to dispose of, and proceed against, the Lords and others who had rendered to the Mercy of the Parliament. Mr. *Dennis Bond* proposed, That they might be referred

(w) The Reason of the Earl of *Norwich's* being styled here only Lord *Goring*, is because he was created an Earl after the King left the Parliament in *January 1647*. From which Time the Houses refused to recognize any Titles or Honours conferred by his Majesty. See the State of the Peerage in our Ninth Volume, p. *11.

ferred back again to the General, to be tried by a Council of War; and was seconded by Mr. *Prideaux*. In Opposition to this a Motion was made, That the General's Letter might be read over again; which being done, it was urged, That seeing he had given those Lords and Gentlemen Quarter for Life, it could not be either for the Honour of the Army to take it away, or of the House to require it. At length it was concluded they should not be proceeded against by a Council of War, but by way of Impeachment: And, after much debating about the Names of the Persons to be impeached, the House agreed at this Time only upon the Earl of *Norwich* and Lord *Capel*.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

We shall conclude the Transactions of this Month with the following Order of the House of Commons, in favour of Mr. *John Rusworth*, Compiler of the *Historical Collections*, at this Time Secretary to Lord *Fairfax*: 'This House taking Notice of the good Service of Mr. *John Rusworth*, in giving timely and constant Notice of the Proceedings of the Parliament's Forces, do order, That the Sum of Fifty Pounds be bestowed upon him, to buy him a Brace of Geldings; to be paid by the Treasurers at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, out of Sir *Charles Keymishe's* Fine.' — This Gentleman, having been in Arms for the King, had compounded with the Parliament for his Estate.

September. This Month begins with a Debate in the House of Commons, upon the following Instructions to be sent to their Commissioners appointed to treat personally with the King, in the Isle of *Wight*.

- I. 'YOU shall repair to *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, where you, or any eight of you, whereof two Lords shall be present, are to treat with his Majesty for the Space of forty Days, from the Beginning of the said Treaty, on the Proposi-
- Instructions for the Commissioners appointed to treat with the King.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
September.

tions which were presented to his Majesty at
‘ *Hampton-Court*, concerning the Kingdoms of
‘ *England* and *Ireland*, and for taking away of
‘ Wards and Liveries, now delivered unto you,
‘ and such other Propositions as by both Houses of
‘ Parliament shall be agreed upon.

II. ‘ You shall receive such Propositions as his
‘ Majesty shall offer, and forthwith transmit them
‘ to both Houses of Parliament, that you may have
‘ further Directions from them how to proceed
‘ thereupon.

III. ‘ You shall proceed to treat upon the Pro-
‘ positions for recalling Declarations, &c. the Pro-
‘ positions concerning the Church, the Proposi-
‘ tions concerning the Militia, the Propositions
‘ concerning *Ireland*, in the first Place, in Order,
‘ and receive the King’s Answer to each of them;
‘ and upon the rest in the same Order as they are
‘ now placcd.

IV. ‘ You shall use your best Endeavours that
‘ the afore-mentioned Propositions may be agreed
‘ unto, without receding from the Matter of them.

V. ‘ You shall deliver your Demands, and re-
‘ ceive his Majesty’s Answer to them, in Writing.

VI. ‘ You shall give frequent Advertisement to
‘ both Houses of Parliament of your Proceedings
‘ in this Treaty.’

These Instructions being read, Mr. *Boys* moved,
‘ That those Propositions which concerned the In-
‘ terest of the Houses might be first insisted on; and
‘ that, if the King should refuse to give his positive
‘ Consent unto them, there might be no further Pro-
‘ ceeding in the Treaty.’ This Motion was second-
‘ ed by Mr. *Prideaux*; who, in Support thereof,
‘ gave for Reason, ‘ That if they did not take this
‘ Course, the King would debate every Proposition,
‘ and then suspend his Consent to the last.’ To
‘ which it being answered, ‘ That it was contrary
‘ to the Mode of all Transactions of State by way
‘ of Treaty, to demand a Confirmation of any one
‘ Particular,

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

September.

Particular, till an Agreement be concluded upon all in general,' the Motion made by Mr. *Boys* was laid aside: But another was started, 'That whereas there were forty Days allowed for the Treaty, the Days might be divided; and certain Propositions named to be set apart for such and such a Day, proportionable to the Number of Days and of the Propositions.' But this being apprehended to be a Design to limit the Debates of those Particulars which were of greatest Concernment, and confine them to a narrow Compass of Time, thereby to destroy the Freedom and Fruit of this Treaty, it was so resolutely opposed by all such Members as were really inclined to Peace, that this Motion also was over-ruled: Hereupon Mr. *Hoyle*, of *York*, stood up and said, 'Mr. Speaker, I cannot but tremble to think what may be the Success of this Treaty, which many Gentlemen here are so willing to forward; for my Part, I conceive it may be a Means to destroy us all; it being utterly unsafe and dangerous for us to make any Peace with this King at all.' But it being apprehended that this Gentleman's principal Reason for opposing a Treaty, was because he then enjoyed an Office in the Exchequer, from which the Parliament had removed Sir *Thomas Fanshawe*, which he feared might revert to the former Possessor, in case of a Peace; another Gentleman thereupon spoke thus: 'Mr. Speaker, I, for my Part, envy not those Gentlemen that enjoy great Offices by the Favour of the House, being, I thank God, contented with my own Estate, and desire nothing of others: But, because we are now upon a Treaty to give Satisfaction to the People, and that I find it to be the general Opinion abroad, that those Members who enjoy great Places, are Enemies to Peace, and keep the War on Foot for their own Profit; and because his Majesty himself, in that Discourse which he had with our Commissioners who carried the first Votes to him for this Treaty, told them, *He did not fear that Peace would be obstructed by any but*

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.

September.

such as are Gainers by the War; therefore my humble Motion is, That no such Gentlemen may be employed as Commissioners in this Treaty.' To this it was only replied, 'That the House had pitched upon their Commissioners already;' and the Speaker fearing a dangerous Scuffle might grow upon this Motion, if the Debate was not prevented, thought meet to adjourn till the next Day.

September 2. This Day both Houses agreed that all the Persons mentioned in the King's List should have Leave to attend his Majesty, except Mr. *John Ashburnham*, he standing in the first Exception from Pardon, Mr. *William Legg*, Mr. *Abraham Dowcett*, Dr. *Sheldon*, Dr. *Hammond*, and Dr. *Holdsworth*, as being under Restraint. They also read over and approved a List of ordinary Servants to be sent to the King, consisting of two Coachmen, two Grooms, one Farrier, one Surveyor of the Stables, one Purveyor, and one Sumpter Man of the Robes.

The same Day the Parliament resolved to send the following Letter to the King by Sir *Peter Killebrew*:

Sept. 2, 1648.

May it please your Majesty,

The Parliament's Letter to his Majesty, giving him Advice thereof.

YOUR two Houses of Parliament have commanded us to acquaint your Majesty that they have appointed the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Earl of *Salisbury*, the Earl of *Middlesex*, and the Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, Members of the House of Peers; *Thomas Lord Wenman*, Mr. *Denzil Holles*, Mr. *William Pierpoint*, Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. Sir *Harbottle Grimstone*, Sir *John Potts*, Mr. *John Crewe*, Mr. *Samuel Browne*, Mr. *John Glynne* Recorder of the City of *London*, and Mr. *John Bulkley*, Members of the House of Commons, to treat with your Majesty at *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*; and altho' they cannot come within the Time

Time before appointed, yet they shall give their Attendance with all convenient Speed,

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

September.

Your Majesty's

Most loyal and humble Servants,

HUNSDON,
Speaker of the House of Peers,
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the House of Com-
mons.

After this some Letters and Papers from the Lord-Admiral were read, directed to the Committee at *Derby-House*.

*Aboard the St. George off Shoe-
berry-Nefs, Aug. 31, 1648.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WE have, for divers Hours, been near upon an Engagement with the Enemy's Fleet: Yesterday we did, with much ado, decline it on our Part, in Expectation of the *Portsmouth* Ships, knowing how much the public Service depends upon the Issue of their Arrival. At this Instant the revolted Ships stand away, and we are weighing to pursue them if they keep on their Course. We have not our Number of Men in this and several others of the Ships compleat, yet found such a Spirit, Courage, Unanimity, and Resolution in their several Ships Companies, that we must acknowledge, to the Praise of our God, it was given immediately from Heaven.

Letters and Papers from the Earl of Warwick, relating to the Proceedings of the Fleet.

On *Tuesday* Night I received a Summons from the Prince, by Mr. *Seymour*; whereof, and of my Answer, I do herewith send a Copy, which was the same Night delivered and sent away by the same Hand. Our Proceedings since, and the Grounds thereof, I shall present by the next, being now straitned in Time.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

I have written to Col. Temple to stay all Vessels whatsoever from passing by *Tilbury-Fort*, without special Orders from the Parliament or myself; which is all I have now to present unto your Lordships, being

Your Lordship's

Affectionate and humble Servant,

WARWICK.

The Prince's SUMMONS to the Lord-Admiral referred to in the foregoing:

CHARLES Pr.

Aug. 29, 1648.

HIS Highness the Prince of Wales having observed a Standard borne by that Fleet, which hath been for some Hours in View, doth require the Admiral, or Chief Commander thereof, to take Notice that his Highness is present, and doth command him to take down the Standard, and to come under his Highness's Obedience for the settling the Peace of his Majesty's Dominions; whercin, if his Highness shall find a ready Compliance, he doth engage himself not only to obtain the Pardon of all such as shall now return to his Majesty's Obedience, but also to receive them into his Favour and Trust, and to continue them in Employment, as Persons, who, by shewing their Obedience to his Highness's Summons, declare their good Affections to his Majesty and the Peace of the Kingdom.

The Lord-Admiral's ANSWER to the above.

From aboard the *St. George*,

Aug. 29, 1648.

May it please your Highness,

I AM appointed, by both Houses of the Parliament of England, to be Lord-High-Admiral of England, by which Right I bear the Standard; and shall, God willing, continue to bear it during the Pleasure of the said Houses, notwithstanding

' standing the Opposition of any Person whatso- An. 24 Car. I.
 ' ever; and, as for the settling the Peace of the 1648,
 ' Kingdom, I must refer that to the Wisdom of }
 ' both Houses, who, I conceive, are now in a fair }
 ' Way to effect it, if they be not therein disturbed; }
 ' and this is what I can return to your Highness by }
 ' way of Answer to your Highness's Paper, being }
September,

Your Highness's most humble Servant,

WARWICK.

Sept. 4. Another Letter from the Lord-Admiral, reported from *Derby-House*, was read, and ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons.

To the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS at *Derby-House*.

From aboard the St. George in Aldborough Road, Sept. 2, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

' BY my Letter of *Thursday* last I gave your
 ' Lordships an Account of our Condition. I
 ' shall take Leave now to trouble your Lordships
 ' with a more particular Representation of our Pro-
 ' ceedings.

' On *Tuesday* Morning, the 29th of *August*, the
 ' Fleet with me proceeded down as low as the *Shoe*,
 ' where, the Tide of Flood coming in, we an-
 ' chored. In the Afternoon of the same Day we
 ' discovered a great Fleet of Ships coming into the
 ' River, and, by a Signal from the *Adventure* Fri-
 ' gate, sent out the 28th for Advice, we found
 ' them to be the revolted Ships: At their coming
 ' near we saw their three Flags, and made them to
 ' be, small and great, at least twenty in Number.

' We had, by this Time, a very great Experiment
 ' of the Mariners Affections; those aboard my Ship
 ' applying themselves to prepare for fighting, with
 ' the greatest Alacrity that ever I saw, there being
 ' not one of them that discovered the least Averse-

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

ness to engage, or Unwillingness to lay down his
Life for the Enemy's Reduction; which, as the
Captains informed me, was likewise the general
Temper of the rest of the Fleet; and truly the
special Influence of God upon their Spirits was
visible to Admiration; and, which I value as no
small Privilege and Honour to this Undertaking,
their Eyes, Hearts, and Prayers were so advanced
to Heaven, as the Place only from whence
they expected their Help, that it was a great Engagement
to our Faith, that God would manifest
and engage his special Presence and Power
amongst us, and for us, in the Issue of this Service.

The Place where we that Day anchored was
full of Sands, and the Channel narrow, therefore,
about Noon, we began to ply up the Buoy of the
Nore Edge, endeavouring to keep the Advantage
that God had given us, of being to the Windward
of the Enemy. That Night we anchoring
off the Buoy of the Nore Edge, and the Enemy
about a League Distance from us, the Prince sent
me a Summons by Mr. *Henry Seymour*, about
Eight o'Clock, which I received and answered,
as I gave an Account in my last to your Lordships;
wherein, of the Summons and of my Answer,
I then inclosed a Copy.

The same *Tuesday* Night I consulted with a
Council of War, where we determined how to
manage the next Day's Action; the Sum of our
Resolutions being, That every Ship should weigh
and be loose at the Windward Tide, and get and
keep the Wind of the Enemy if possible, and assist
each other with the best Advantage if engaged;
but not on that Day to begin the Engagement
on our Part, we being every Hour in Expectation
of the *Portsmouth* Ships; and the Channel,
where God's Providence had cast us, was so narrow
that, in case of Engagement, some of the Ships
would have been necessarily forced upon the
Sands, and so destroyed; which Inconvenience
we considered might be prevented by the *Portsmouth*

mouth Ships falling upon the Rear, while we fell upon the Van of the Enemy: yet withall to keep our Ground upon the *Nore* Edge, a Place of more Advantage than many others thereabouts.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

That Night and the next Day, *viz.* the 30th of *August*, till about Noon, all was quiet, the Mariners retaining their former Spirits, of Courage, Unanimity, and Resolution, and then the Tide of Flood coming on, the Enemy weighed. I also weighed with the Fleet under my Command, which plying up and down some Hours, according to the Resolution of the Council of War, maintained the Advantage of being to the Windward of the Enemy; and we expected without Scruple a sudden Engagement, the Weather also being fair, and a Calm being expected rather than otherwise; but, about Four in the Afternoon, there fell so great a Gale of Wind, amounting to no less than a Storm, that the Admiral of the revolted Ships, with his whole Fleet, was forced to come to an Anchor, and so were we, there being no Action the Remainder of that Afternoon, nor the Night following; during which the Admirals of the two Fleets rode about a League one off another (f).

That Day I sent a Vessel to inquire after the *Portsmouth* Ships.

On *Thursday* Morning, *August* 31, I called a Council of War, and then it was again considered, that the *Portsmouth* Fleet was not yet come or heard of; that some Ships of this Fleet, especially the great ones, would in all Probability be forced on the Sands, if we should engage here; which would also produce the same Effect as to some of the

(f) Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That when the Earl of *Warwick* came near to the Prince, the Lord *Willoughby* and others were earnest to have fought the Parliament's Fleet; and had some Assurances given them, that several Ships would have revolted to his Highness. But that others about the Prince dissuaded him from fighting, pretending the Danger to his Person, and carried it by that Argument; whereas, in all Probability, as the Seamen's Affections then stood, if they had fought, the Parliament's Fleet had been endangered.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

‘ the revolted Ships, whereby the Strength of the
 ‘ Navy would be much impaired; that a few Hours
 ‘ Expectance would, or might, bring in the *Portf-*
 ‘ *mouth* Fleet, whereby we might not only propor-
 ‘ tion the Enemy’s Strength, but also, by God’s
 ‘ Blessing, disable their Return: We also confi-
 ‘ dered withall, that on the Miscarriage of this
 ‘ Fleet depended the Miscarriage of the *Portsmouth*
 ‘ Fleet, and the putting of very high Advantages
 ‘ into the Enemy’s Hand; and further, to prejudice
 ‘ the Trade of the Kingdom, and make their
 ‘ Strength at Sea much more considerable; upon
 ‘ which, and some other Grounds then offered, it
 ‘ was, amongst other Things, unanimously resolv-
 ‘ ed upon the Question, by myself, the Commis-
 ‘ sioners of Parliament, and others of the Council
 ‘ of War, consisting of twelve in Number, not one
 ‘ Voice contradicting it, That the Ships of this Fleet
 ‘ should observe the Enemy’s Motion, and if he
 ‘ plied up, then to ply up before him, keeping as
 ‘ much as might be to the Windward, and declin-
 ‘ ing at present an Engagement, unless it should
 ‘ be unavoidable; and that in case the Enemy
 ‘ should weigh and fall downward, this Fleet should
 ‘ follow them, yet at such a Distance that there
 ‘ might be Room enough with Conveniency to
 ‘ anchor and succour the *Portsmouth* Fleet, in case
 ‘ they should be in Sight; and so we prepared our-
 ‘ selves in Expectation of an Engagement that Af-
 ‘ ternoon.

‘ But, by the Time that these and some other
 ‘ Resolutions of the Council of War were digested
 ‘ and ready to be signed, the Vice-Admiral of the
 ‘ revolted Ships did, about Two in the Afternoon,
 ‘ weigh, and shortly after so did the rest, and forth-
 ‘ with their whole Fleet stood away: I did there-
 ‘ upon give Order to the Fleet with me to weigh,
 ‘ and as soon as my Letter to your Lordships of
 ‘ that Day was dispatched, we gave them Chase,
 ‘ some of our Ships keeping at a small Distance, of
 ‘ which the *Adventure* Frigate spying a Fleet a-head
 ‘ of the Enemy, shot a Gun in Token that they
 ‘ were

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

were the *Portsmouth* Ships; whereupon I made all the Sail I could, to the end that by this Fleet's Conjunction with the *Portsmouth* Ships, we might be empowered to a more effectual engaging of the Enemy, though the Fleet supposed by Capt. *Ball* to be from *Portsmouth*, proved to be other Ships.

Afterward the Night being come, and the Pilot also conceiving it dangerous to proceed so near the Sands, I anchored near the Middle of the *Gunfleet*, about a League and a half short of the Enemy; who, by shooting of a Gun and hawling up their Sails, gave Cause of Confidence that they were also coming to Anchor, purposing to weigh early next Morning to pursue them, and appointing some Ships of this Fleet to lie near to observe their Motion.

The next Morning, the first of *September*, we found that the Revolters had withdrawn themselves in the Night; and, about Six, we discovered the *Portsmouth* Ships, conceived to be those by the many Guns that passed, by way of Salute as was interpreted, between them and some of this Fleet that went up to them; whereupon I gave Order to weigh, but the Wind grew so high that the Pilot delivered his Opinion, That this Ship, in such Water, would not be able to sail without Danger of sliding upon the *Gunfleet* Sands; whereupon we remained there at Anchor all that Day, the Wind continuing till Night very high.

This Day, being the second of *September*, we weighed from the Middle of the *Gunfleet*, and, about Ten in the Forenoon, met with all the *Portsmouth* Fleet except some of the smallest Vessels that retired into *Harwich* for Shelter against the Yesterday's Storm; and so we proceeded together to *Aldborough* Road, to inquire after the revolted Ships; where anchoring, I spoke with the Captains who came from *Portsmouth*, who represented their several Companies to be as cordial

An. 34 Car. I.
1648.

September.

and resolute for the Enemy's Reduction as could be desired.

Since my coming hither I have endeavoured to inform myself which Way the Revolters are gone, and find it most probable that they are retired to the *Goree*, there being not the least Intimation in those Parts that they are gone *Northwards*; therefore I shall, God willing, repair To-morrow Morning towards the *Downs*, where I shall expect your Lordships further Commands, intending, in the mean Time, to send an Express to *Holland* for a certain Account whether the Ships are in the *Goree*, that I may be in quick Capacity to put in Execution such Orders as shall be given me in Charge concerning them. I shall add no more but commend it to your Lordships Consideration, whether it may not be necessary that the Order be renewed for Indemnity of the Revolters upon their Submission to the Parliament's Obedience; and so I rest

Your Lordships

Affectionate and humble Servant,

WARWICK.

P. S. I have written to Col. *Temple* to take off the Restraint of Ships passing by *Tilbury-Fort*, any Order or Desire from me notwithstanding.

The Commons resolve to transport abroad the Soldiers taken Prisoners in the Scots Army.

The Number of *Scots* Prisoners, taken at the Defeat of the Duke of *Hamilton*, in *Lancashire*, being more than the Country could possibly maintain, a Committee of the House of Commons had been appointed to consider of some Method to dispose of the common Soldiers of that Army; and it was proposed to engage with Merchants for transporting abroad such of them as appeared not to have been forced Men, which the House agreed to; and this Day it was resolved, That the Committee do take Care, in the first Place, to supply the *English* Plantations, and then dispose of the
rest

rest to *Venice*; taking special Security that none of them be transported to other Places, or return to the Prejudice of this Kingdom; and that the Contractors, within fourteen Days after such Contract made, do disburden the Kingdom from any Charge of maintaining those Prisoners.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

A Day of Humiliation was ordered to be observed the 12th of this Month, to beg God's Blessing on the Treaty.

Some Disorders and Discontents arising about this Time between the two Houses, wherein the Lords thought themselves ill used by the Commons, the former desired a Conference, at which they made the following Remonstrance:

The Lords were informed that, on *Saturday* last, the Messengers of their House delivered a Message to the House of Commons, desiring a Conference with them, and staid five Hours in Expectation of an Answer, but had none returned: That divers Times the Lords Messengers had waited at the Door of the House of Commons for three or four Days together to deliver a Message. These Things being so prejudicial to the expediting the Affairs of the Kingdom between the two Houses, so unusual in former Times, and being the Occasion of multiplying one Message into very many, the Lords do desire them to take the same into Consideration, and think of some Course to prevent the same Obstructions for the future, that so Answers may be more speedily returned. — But the Commons paid little or no Regard to this Remonstrance, as will shortly appear.

The Lords complain of the Commons not paying a proper Respect to their Messengers.

Sept. 5. This Day the Commons ordered a Call of their House to be made on the 26th; and it being proposed, That a Penalty of 100 *l.* be set upon those who should not then appear, it passed in the Negative, but a Fine of 20 *l.* was agreed to; and a Committee was appointed immediately to prepare

The latter order a Call of their House.

An. 24. Car. 1.
1648.
September.

prepare a Declaration, expressing the Reasons for calling the House at this Time: The Preamble to which runs thus:

‘ Whereas both Houses of Parliament have
‘ agreed upon a Personal Treaty with his Majesty;
‘ which is speedily to commence; for the Manage-
‘ ment whereof the Attendance of all the Members
‘ of Parliament will be very necessary, because
‘ in the Multitude of Counsellors there is Safety;
‘ and in the Success thereof the Allaying of the
‘ present Distempers, and the future Happiness of
‘ this Kingdom, is so highly concerned: *It is there-
‘ fore ordered; &c.*

The Journals of this Day take Notice of a Division in the Commons relating to the famous Col: *Lilburne*. It may be remembered that, in the Beginning of last Month, the House took his Case into Consideration and passed several Votes in his Favour: In consequence of which an Ordinance was brought in for raising 3000 *l.* out of the real Estate of the late Lord-Keeper *Coventry*, towards the Reparation and Damages the Colonel had sustained by two Sentences given against him in the late Court of *Star-Chamber*; the one *Feb. 13, 1637*; and the other *April 18, 1638*. The Ordinance being this Day read a second Time, a Motion for its being committed was carried in the Negative by 33 against 15; and, instead of passing it, the House ordered that Lands be settled upon Col: *Lilburne* and his Heirs, to the Value of 3000 *l.* at twelve Years Purchase, out of the Estates of Delinquents; in the late Insurrections, not yet sequestered. Mr. *Rushworth* observes only, That the Commons disagreed in the Manner of raising this Money; but another Contemporary (*b*) gives a very extraordinary Reason for altering the Colonel's Security. ‘ The Lord *Coventry's* Estate, his Father having been one of the *Star-Chamber* Judges, was designed to pay *Lilburne's* Fine; but Sir *Henry Vane*, senior, having

An Ordinance
for granting
3000 *l.* to Col:
Lilburne.

(b) *Merc. Frag. N^o 24.*

having consulted with the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Salisbury* about this Business, and fearing this Precedent might in Time reach their Estates too, prevailed by their Friends so far, that Lord *Coventry's* Estate might be exempted, and some other Course taken to raise the Money.—This Account seems nowise improbable, because Sir *Henry Vane* and the two Earls had frequently sat as Judges in the *Star-Chamber Court*; though since the Meeting of this Parliament they joined in the Measures against the King.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

Sept. 6. Both Houses having agreed to borrow 10,000*l.* of the City of *London*, for the necessary Occasions of the Treaty; this Day the Commons resolved, That 500*l.* be applied for Coaches, Horses, Footmen's Liveries, and other Provisions for the Stables; 500*l.* for Linen and other necessary Accommodations; 6000*l.* to such as the King shall appoint, for defraying the Expences of his Majesty and his Household; and 3000*l.* for the Commissioners Charges.

The Parliament borrow 10,000*l.* for the Expences of the Treaty.

Sept. 8. A Letter from the King to the Lords was read, and ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons.

For the Lord HUNSDON, Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore, and WILLIAM LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of COMMONS.

Carisbrooke, Sep. 5, 1648.

My Lord and Mr. Speaker,

I HAVE received your Letter of the second of this Month, containing the Names of those who are to treat with me; and though they do not come at the Time appointed, I shall not wonder; at first judging it so short in respect of my two Houses, not of myself, that I did not imagine it could be kept, as I then commanded Sir Peter Killigrew to tell you by Word of Mouth: And therefore it shall be far from me to take Exceptions for their having elapsed the appoint-

The King's Answer to their Letter concerning the Appointment of Commissioners.

ed

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
September.

ed Time; for God forbid that either my two Houses or I should carp at Circumstances to give the least Impediment to this Treaty, much less to hinder the happy finishing of it: I say this the rather, because I know not how it is possible (in this I shall wish to be deceived) that, in forty Days Treaty, the many Distractions of these Kingdoms can be settled; and, if so, it were more than strange that Time enough should not be given for the perfecting of this most great and good Work; which as I will not believe can be stuck on by my two Houses, so I am sure it shall never be by

Your good Friend,

CHARLES R.

P. S. I think fit to tell you, because I believe that in this Treaty there will be need of Civil Lawyers, I have sent for my Advocate Ryves and Dr. Duck.

A LETTER from the Lord Admiral to the Speaker of the House of LORDS was read, and ordered to be communicated to the COMMONS.

My Lord,

Deal, Sept. 5, 1648.

*T*HE Proceedings of the Fleet since our weighing from *Lee Road* I did, on *Saturday* last, represent, by a Letter from *Aldbrough Road*, to the Committee at *Derby-House*, with my Desire that the same might be communicated to both Houses of Parliament. Since which it hath pleased God to bring the whole Fleet into the *Downs*; and now I shall make bold to give you the Trouble of this Addition.

It pleased God, notwithstanding all the Counter-works of the Kingdom's Enemies, and the great Discouragements that occurred in this Expedition, to enable us, after some Time, to get the Ships lately in the River *Thames* conveniently manned. His Power and Goodness to the Nation was farther manifested, in giving to the Companies of those several Ships Spirit unanimously

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

September

to engage with Resolution against the common
 Enemies of the Kingdom at Sea, that had so
 wickedly departed from their Trust and Duty:
 Hereof we had a most glorious and seasonable
 Experiment at that Time, when the Enemy drew
 near us with a Fleet above the Proportion of that
 Strength we then had, to the Defeating and Dis-
 appointment of that Confidence of some who so
 foolishly boasted of the great Share and Interest
 in their Affection. That Mercy the same Power
 was pleased to second, with causing those Ene-
 mies to turn their Backs, even when his Arrows
 were but making ready upon the String against
 the Face of them; and yet God rested not there,
 but the next Day after the Enemies Retirement;
 he was pleased to bring into an happy Conjun-
 ction with us the *Portsmouth* Ships, whose Com-
 panies had likewise testified the same Spirit of
 Courage and Unanimity for the Parliament's Ser-
 vice: And now we are here together with a
 Fleet, which, for Number and Quality of Ships,
 and Temper of Seamen, is fitted, I hope, thro'
 the Strength of God, effectually to execute and
 accomplish whatever may rationally be expected
 from it for the public Service. A List of these
 Ships I have here inclosed; and truly I may not
 omit to represent the Fidelity, Constancy, and
 Courage of the Captains, having had no Occa-
 sion, since my coming forth, to take Notice of
 the least Backwardness of any of them to pursue
 their Duty with the utmost Diligence.

I shall stay here a little Time to supply Water,
 Ballast, and a few other Necessaries; which be-
 ing compleated, I shall, God willing, improve
 Time and Opportunity, with all possible Advan-
 tages, for Action; not doubting, but as God
 hath hitherto helped us, so he will still accom-
 pany us with his Presence, Counsel, and Blessing,
 and make bare his glorious Arm at Sea, as he
 hath done on Shore; and so make it good that
 he is the Strength and Confidence both of the

VOL. XVII. F f Ends

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
September.

Ends of the Earth, and of them that are far off upon the broad Sea.

‘ I shall add, that, being upon the Place, I have considered the great Importance of getting the Castles at the *Downs* into a Condition of Service; the Protection of the Fleet, and of Trade, having such a Dependence thereupon; of their great Ruins I am now an Eye-Witness: If therefore a Course may be thought upon for their putting into Repair, and settling of an Establishment for their future Pay, it would be worthy of the Parliament’s Care to direct it; which, in Discharge of my Duty, I do earnestly recommend unto them accordingly. And so, desiring God to direct and prosper all your Councils to his Glory, and the Kingdom’s Settlement, I rest

Your Lordship’s humble Servant,

WARWICK.

A LIST of the Parliament’s Fleet now in the Downs, and thereabouts, the 5th of Sept. 1648, under the Command of ROBERT Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral.

<i>St. George,</i>	<i>Mary-Rose,</i>	<i>Nicodemus,</i>
<i>Unicorn,</i>	<i>Providence,</i>	<i>Weymouth Pink,</i>
<i>Lion,</i>	<i>Fellowship,</i>	<i>Lilly,</i>
<i>Phoenix;</i>	<i>Hector,</i>	<i>Hart, and</i>
<i>Nonfuch,</i>	<i>Recovery,</i>	<i>Roebuck; also</i>
<i>Adventure,</i>	<i>Greyhound,</i>	<i>Three Ketches.</i>
<i>Tyger,</i>	<i>Tenth Whelp,</i>	

Sept. 11. This Day the following most extraordinary Petition was presented to the House of Commons. Both Mr. *Rushworth* (i) and Mr. *Whitlocke* (k) give an Abstract of some Part thereof; but in our Collection of Pamphlets we meet with the original Edition of it, printed upon a broad Sheet, which we give at large; it being, in our Opinion,

too

(i) *Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 1257.

(k) *Memorials*; p. 330.

too interesting to admit of any Abridgment; especially as it may be, in some Sort, deemed a Plan of the Commonwealth which took Place a few Months after. Mr. *Henry Marten* is said to have been the Penman of this Petition.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
September,

To the Right Honourable the COMMONS of ENGLAND in Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of Thousands of well-affected Persons inhabiting the City of London, Westminster, the Borough of Southwark, Hamlets, and Places adjacent,

Sheweth,

THAT although we are as earnestly desirous of a safe and well-grounded Peace, and that a final End were put to all the Troubles and Miseries of the Commonwealth, as any Sort of Men whatsoever; yet considering upon what Grounds we engaged on your Part in the late and present Wars, and how far, by our so doing, we apprehend ourselves concerned, give us Leave, before you conclude us by the Treaty in Hand, to acquaint you, First, with the Ground and Reason which induced us to aid you against the King and his Adherents; Secondly, What our Apprehensions are of this Treaty; Thirdly, What we expected from you, and do still most earnestly desire.

A Petition to the Commons against any Treaty with the King, praying that House to declare themselves to be the Supreme Authority of the Nation, &c.

Be pleased therefore to understand, that we had not engaged on our Part, but that we judged this Honourable House to be the Supreme Authority of *England*, as chosen by, and representing, the People; and intrusted with absolute Power for Redress of Grievances, and Provision for Safety; and that the King was but at the most the chief public Officer of this Kingdom, and accountable to this House, the Representative of the People, from whom all just Authority is, or ought to be derived; for Discharge of his Office: And if we had not been confident hereof, we had

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

September.

not been so desperately mad as to have taken up Arms, or to have been aiding and assisting in maintaining a War against him; the Laws of the Land making it expressly a Crime, no less than Treason, for any to raise War against the King.

But when we considered the manifold Oppressions brought upon the Nation by the King, his Lords, and Bishops; and that this Honourable House declared their deep Sense thereof; and that, for Continuance of that Power which had so oppressed us, it was evident the King intended to raise Forces, and to make War; and that if he did set up his Standard, it tended to the Dissolution of the Government: Upon this, knowing the Safety of the People to be above Law, and that to judge thereof appertained to the supreme Authority, and not to the supreme Magistrate; and being satisfied in our Consciences, that the public Safety and Freedom was in imminent Danger, we concluded we had not only a just Cause to maintain, but the supreme Authority of the Nation to justify, defend, and indemnify us in Time to come, in what we should perform by Direction thereof, though to the highest.

And as this our Understanding was begotten in us by Principles of right Reason, so were we confirmed therein by your own Proceedings; as by your condemning those Judges, who, in the Case of Ship-Money, had declared the King to be Judge of Safety; and by your denying him to have a negative Voice in the making of Laws, where you wholly exclude the King from having any Share in the supreme Authority; then by your casting the Bishops out of the House of Lords, who, by Tradition also, had been accounted an essential Part of the supreme Authority; and by your declaring to the Lords, That if they would not join with you in settling the Militia, which they long refused, you would settle it without them; which you could not justly have done, had they had any real Share in the supreme Authority.

These

' These Things we took for real Demonstra- An. 24 Car. 1.
 ' tions that you undoubtedly knew yourselves to 1648.
 ' be the supreme Authority; ever weighing down
 ' in us all other your indulgent Expressions con-
 ' cerning the King or Lords; it being indeed im-
 ' possible for us to believe that it can consist either
 ' with the Safety or Freedom of the Nation, to be
 ' governed either by two or three Supremes; espe-
 ' cially where Experience hath proved them so apt
 ' to differ in their Judgments concerning Freedom
 ' or Safety, that the one hath been known to pu-
 ' nish what the other hath judged worthy of Re-
 ' ward; when not only the Freedom of the People
 ' is directly opposite to the Prerogatives of the King
 ' and Lords, but the open Enemies of the one have
 ' been declared Friends by the other, as the Scots
 ' were by the House of Lords.

September.

' And whereas most of the Oppressions of the
 ' Commonwealth have, in all Times, been brought
 ' upon the People by the King and Lords, who
 ' nevertheless would be so equal in the supreme Au-
 ' thority, as that there could be no Redress of Grievances,
 ' no Provision for Safety, but at their Plea-
 ' sure: For our Parts, we profess ourselves to be
 ' so far from judging this to be consistent with Free-
 ' dom or Safety, that we know no greater Cause
 ' wherefore we assisted you in the late Wars, but
 ' in hopes to be delivered by you from so intole-
 ' rable, so destructive a Bondage, as soon as you
 ' should, through God's Blessing upon the Armies
 ' raised by you, be enabled.

' But, to our exceeding Grief, we have observed
 ' that no sooner God vouchsafeth you Victory, and
 ' blesteth you with Success, and thereby enableth
 ' you to put us and the whole Nation into an abso-
 ' lute Condition of Freedom and Safety, but, ac-
 ' cording as ye have been accustomed, passing by
 ' the Ruin of the Nation, and all the Blood that
 ' hath been spilt by the King and his Party, ye be-
 ' take yourselves to a Treaty with him; thereby
 ' putting him, that is but one single Person, and a
 ' public Officer of the Common-wealth, in Com-

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September,

petition with the whole Body of the People,
 whom ye represent, not considering that it is im-
 possible for you to erect any Authority equal to
 yourselves; and declared to all the World that
 you will not alter the ancient Government from
 that of King, Lords, and Commons; not once
 mentioning, in case of Difference, which of them
 is Supreme, but leaving that Point, which was
 the chiefest Cause of all our public Differences,
 Disturbances, Wars, and Miseries, as uncertain
 as ever.

‘ Infomuch as we, who, upon these Grounds,
 have laid out ourselves every Way to the utter-
 most of our Abilities; and all others throughout
 the Land, Soldiers and others, who have done the
 like in Defence of your supreme Authority, and
 in Opposition to the King, cannot but deem our-
 selves in the most dangerous Condition of all
 others, left without all Plea of Indemnity for what
 we have done; as already many have found by
 Loss of their Lives and Liberties either for Things
 done or said against the King; the Law of the
 Land frequently taking Place and Precedency,
 against and before your Authority, which we
 esteemed supreme, and against which no Law
 ought to be pleaded. Nor can we possibly con-
 ceive how any that have any ways assisted you can
 be exempt from the Guilt of Murderers and Rob-
 bers, by the present Laws in Force, if you persist
 to disclaim the supreme Authority; though their
 own Consciences do acquit them, as having op-
 posed none but manifest Tyrants, Oppressors, and
 their Adherents.

‘ And whereas a Personal Treaty, or any Trea-
 ty with the King, hath been long Time held
 forth as the only Means of a safe and well-ground-
 ed Peace; it is well known to have been cried up
 principally by such as have been always disaffect-
 ed unto you; and though you have not contra-
 dicted it, yet it is believed that you much fear the
 Issue thereof, as you have Cause sufficient, ex-
 cept you see greater Alteration in the King and
 his

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.

September,

his Party than is generally observed; there having never yet been any Treaty with him, but was accompanied with some under-hand Dealing; and whilst the present Force upon him, though seeming Liberty, will in Time to come be certainly pleaded against all that shall or can be agreed upon: Nay, what can you confide in, if you consider how he hath been provoked; and what former Kings, upon less Provocations, have done, after Oaths, Laws, Charters, Bonds, Excommunications, and all Ties of Reconciliations, to the Destruction of all those that had provoked and opposed them? Yea, when yourselves, so soon as he had signed those Bills in the Beginning of this Parliament, saw Cause to tell him, That even in or about the Time of passing those Bills, some Design or other was on foot, which if it had taken Effect, would not only have rendered those Bills fruitless, but have reduced you to a worse Condition of Confusion than that wherein the Parliament found you. And if you consider what new Wars, Risings, Revoltings, Invasions, and Plottings have been since this last Cry for a Personal Treaty, you will not blame us if we wonder at your hasty Proceedings thereunto; especially considering the wonderful Victories which God hath blessed your Armies withall.

We profess we cannot chuse but stand amazed to consider the inevitable Danger we shall be in, though all Things in the Propositions were agreed unto; the Resolutions of the King and his Party have been so perpetually, violently, and implacably prosecuted and manifested against us; and that with such Scorn and Indignation, that it must be more than such ordinary Bonds that must hold them. And it is no less a Wonder to us, that you can place your own Security therein, or that you can ever imagine to see a free Parliament any more in *England*.

The Truth is, and we see we must either now speak it, or for ever be silent, we have long ex-

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

pected Things of another Nature from you, and such as we are confident would have given Satisfaction to all serious People of all Parties. As,

1. That you would have made good the supreme Authority of the People in this Honourable House from all Pretences of Negative Voices, either in the King or Lords.

2. That you would have made Laws for Election of Representatives yearly, and of Course, without Writ or Summons.

3. That you would have set exprefs Times for their Meeting, Continuance, and Dissolution, as not to exceed forty or fifty Days at the most; and to have fixed an exprefs Time for the ending of this present Parliament.

4. That you would have exempted Matters of Religion and God's Worship from the compulsive or restrictive Power of any Authority upon Earth, and reserved to the supreme Authority an uncompulsive Power only of appointing a Way for the Public, whereby Abundance of Misery, Persecution, and Heart-burning would for ever be avoided.

5. That you would have disclaimed in yourselves, and all future Representatives, a Power of pressing and forcing any Sort of Men to serve in Wars; there being nothing more opposite to Freedom, nor more unreasonable in an Authority impowered for raising Monies on all Occasions, for which, and a just Cause, Assistants need not be doubted; the other Way serving rather to maintain Injustice and corrupt Parties.

6. That you would have made both Kings, Queens, Princes, Dukes, Earls, Lords, and all Persons, alike liable to every Law of the Land, made or to be made; that so all Persons, even the highest, might fear and stand in Awe, and neither violate the public Peace, nor private Right of Person or Estate, as hath been frequent, without being liable to Account as other Men.

7. That you would have freed all Commoners from the Jurisdiction of the Lords in all Cases; and

and to have taken Care that all Trials should be
 only by twelve sworn Men, and no Conviction
 but upon two or more sufficient known Wit-
 nesses.

AN. 24 CAR. I.
 1648.
 September.

8. That you would have freed all Men from
 being examined against themselves, and from be-
 ing questioned or punished for doing of that against
 which no Law hath been provided.

9. That you would have abbreviated the Pro-
 ceedings in Law, mitigated and made certain the
 Charge thereof in all Particulars.

10. That you would have freed all Trade and
 Merchandizing from Monopolizing and Engros-
 sing, by Companies or otherwise.

11. That you would have abolished Excise,
 and all Kind of Taxes except Subsidies, the old
 and only just Way of *England*.

12. That you would have laid open all late In-
 closures of Fens and other Commons, or have
 inclosed them only or chiefly to the Benefit of
 the Poor.

13. That you would have considered the many
 Thousands that are ruined by perpetual Impri-
 sonment for Debt, and provided for their En-
 largement.

14. That you would have ordered some effec-
 tual Course to keep People from Begging and
 Beggary, in so fruitful a Nation as, thro' God's
 Blessing, this is.

15. That you would have proportioned Pu-
 nishments more equal to Offences, that so Men's
 Lives and Estates might not be forfeited upon
 trivial and slight Occasions.

16. That you would have removed the tedious
 Burthen of Tythes, satisfying all Impropriators,
 and providing a more equal Way of Maintenance
 for the public Ministers.

17. That you would have raised a Stock of
 Money out of those many confiscated Estates you
 have had, for Payment of those who contributed
 voluntarily above their Abilities, before you had
 provided

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

provided for those that had disbursed out of their Superfluities.

18. That you would have bound yourselves and all future Parliaments from abolishing Property, levelling Men's Estates, or making all Things common.

19. That you would have declared what the Duty or Business of the Kingly Office is, and what not; and ascertained the Revenue past Increase or Diminution, that so there might never be more Quarrels about the same.

20. That you would have rectified the Election of public Officers of the City of *London*, and of every particular Company therein, restoring the Commonalty thereof to their just Rights, most unjustly withheld from them, to the producing and maintaining of corrupt Interest, opposite to common Freedom, and exceedingly prejudicial to the Trade and Manufactures of this Nation.

21. That you would have made full and ample Reparations to all Persons that had been oppressed by Sentences in High Commission, Star-Chamber, and Council-Board, or by any Kind of Monopolizers or Projectors; and that out of the Estates of those that were Authors, Actors, or Promoters of so intolerable Mischiefs; and that without much Attendance or Seeking.

22. That you would have abolished all Committees, and have conveyed all Businesses into the true Method of the usual Trials of the Commonwealth.

23. That you would not have followed the Example of former tyrannous and superstitious Parliaments, in making Orders, Ordinances, or Laws, or in appointing Punishments concerning Opinions or Things supernatural, stiling some Blasphemies, others Heresies; when as you know yourselves easily mistaken, and that divine Truths need no human Helps to support them: Such Proceedings having been generally invented to divide

the

the People amongst themselves, and to affright Men from that Liberty of Discourse by which Corruption and Tyranny would be soon discovered.

24. That you would have declared what the Business of the Lords is, and ascertain their Condition, not derogating from the Liberties of other Men, that so there might be an End of striving about the same.

25. That you would have done Justice upon the capital Authors and Promoters of the former or late Wars, many of them being under your Power; considering that Mercy to the Wicked is Cruelty to the Innocent, and that all your Lenity doth but make them the more insolent and presumptuous.

26. That you would have provided constant Pay for the Army now under the Command of the Lord-General *Fairfax*, and given Rules to all Judges and all other public Officers throughout the Land, for their Indemnity, and for the saving harmless all that have any ways assisted you, or that have said or done any thing against the King, Queen, or any of his Party, since the Beginning of this Parliament; without which any of his Party are in a better Condition than those that have served you, nothing being more frequent with them than their Reviling of you and your Friends.

The Things and worthy Acts which have been done and achieved by this Army and their Adherents, (however ingratefully suffered to be scandalized as Sectaries, and Men of corrupt Judgments) in Defence of the just Authority of this Honourable House, and of the common Liberties of the Nation, and in Opposition to all Kind of Tyranny and Oppression, are so far from meriting an odious Act of Oblivion, that they rather deserve a most honourable Act of perpetual Remembrance, to be as a Pattern of public Virtue, Fidelity, and Resolution to all Posterity.

27. That

Ap. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September,

27. ' That you would have laid to Heart all the
' Abundance of innocent Blood that hath been
' spilt, and the infinite Spoil and Havock that hath
' been made of peaceable harmless People, by ex-
' press Commissioners from the King; and seriously
' to have considered whether the Justice of God be
' likely to be satisfied, or his yet-continuing Wrath
' appeased, by an Act of Oblivion.

' These, and the like, we have long Time
' hoped you would have minded; and have made
' such an Establishment for the general Peace and
' contentful Satisfaction of all Sorts of People as
' should have been to the Happiness of all future
' Generations; and which we most earnestly de-
' sire you would set yourselves speedily to effect;
' whereby the almost dying Honour of this most
' Honourable House would be again revived, and
' the Hearts of your Petitioners and all other well-
' affected People be afresh renewed unto you;
' the Freedom of the Nation, now in perpetual
' Hazard, would be firmly established; for which
' you would once more be so strengthened with the
' Love of the People, that you should not need to
' cast your Eyes any other Ways, under God,
' for your Security: But if all this availeth no-
' thing, God be our Guide, for Man sheweth us
' not a Way for our Preservation.'

To which the
Commons giving
no Answer, ano-
ther is presented
to them in Main-
tenance of the
former.

The *Journals* take no Notice of any Answer be-
ing given to this Petition. Mr. *Rushworth* and
Mr. *Whitlocke* both agree in saying, ' That the
House gave the Petitioners Thanks for their great
Pains and Care for the public Good of the King-
dom, and said they would speedily take their De-
sires into Consideration.' But this seems to be a
Mistake, for we find by a Contemporary *Journa-
list* (1), ' That on the 13th a second Petition was pre-
sented to the House from the same Persons who pre-
sented the former, attended with some inferior Of-
ficers of the Army, in these Words:

To

(1) *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, N^o. 25.

To the Right Hon. the COMMONS of England, in An. 24 Car. I.
Parliament assembled, 1648.

September.

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Presenters of the late large Petition, presented to this Honourable House upon Monday last, being the 11th of September, 1648,

Sheweth,

THAT we judge ourselves, and all who have cordially assisted you in the late or present Wars, so much concerned in the Matters contained in our said large Petitions, as that thereon depend not only the Lives, Liberties, and Estates of all that have adhered unto you, but also the Peace, Freedom, and Prosperity of the Commonwealth.

And therefore, considering the Weight and Necessity thereof, in this Instant of Time, together with our constant Faithfulness to the true Interest of this Honourable House in your greatest Extremities, we cannot but grieve that we should now, in any respect, appear so inconsiderable in ourselves, or so immaterial in the Petition, that (having received and read the same) neither it nor we should be thought worthy of the least Testimony of your Regard to either.

The which your unaccustomed Bearing towards well-affected Petitioners, and the Danger we conceive ourselves and the Cause we have defended to be in until we know what your Sense and Resolutions are upon the Particulars thereof, hath necessitated this our humble and speedy Re-address.

Earnestly praying that you will be pleased to re-assume the Consideration of the whole and every Part of the said Petition, before you proceed with the Treaty intended; and that you would favour your Petitioners, who have not preferred their Lives before your Preservation, so far as to let them understand your Acceptation and Intentions thereupon;

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

‘ thereupon; that so we may neither become a
‘ Prey nor yet a By-word to our Enemies, for our
‘ Affection to the common Welfare of the Na-
‘ tion.

And as in Duty bound we shall pray, &c.

Our Author proceeds thus: ‘ After the delivering of this Petition, the Persons who presented it finding no Inclination in the House to give them any Answer, they became so bold as to clamour at the very Door against such Members as they conceived cross to their Designs; and said they resolved to have their large Petition taken into Consideration before a Treaty; that they knew no Use of a King or Lords any longer; and that such Distinctions were the Devices of Men, God having made all alike; adding further, That many Thousands would spend their Blood in the Maintenance of these Principles; and that 40,000 had subscribed the Petition, but they conceived 5000 Horse would do more Good in it. In the Midst of these Rodomontadoes, to countenance and encourage them, several of their Fraternity among the Members appeared, as Mr. Scot, Mr. Blackiston, Mr. Weever, and particularly Mr. Brian Stapylton, who told a Gentleman that was walking with him in the Court of Requests, That to his Knowledge there were 40,000 Hands to the Petition; and that the House must yield to them, or else it might be too hot to hold such as opposed it; and that he wondered what they meant to go on with a Treaty, seeing no Safety could be expected in a Peace with this King. This, and much more, was proclaimed likewise by the Petitioners at the Door, to give the World to understand, that they intended this Petition as a Preamble to the Ruin of his Majesty and of Monarchy.’

The Parliament's
Commissioners
set out for the
Isle of Wight.

The Commissioners being set out for the Isle of Wight, both Houses adjourned *de Die in Diem*, without doing much Business to our Purpose. The King,

King, in the mean Time, had sent a Letter to them, An. 24 Car. I. 1648. desiring a safe Conduct, with Blanks, for such Persons as the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland should make Choice of to attend him, by whom he might be informed of the present State and Condition of Affairs in that Kingdom. This Request the Commons denied, as being subject to many Inconveniencies; which the King understanding, he sent another Letter, and, to avoid all Dispute, named the Persons whom he would have to come to him; who were the Lord *Carnegy*, Sir *Alexander Gibson*, Knt. Lord Clerk Register, and Sir *James Carmichael*, Knt. Treasurer Deputy, and their Attendants. The Houses consented only to the last, the two former having been in Arms against the Parliament.

September.

Lord *Clarendon* gives a very particular Narrative of the Circumstances previous to the Treaty, which as they tend greatly to illustrate the Proceedings between the King and the Commissioners, we shall copy in his own Words (*m*): ‘ The Commissioners for the Treaty arrived in the Isle of *Wight* upon the 15th Day of *September*, whilst *Cromwell* yet remained in his Northern Progress, and his Army divided into several Parts for the finishing his Conquest; which was the Reason that all they who wished ill to the Treaty, and that it might prove ineffectual, had used and interposed all the Delays they could that he might return before it begun; as they who wished it might succeed well, were as solicitous that it might be concluded before that Time, which made them the less to insist upon many Particulars both in the Propositions and the Instructions, which they hoped might be more capable of Remedies in the Treaty than before it.

Account of some Circumstances which passed between the King and them, previous to the Treaty.

‘ They staid three Days in the Island before the Treaty begun, which was Time little enough to prepare the House for the King’s Reception at *Newport*, and adjusting many Circumstances of the Treaty. In that Time they waited several Times

on

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

on the King, with great Shew of outward Duty and Respect; and though none of them durst adventure to see the King in private, they communicated freely with some of those Lords and others, who, with the Parliament's Leave, were come to attend the King during the Time of the Treaty: And so they found Means to advertise his Majesty of many Particulars which they thought necessary for him to know, which made different Impressions upon him, as the Information proceeded from Persons better or worse affected to him: And many of those who had Liberty to attend, were competent Considerers of the Truth of what they said.

‘ The Truth is, there were amongst the Commissioners many who had been carried with the Violence of the Stream, and would be glad of those Concessions which the King would very cheerfully have granted, an Act of Indemnity and Oblivion being what they were principally concerned in. And of all the rest, who were more passionate for the Militia, and against the Church, there was no Man, except Sir *Harry Vane*, who did not desire that a Peace might be established by that Treaty; for as all the other Lords desired, in their own Natures and Affections, no more than that their Transgressions might never more be called to Remembrance; so the Lord *Say* himself (who was as proud of his Quality, and of being distinguished from other Men by his Title, as any Man alive) well foresaw what would become of his Peerage if the Treaty proved ineffectual, and the Army should make their own Model of the Government they would submit to, as undoubtedly they resolved shortly to do; and therefore he did all he could to work upon the King to yield to what was proposed to him, and afterwards upon the Parliament to be content with what his Majesty had yielded. But the Advice they all gave, of what Inclinations or Affections soever they were, was the same, ‘ That his Majesty should forthwith, and without delaying it to the Expiration of the
Term

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

Term assigned by the Parliament for the Treaty, which was forty Days, yield to the full Demands which were made in the Propositions.' Their only Argument was, 'That if he did not, or not do it quickly, the Army would proceed their own Way, and had enough declared that they would depose the King, change the Government, and settle a Republic by their own Rules and Invention.' And this Advertisement was as well believed by those of the King's own Party, as by the Commissioners themselves.

'Before the Treaty begun the Commissioners made it known to the King, 'That they could not admit that any Person should be present in the Room where the Treaty should be in Debate: That they were Commissioners sent from the Parliament to treat with his Majesty, and with him alone; and that they might not permit any particular and private Persons to oppose, or confer with them upon, the Demands of the Parliament:' So that albeit the Parliament had given Leave to several Bishops and other Divines, and to many Lawyers of Eminency, to wait on his Majesty, upon his Desire, that they might instruct and inform him in all difficult Cases which related to Religion or the Law of the Land, they were like to be of little Use to him now they were come, if they might not be present at the Debate, and offer such Advice to his Majesty as, upon emergent Occasions, he should stand in need of, or requiré from them: At last they were contented, and his Majesty was obliged to be contented too, that they might stand behind a Curtain, and hear all that was said; and when any such Difficulty occurred as would require Consultation, his Majesty might retire to his Chamber, and call those to him, with whom he would advise, to attend him; and might then return again into the Room for the Treaty, and declare his own Resolution. This was the unequal and unreasonable Preliminary and Condition to which the King was compelled to submit before the Treaty could begin.'

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

Sir *Philip Warwick* (a), after reciting the Names of the Parliament's Commissioners, and of those whom they allowed to attend his Majesty at the Treaty, of which himself was one, writes thus: 'The King's Lords and Gentlemen only stood about his Chair, but were not to speak a Word in his Assistance, whilst he singly disputed with all the before-mentioned able Men upon the several Heads of their Propositions. But if at any Time the King found himself in need to ask a Question, or that any of his Lords thought fit to advise him in his Ear to hesitate before he answered, he himself would retire into his own Chamber; or one of us Penmen, who stood at his Chair, prayed him from the Lords to do so; but more Liberty than this his Attendants were not allowed.'

Sir *Edward Walker* (b), Garter, Principal King at Arms, and the Chief Clerk employed by the King during the Treaty in the Isle of *Wight*, has preserved Copies of most of the Votes, Letters, Proposals, and Answers, that passed between his Majesty and the Commissioners of Parliament relating thereunto, among which are several Papers not entered in the *Lords Journals*: These will be given under their proper Series.

Sept. 20. A Letter from the Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, was this Day read in the House of Lords.

For the Right Honourable the Speaker of the House of
PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, *Newport, Sept. 16, 1648.*

AFTER we had received your Commands and our Dispatch for the Journey, we were careful to make the best Haste we could; and came to *Southampton* upon *Thursday* Night, where Sir *Peter Killigrew* met us with a Message from the King, that his Majesty was glad we were so
near

(a) *Memoirs*, p. 322.

(b) Printed by way of Appendix to his *Historical Discourses*, in 1705.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

Septemb̄r:

† near arriving, and was so desirous no Time should
 † be lost upon the Treaty, that he would be ready
 † and willing to begin it either on *Saturday* or
 † *Monday*; but thought *Monday* would be the fit-
 † test Day, in regard we might come too late on
 † the *Friday*, and not be so settled as to begin
 † next Day; to which we returned this Answer,
 † which he carried back next Morning, That we
 † would speed our Passage the next Day into the
 † Island, and hoped it would be in good Time, and
 † then should be ready to attend his Majesty, and to
 † go on with the Treaty, either on *Saturday* or *Mon-*
 † *day*, as he would please to command us: Accord-
 † ingly we passed the next Day, but the Tide so
 † fell out that it was very late before we got to
 † *Newport*; when immediately we gave his Ma-
 † jesty Notice of our Arrival, and that we waited
 † his Pleasure for our Attendance on him. He
 † sent us Word, It should be the next Day, being
 † *Saturday*, in the Morning, betwixt nine and ten
 † of the Clock; at which Time we repaired unto
 † him, and my Lord of *Northumberland* acquainted
 † him, that, by Order of both Houses of Parlia-
 † ment, we were come thither to attend him up-
 † on the Treaty, and were ready to attend him
 † and begin it, either that Day or *Monday*; to
 † which he replied, He was very unwilling to lose
 † any Time in it, but yet he did not think fit to
 † begin such a Business on a Piece of a Day; there-
 † fore desired it might begin upon *Monday* at Nine;
 † which being the Time appointed we shall not fail
 † to observe, or any else hereafter which may give
 † a Dispatch or Furtherance to the Service, and
 † to testify our Obedience to all your Lordships
 † Commands. This is all that hath passed, which
 † we thought it our Duty to give your Lordships an
 † Account of; and, that done, we have nothing
 † else to say but that we are

Your Lordships humble Servants,

NORTHUMBERLAND,
 PEMBROKE and MONT-
 GOMERY,

SALISBURY,
 MIDDLESEX,
 SAY and SELE.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

Sept. 21. The Lords, in Consideration that several Peers were now in Attendance in the Isle of *Wight*, made an Order for a Call of their House to be on the 2d of *October* next; and all such Lords as were to sit and vote, were to take Notice thereof and give their Attendance.

The further Proceedings of the Commissioners with the King, were this Day, *Sept. 23*, read in the House of Lords as follows:

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, *Newport, Sept. 21, 1648.*

WE gave your Lordship an Account by our last, that, on *Monday* the 18th Inst. the Treaty was to begin, which accordingly was observed; and for the Progress made therein we refer to the several Papers herewith sent, amongst which your Lordships will perceive that, in pursuance of our Commission and Instructions, we have distinguished the Propositions as they solely concern *England* and *Ireland*, for our own Use and speedy Dispatch of the Treaty; and did, in Answer to his Majesty's Paper of the 18th Inst. deliver him a Copy thereof; and altho' we have omitted the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, wherein the Kingdom of *Scotland* is throughout involved, yet whether any Part thereof shall be treated on, or of the Propositions for the Treaty betwixt both Kingdoms, wherein, as they now stand, are many Particulars which concern Time to come, we humbly desire to know the Pleasure of both Houses, how they would have us proceed therein; conceiving it might be their Intention that a Proposition be made to his Majesty, that both Houses of Parliament, and all those that have acted by their Authority in reference to these several Treaties betwixt the two Kingdoms, may be justified and secured. The King hath given us a Paper in answer to ours, concerning

cerning the recalling all Oaths and Declarations, and which is yet under Debate, whereof, by the next, we shall give you a faithful Account, and rest, &c.

An. 24 Car. I.

1648.

September.

[Signed by the five Lords as before.]

The COMMISSIONERS First Paper delivered to the KING.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

May it please your Majesty,

WE having now made known unto your Majesty our Commission, by which we are authorised to treat with you personally upon the Propositions formerly presented at Hampton-Court, as they concern the Kingdoms of England and Ireland only, and such other Propositions as are therein mentioned; do crave Leave humbly to declare, That we are directed, by our Instructions, to treat upon them with your Majesty for the Space of forty Days, beginning this present Day: And to proceed, in the first Place, upon these Propositions following in Order, viz. That for recalling and annulling all Oaths, Declarations, Proclamations, and other Proceedings against both or either Houses of Parliament, or against any for adhering unto them; those concerning the Church, the Militia, and Ireland; and then upon the rest in the same Order as they are now placed, and to receive your Majesty's Answer in Writing to each of them; being likewise enjoined to deliver all our Demands, and to receive your Majesty's Answers, in Writing. Wherefore we humbly pray, That nothing may be understood to be binding on either Side, but what shall be set down in Writing; and accordingly, we are ready to present unto your Majesty a Paper concerning that first Proposition for recalling of Declarations.

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September,

The KING'S First Paper.

CHARLES R. Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

WHEREAS the Commission read, refers to Propositions and Instructions thereupon, his Majesty desires to have those Propositions to be delivered unto him, and Copies of the Instructions.

COMMISSIONERS Second Paper, concerning the First Proposition.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

WE humbly desire of your Majesty, to give your Royal Assent to this Proposition ensuing, That whereas both Houses of Parliament have been necessitated to undertake a War in their just and lawful Defence; and the Kingdom of England hath entered into a Solemn League and Covenant to prosecute the same, an Act of Parliament may pass, whereby all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, heretofore had, or hereafter to be had, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or against any for adhering unto them, or for doing or executing any Office, Place, or Charge, by any Authority derived from them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquisitions in any of the said Causes, and all Grants thereupon made or had, or to be made or had, be declared null, suppressed, and forbidden: And that this be publickly intimated in all Parish Churches, and other Places needful, within your Majesty's Dominions of *England and Ireland.*

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

The KING'S Second Paper.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

CHARLES R.

HIS Majesty declares, That, according to your Desire, nothing shall be understood to be binding of either Side, but what shall be set down in Writing:

And

And also further declares, That no Agreement put in Writing, concerning any Proposition, or Part of a Proposition, be binding, until the Conclusion of the whole Treaty, unless that it be otherwise especially agreed.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
Septemler.

The COMMISSIONERS Third Paper, in Answer to the KING's First.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

‘ **W**HEREAS your Majesty is pleased in your first Paper of this 18th of September, to desire a Copy of the Propositions, and our Instructions thereupon: We humbly answer, That the Propositions themselves were formerly presented unto your Majesty at Hampton-Court, and are, as we conceive, still in your own Hands; excepting that for the Court of Wards, which hath been delivered unto you here in the Isle of Wight. And as to what concerns our Instructions, we do humbly say, That we have no Warrant from the Houses of Parliament to deliver out any Copy of them.’

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

The KING's Third Paper.

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

CHARLES R.

HIS Majesty conceives the Answer to his Demands for a Copy of your Propositions not satisfactory, because you refer him to the Propositions formerly presented to him at Hampton-Court; which he having perused, finds most of those Propositions involve Scotland as well as England and Ireland; and yet your Commission expresseth, that you are to treat in Reference to England and Ireland only.

Therefore he conceives it requisite that, before the Propositions or any of them be treated upon, he may see the Propositions intirely, and all together as they are to be treated on at this Time, that thereby he may be the better able to give Satisfaction in the following Treaty.

An. 24 Car. I. *The* COMMISSIONERS *Fourth Paper, in Answer to*
 1648. *the latter Part of the KING's Second.*

September,

Newport, Sept. 18, 1648.

‘ AS to the latter Part of the second Paper de-
 ‘ livered unto us this 18th Instant, we shall
 ‘ acquaint the Houses of Parliament, that your
 ‘ Majesty hath declared, That no Agreement put
 ‘ in Writing concerning any Proposition, or Part
 ‘ of a Proposition, be binding until the Conclu-
 ‘ sion of the whole Treaty, unless it shall be other-
 ‘ wise especially agreed.’

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

The COMMISSIONERS *Fifth Paper, tendering a*
Draught of the Propositions.

Newport, Sept. 19, 1648.

‘ AS for your Majesty's Demand of seeing the
 ‘ Propositions entirely and all together, as
 ‘ they are to be treated on at this Time, before
 ‘ they or any of them be treated upon; we do
 ‘ humbly answer, That we find not ourselves war-
 ‘ ranted by our Instructions to present unto your
 ‘ Majesty our Desires concerning all the Proposi-
 ‘ tions at once, or in any Sort to treat upon them,
 ‘ but in Order one after another; yet since we have
 ‘ prepared for our own Use, and the better expe-
 ‘ diting of this Treaty, a Draught of the Propo-
 ‘ sitions separated from what concerns the King-
 ‘ dom of *Scotland*, and relating only to the King-
 ‘ doms of *England* and *Ireland*, according to our
 ‘ Commission and Instructions, by which we are
 ‘ authorised for this Service; to the end no Pre-
 ‘ judice may befall it, by reason of any Delay, we
 ‘ do herewith tender unto your Majesty a Copy of
 ‘ the Propositions so distinguished, but with this
 ‘ Declaration of our Intention therein, that it is
 ‘ not by way of Treaty, but out of an humble and
 ‘ earnest Desire of giving your Majesty Satisfac-
 ‘ tion

tion in View of those Propositions now, which
 are afterwards in their Order and several Places
 to be treated on, and upon such Papers as we shall
 deliver in concerning each of them; we being
 expressly prohibited by our Instructions to treat
 upon, or to receive Answer unto, any subsequent
 Proposition before there be a Conclusion of that
 which went before: In Observance whereof, we
 now humbly desire your Majesty's Answer to our
 Paper delivered Yesterday, concerning the Pro-
 position for recalling all Declarations and other
 Proceedings against the Parliament, or those who
 have acted by their Authority.'

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 September.

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

Sept. 25. A Letter with another Packet of Pa-
 pers from the Commissioners with the King in the
 Isle of *Wight*, was read, and ordered to be sent to
 the House of Commons.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House
 of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

WE herewith present your Lordships with
 the Business of last Week; and this Morn-
 ing your Lordship will, amongst other Papers,
 receive one wherein his Majesty doth declare
 that nothing that shall be put in Writing, con-
 cerning any Proposition or Part of a Proposition,
 shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Manner
 made use of, if the Treaty break off upon any
 other Proposition or Part of a Proposition, unless
 it shall be otherwise especially agreed. We also
 formerly sent a Declaration of his Majesty's to
 the like Effect, we humbly desire to know the
 Pleasure of the House thereupon, and shall most
 carefully and diligently obey their Directions.
 We remain, &c.'

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

The

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September, 1

The KING's Fourth Paper, in Answer to the COMMISSIONERS Second Paper.

Newport, Sept. 19, 1648.

CHARLES R.

IN Answer to your Paper of the 18th of September, concerning the recalling of Oaths, Declarations, &c. his Majesty will consent to an Act of Parliament, whereby all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations heretofore had, or to be had, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or against any for adhering unto them; or for doing or executing any Office, Place, or Charge by any Authority derived from them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, and Inquisitions in any the said Causes, and all Grants thereupon made or had, or to be made or had, be declared null, suppressed, and forbidden: And that this be publicly intimated in all Parish Churches, and other Places needful, within his Majesty's Dominions of England and Ireland.

The COMMISSIONERS Sixth Paper, insisting on the first Part of their Second Paper of the 18th.

Newport, Sept. 20, 1648.

‘ **H**AVING considered of your Majesty’s
 ‘ Paper of the 19th of this present Septem-
 ‘ ber, to ours of the 18th, concerning the recalling
 ‘ Oaths, Declarations, &c. we find that your Ma-
 ‘ jesty hath not yet given your Answer to an essen-
 ‘ tial Part of the Proposition contained in our Pa-
 ‘ per, being the Ground upon which the said
 ‘ Oaths, Declarations, &c. are desired to be recal-
 ‘ led, and expressed in these Words, viz. *Whereas*
 ‘ *both Houses of Parliament have been necessitated to*
 ‘ *undertake a War in their just and lawful Defence,*
 ‘ *and that the Kingdom of England hath entered into*
 ‘ *a Solemn League and Covenant to prosecute the same:*
 ‘ We do therefore crave Leave to insist upon this
 ‘ Part of our former Demand, having endeavour-
 ‘ ed, by this Day’s Debate with your Majesty,

‘ to

to shew how necessary a Foundation your Consent herein will be to a firm and durable Peace, and how great an Expectation both Houses and the Kingdom have thereof; and do humbly pray, That your Majesty will please to consent that these Words before recited be part of the Act of Parliament for the recalling of Oaths, Declarations, &c.' [Signed by all the Commissioners.]

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

The KING's Fifth Paper.

Newport, Sept. 20, 1648.

CHARLES R.

HIS Majesty desires to know whether you have any Power to consent to any Omissions or Alterations, if, in the Matter of this or any other Debate, he shall give such Reasons as shall satisfy you for any such Omission or Alteration.

The COMMISSIONERS Seventh Paper, in Answer to the KING's Fifth.

Newport, Sept. 20, 1648.

WE are ready, by Debate, to shew how reasonable our Desires are, and that there will be no Reason that we should alter or recede from them: But if, in the Matter of this or any other Debate, your Majesty give such Reasons as shall satisfy us for any Omissions or Alterations in the Papers we present to your Majesty, we shall then do therein as we are warranted by our Instructions, which we have not Power to make known, as we have declared in a former Paper of the 18th of this Instant, delivered to your Majesty.

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

The KING's Sixth Paper.

Newport, Sept. 21, 1648.

CHARLES R.

ALBEIT his Majesty did shew a different Opinion from you the Commissioners in the Debate Yesterday, yet he believes he made his Desire of a thorough
and

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

and constant Peace very apparent to you; for the End of all his Arguments were how that all his Subjects might remain, upon the Conclusion of this Treaty, not only secure in their Lives and Estates by Law, but also that all Causes of future Fears and Jealousies might be taken away from them. And because his Majesty finds very great Difficulties to settle the Minds of all Sorts of People, he conceives that you cannot think it strange, though he does not give a very present Answer to this your last Paper of Yesterday's Date, received this Morning; assuring you that he will lose no Time in the using his utmost Endeavours for the securing of all his Subjects, there being nothing more in his Thoughts than how to give a speedy as well as an happy Conclusion to this Treaty.

The KING's Seventh Paper.

Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

CHARLES R.

HIS Majesty, by his Paper of the 18th of this Instant September, declared, That no Agreement put in Writing, concerning any Proposition or Part of a Proposition, be binding until the Conclusion of the whole Treaty, unless it shall be otherwise especially agreed. His Majesty doth now farther declare, That nothing that shall be put in Writing, concerning any Proposition or Part of a Proposition, shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Manner made use of, if the Treaty break off upon any other Proposition or Part of any Proposition, unless it shall be otherwise especially agreed.

The KING's Eighth Paper.

Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

CHARLES R.

IN Answer to the first Proposition given to his Majesty on Monday the 18th of this Instant September, his Majesty doth consent thereto as is desired.

The

The COMMISSIONERS Eighth Paper.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

Newport, Sept. 25, 1648.

September.

‘ HAVING received two Papers from your Majesty, dated the 25th Instant; in the first of which your Majesty declares, That nothing that shall be put in Writing, concerning any Proposition or Part of a Proposition, shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Manner made use of, if the Treaty break off upon any other Proposition or Part of any Proposition, unless it shall be otherwise especially agreed: And the Second, that in Answer to the First Proposition given to your Majesty on the 18th of this Instant *September*, your Majesty doth consent thereto as is desired: We shall transmit these Papers, with the other Proceedings passed in Writing on the First Proposition, to both Houses of Parliament, and speedily go on in the Treaty according to our Instructions.’

[Signed by all the Commissioners.]

Sept. 26. This Day the House of Commons being called over according to a former Order, and there being a full Appearance upon that Occasion, the foregoing Papers from the Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight* were read, and then the House passed the following Vote, without a Division, *viz.* ‘ That nothing that shall be put in Writing, concerning any Proposition, or Part of a Proposition, shall be binding, prejudicial, or in any Manner made use of, if the Treaty break off, upon any other Proposition, or Part of a Proposition, unless it shall be otherwise specially agreed.’ And it was ordered that the Lords Concurrence be desired herein.

Debate in the House of Commons on the King's Desire that no one Proposition be binding, if the Treaty break off upon another.

Our Parliamentary Journalist (c) informs us, ‘ That though this Vote was passed in a full House, the like Number not having been present for twelve Months before, yet the Independents so ordered Matters,

(c) *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, N^o 27.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

Matters, that the carrying it up to the Lords was retarded, (a Circumstance confirmed by the *Journals*) in Hopes of canvassing it over again in a thin House. And Mr. *Whitlocke* observes, That several Members, after they were called over, left the Town the same Day, which gives him Occasion to pray God to forgive their Negligence (*d*).— This Desertion gave such Spirits to the Independents, that, on *Thursday* the 28th of this Month, Mr. *Nathanael Stephens* stood up and said, ‘ Mr. Speaker, I beg Leave to offer a Word against what was debated here on *Tuesday* last; I mean the King’s Desire, wherein he hath declared, That nothing concluded in Part should be binding, unless the whole be agreed on by Treaty: If this should be assented to, it will bring many Inconveniences and Dangers upon us.’ To which a Member answered, ‘ He was greatly surpris’d that any Gentleman should presume to break the Orders of Parliament, so far as to stir in a Business concluded by Vote of the House two Days before; and therefore desired that Gentleman might be silenced, else it might open a Gap to every Member that pleased, to call in Question all the Votes passed since the Beginning of this Parliament; which Course, if it were once admitted, would render all their Proceedings vain and frivolous, when a Resolution passed one Day might be questioned another.’ This Answer having put a Stop to Mr. *Stephens*, Mr. *Lisse* stood up to speak in behalf of the Motion for revoking the Vote of *Tuesday*; and though the House cried him down, as they had done Mr. *Stephens*, for removing irregularly and contrary to the Course of Parliament, yet the Speaker suffered him to proceed thus: I suppose it concerns us now more than ever to look about us: We know that this Personal Treaty, now on Foot, had not its Rise with our Consent, but contrary to the Wishes and Desires of all the truly Godly and Well-affected in the Kingdom, who conceive

(*d*) *Memorials*, p. 334.

conceive no Use of it was or is intended, but to the Destruction of them and us. It is the King's last Refuge; so that we had need to be wary how we give Consent to any of his Desires; whereby he may easily intrap us. I observe how eager many Gentlemen are that the *Tuesday's* Vote may stand, whereby the King is left at Liberty to debate all Particulars, and, if he pleases, to conclude nothing except it be upon his own Terms. I confess the Vote is passed, and that it is contrary to the Custom of Parliament to impugn it; but seeing so many Inconveniencies and Mischiefs may follow from thence, I suppose the Safety of the Commonwealth is to be respected before any nice Punctilio of Parliamentary Proceeding.' To which it was answered, 'That if any of those Gentlemen who had appeared Friends to Peace, had made such an extravagant Motion as this for recalling a Vote, and questioning the Judgment of a full House, they would surely have been called to the Bar for it.' Notwithstanding this Mr. *Liste* proceeded and said, 'That by the Vote of *Tuesday* the King had such Advantages, as greater could not be given him, which might destroy all the godly Party in the Kingdom; since if this Vote should stand, he had not yet put the Parliament into a Capacity to treat any other Way but as Rebels, and they would still remain no more than such, in case the Treaty did not take Effect.' Mr. *Pury* forgot himself so far, as to affirm that the Vote was but once read in the House; and therefore moved that it might be debated anew, or recalled, and not sent up to the Lords. To this it was answered, 'That his Majesty's Desire had been thrice read in the House before they debated it; and that it became those Gentlemen who had been great Gainers by the War, and were bribed against Peace with rich Offices and Employments, to carry themselves with more Modesty, and to acquiesce in the Judgment and Wisdom of the House.' Mr. *Cornelius Holland* urged, 'That the Vote was passed after one o'Clock, and so being carried at an unseasonable

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

Hour,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

Hour, ought to be recalled.' To which it was replied, That if the House would recall all other Votes made after one o'Clock, as done at an unseasonable Hour, then Consent should be given to the recalling of this; for that the Committee at *Derby-House* was voted at ten o'Clock at Night, and the House surpris'd into that Vote when they had been tired out with sitting all Day and a great Part of the Night; and then the Speaker making an Offer to rise, most of the Members departed home, supposing nothing else was to be done: But he returning to the Chair again, the Motion was set on Foot, and by that Trick immediately carried. Besides, that most of the Votes in Behalf of the Army had been pass'd at unseasonable Hours of the Night, and in a thin House; whereas this Vote of *Tuesday* last was carried, when there were an hundred Members more in the House than now, and when every Man had Liberty to speak what he would against it.' At length the Motion for recalling the Vote of *Tuesday* was over-ruled, and an Order made for Mr. *Wheeler's* carrying it up to the Lords; which was done immediately, and they gave their Concurrence to it.

The same Day, *Sept. 28*, some Dispatches from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* were presented to the Lords from the Committee at *Derby-House*, together with Extracts of two Letters from that Committee to him. These their Lordships sent down to the Commons, with some Votes thereupon, for the latter's Concurrence.

Extract of the LETTER, dated August 24, 1648.

To his Excellency Lieutenant-General CROMWELL.

S I R,

Letters and Papers relating to the Transactions between General Cromwell and the Scots.

WE doubt not but God will so direct and assist you in doing what remains, as both those that are come Southward will be destroyed; and that you then will prosecute the remaining Party

Party in the North, and not leave any of them, wherever they shall go, to be a Beginning of a new Army; nor cease to pursue your Victory till you finish and fully compleat it, with the Rendition of those Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, which most unjustly, and against all Obligations and the Treaties then in Force, they surpris'd and garrisoned against us.

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
September.

Extract of the other, dated Sept: 19, 1648:

BY the Postscript of your Letter of the 11th; we find and conceive that you will be advanced as far as the Borders before these come to you, and that you will lose no Time nor Opportunity for the regaining the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*; and desire you to use all the best Means that you, in your Judgment, shall think most conducing to that End, the regaining of them being a Thing of so great Concernment to the Honour of this Kingdom, and Safety of these Northern Parts.

The Dispatches bore this Title:

The TRANSACTIONS of several Matters between Lieutenant-General Cromwell and the Scots, for surrendering the Towns of Berwick and Carlisle, and all other Garrisons belonging to the Kingdom of England, together with the Reasons of Lieutenant-General Cromwell's entering the Kingdom of Scotland to assist the Marquis of Argyle.

To the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS at Derby-House.

Norham, Sept. 20, 1648.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Did, from *Alnwick*, write to Sir *William Arminyn* an Account of our Condition, and recommended to him divers particular Considerations about your Affairs here in the North,

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

with a Desire of particular Things to be done
 by, your Lordships Appointment, in order to
 the carrying on of your Affairs; I send you here
 a Copy of the Summons that was sent to *Berwick*
 when I was come as far as *Alnwick*, as also
 of a Letter written to the Committee of Estates
 of *Scotland*, I mean those whom we did presume
 were convened as Estates, and were the Men that
 managed the Business of the War; but there be-
 ing, as I learned since, none such, the Earl of
Roxbrough and some others having deserted, so
 that they are not able to make a Committee, I
 believe the said Letter is suppressed, and retained in
 the Hands of Colonel *Bright* and Mr. *William*
Rewe, for whom we obtained a safe Convoy
 to go to the Estates of that Kingdom with our
 said Letter, the Governor of *Berwick's* Answer
 to our Summons leading us thereunto: By Ad-
 vantage whereof we did instruct them to give all
 Assurances to the Marquis of *Argyle* and the ho-
 nest Party in *Scotland*, (who we heard were ga-
 thered together in a considerable Body about
Edinburgh, to make Opposition to the Earl of
Lanerk, *Monroe*, and their Armies) of our good
 Affection to them; wherewith they went the
 16th of this Month.

Upon the 17th of this Month Sir *Andrew Carr*
 and Major *Strachan*, with divers other *Scots* Gen-
 tlemen, brought me this inclosed Letter, signed
 by the Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*, as your
 Lordships will see; they also shewed me their
 Instructions, and a Paper containing the Matter
 of their Treaty with *Lanerk* and *Monroe*, as also
 an Expostulation upon *Lanerk's* Breach with
 them in falling upon *Argyle* and his Men, con-
 trary to Agreement, wherein the Marquis hardly
 escaped, they having hold of him, but 700 of his
 Men were killed and taken. These Papers I also
 send here inclosed to your Lordships.

So soon as those Gentlemen came to me, I
 called a Council of War, the Result whereof was
 the Letter directed to the Lord-Chancellor; a

Copy

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

Copy whereof your Lordships have here inclosed; which I delivered to Sir *Andrew Carr* and Major *Strachan*, with which they returned upon the 18th, being the next Day. Upon private Discourse with these Gentlemen, I do find the Condition of their Affairs and their Army to be thus: The Earl of *Lanerk*, the Earl of *Crawford* and *Lindsay*, *Monroe*, and their Army, hearing of our Advance, and understanding the Condition and Endeavours of their Adversaries, marched with all Speed to get Possession of *Stirling* Bridge; that so they might have three Parts in four of *Scotland* at their Backs, to raise Men, and to enable themselves to carry on their Designs, and were about 5000 Foot and 2500 Horse. The Earl of *Leven*, who is chosen General, the Marquis of *Argyle*, with the honest Lords and Gentlemen, *David Leslie* being the Lieutenant-General, having about 7000 Foot, but very weak in Horse, lie about six Miles this Side the Enemy. I hear that their Infantry consists of Men who come to them out of Conscience, and are generally of the godly People of that Nation, which they express by their Piety and Devotion in their Quarters; and indeed I hear they are a very godly and honest Body of Men.

I think it is not unknown to your Lordships what Directions I have received from you for the Prosecution of our late Victory, whereof I shall be bold to remember a Clause of your Letter, which was, *That I should prosecute the remaining Party in the North, and not leave any of them, wheresoever they go, to be a Beginning of a new Army; nor cease to pursue the Victory till I finish and fully complete it, with the Rendition of those Towns of Berwick and Carlisle, which most unjustly, and against all Obligations and the Treaties then in Force, they surpris'd and garrisoned against us.* In order whereunto I marched to the Borders of *Scotland*, where I found the whole Country so harrassed and impoverish'd by *Monroe* and

An. 24 Car. 1.

1648.

September.

the Forces with him, that the Country was no way able to bear us on the *English* Side; but we must necessarily have ruined both your Army and the Subjects of this Kingdom, who would not have had Bread for a Day if we had continued among them. In Prosecution of your Orders, and in Answer to the Necessities of your Friends in *Scotland*, and their Desires; and considering the Necessity of marching into *Scotland*, to prevent the Governor of *Berwick* from putting of Provisions into his Garrisons on the *Scots* Side, whereof he is at present in some Want, as we are informed; I marched a good Part of the Army over *Tweed* Yesterday about Noon, the Residue being to come after as conveniently as we may.

Thus have I given your Lordships an Account of our present Condition and Engagement; and having done so, I must discharge my Duty in remembering to your Lordships the Desires, formerly expressed in my Letters to Sir *William Arminyn* and Sir *John Evelyn*, for Supplies; and in particular for that of Shipping to lie upon these Coasts, who may furnish us with Ammunition or other Necessaries wheresoever God shall lead us, there being extreme Difficulty to supply us by Land, without great and strong Convoys, which will weary out and destroy our Horse, and cannot well come to us if the *Tweed* be up, without going very far about. Having laid these Things before you, I rest

Your Lordships most humble Servant,

O. CROMWELL.

P. S. Whilst we are here, I wish there be no Neglect of the Business in *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland*. I have sent Orders both into *Lancashire* and to the Horse before *Pentefract*. I should be glad your Lordships would second them, and those other Considerations, expressed in my Desires to Sir *William Arminyn*, thereabouts.

Lieutenant-

Lieutenant-General Cromwell's SUMMONS to the Governor of Berwick, referred to in the foregoing.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

For the GOVERNOR of Berwick.

S I R,

Alnwick, Sept. 15, 1648.

BEING come thus near, I thought fit to demand the Town of *Berwick* to be delivered into my Hands, to the Use of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, to whom of Right it belongeth. I need not use any Arguments to convince you of the Justice hereof: The Witness that God hath borne against your Army, in their Invasion of those who desired to sit in Peace by you, doth at once manifest his Dislike of the Injury done to a Nation that meant you no Harm, but hath been all along desirous to keep Amity and brotherly Affection and Agreement with you. If you deny me in this, we must make a second Appeal to God, putting ourselves upon him in endeavouring to obtain our Rights, and let him be Judge between us; and if our Aim be any Thing beyond what we profess, he will requite it; if further Trouble ensue upon your Denial, we trust he will make our Innocency to appear. I expect your Answer to this Summons this Day, and rest

Your Servant,

OLIVER CROMWELL.

The GOVERNOR of Berwick's ANSWER.

For the Right Hon. Lieutenant-General Cromwell.

Berwick, Sept. 15, 1648.

Much Honoured and Noble Sir,

I Received yours, wherein you desire the delivering up of this Town, which I was put in Trust with by the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, wherewith I am immediately to acquaint

H h 3

them,

Ap. 24 Car. I. c them, and expect their Order; and, in the mean
1643. c Time, rest,

September.

Noble Sir,

Your humble Servant,

LODOWICK LESLEY.

General CROMWELL'S LETTER to the Committee of
Estates of Scotland, above referred to.

Right Honourable,

BEING upon my Approach to the Borders of
Scotland, I thought fit to acquaint you with
the Reasons thereof. It is well known how in-
juriously the Kingdom of *England* was lately in-
vaded by the Army under the Duke of *Hamilton*,
contrary to the Covenant and our Leagues of
Amity, and against all Engagements of Love and
Brotherhood between the two Nations; and not-
withstanding the Pretences of your late Declara-
tion, published to take with the People of this
Kingdom, the Commons of *England* in Parliament
assembled, declared the said Army, so entering,
Enemies to the Kingdom, and those of *England*
who should adhere to them, Traitors; and I have
received Commands, with a considerable Part of
their Army, to oppose so great a Violation of
Faith and Justice. What a Witness God, being
appealed to, hath borne, upon the Engagements of
the Armies, against the Unrighteousness of Man,
not only yourselves, but this Kingdom, yea, and
a great Part of the known World, will, I trust,
acknowledge; and how dangerous it is to wage an
unjust War, much more to appeal to God, the
righteous Judge, therein: We trust he will per-
suade you better, by this manifest Token of his
Displeasure, lest his Hands be stretched out yet
more against you, and your poor People also, if
they will be deceived.

That which I am to demand of you is the Re-
stitution of the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*
into my Hands, to the Use of the Parliament and
Kingdom

Kingdom of *England*: If you deny me herein we
 must make our Appeal to God, and call upon
 him for Assistance in what Way he shall direct
 us; wherein we are, and shall be, so far from
 seeking the Harm of the Well-affected in the
 Kingdom of *Scotland*, that we profess, as before
 the Lord, that what Difference an Army, neces-
 sitated in an hostile Way to recover the ancient
 Rights and Inheritances of the Kingdom under
 which they serve, can make, we shall rejoice in;
 and use our Endeavours to the utmost, that the
 Trouble may fall upon the Contrivers and Au-
 thors of this Breach, and not upon the poor in-
 nocent People who have been led and com-
 pelled into this Action, as many poor Souls, now
 Prisoners to us, confess. We thought ourselves
 bound in Duty thus to expostulate with you, and
 thus to profess; to the end we may bear our In-
 tegrity out before the World, and may have
 Comfort in God, whatever the Event be. De-
 siring your Answer, I rest

An. 24 Car. I.
 1648.
 September.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

OLIVER CROMWELL.

*The Earl of LOUDON'S LETTER to General
CROMWELL.*

*For the Right Hon. the COMMANDER IN CHIEF
of the Forces of the Parliament of England, near
Berwick and Carlisle, or in any other Part within
the Northern Counties.*

Right Honourable, Falkirk, Sept. 15, 1648.

H Earing that some Forces of the Parliament
 of *England* are come Northward, near the
 Borders of *Scotland*, to reduce *Berwick* and *Car-*
lisle; the Desire we have to preserve a right Un-
 derstanding between the Kingdoms hath moved
 us to signify to you, that as we did dissent from,
 and protest against, the late unlawful Engagement
 against *England*, carried on by a prevalent Party

AN. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

and Faction, against the Declaration of this Church and their Commissioners, and against the Desires and Supplications of the most considerable Shires of this Kingdom; so we shall be ready to co-operate, by contributing our best Endeavours with you, that the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* be reduced, and the Towns delivered to the Houses of Parliament, or such as are or shall be by them authorized.

Those who command the Forces returned back from that Army which went into *England*, and their Adherents, having made Application to us for a Treaty, we have desired them to disband their Forces and Garrisons, and deliver these Towns that they may be surrendered to the Houses of Parliament; assuring you that, in any Transaction of Peace with them, or Pursuance of War against them, we shall be as careful and tender of the Interest and Good of the Kingdom of *England* as of own Nation; and our Actions, on this and every Occasion, shall be real Evidences of our sincere Resolution to observe inviolably the Covenant and Treaties between the Kingdoms, and to be mutually aiding to each other against the common Enemy, till it please God to grant both Kingdoms the great Blessing of a safe and well-grounded Peace.

By Warrant, and in the Name of, the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Burgessees, now in Arms, who dissented in Parliament from the late Engagement against the Kingdom of England.

LOUDON, Canc.

INSTRUCTIONS to the Laird of GRAMHEATS and Major STRACHAN, mentioned in General Cromwell's Letter to the Committee at Derby-house.

I. YOU shall shew, that the Remainder of the Army that went into *England*, in the last wicked Engagement, and the Forces with *George Monroe*, and their Adherents, being

ing returned into this Kingdom, are very active to raise new Forces, and strengthen themselves to carry on their former Designs.

II. ' You shall shew, that we are resolved to oppose them, and that we shall agree to no Desire of that Army, without disbanding of their Forces, and denuding themselves of all Power; that the Power of Peace and War may be intrusted to such as have dissented from the late Engagement, and desire to preserve the Union between the two Kingdoms.

III. ' You shall shew, that if they lay not down their Arms, but persist to pursue their Engagement against the Kingdom of *England*, and disturb the Peace of this Kingdom, we are confident that the Houses of Parliament, and their Armies, will be ready to assist us with their Forces to pursue them as common Enemies to both Kingdoms, as we were and are willing to assist the Houses of Parliament against the Malignants in *England*.

IV. ' That we desire and expect they will be in Readiness to concur with us when we shall give them a Call, and that we are to send to the Honourable Houses of Parliament to desire their Assistance, that, by joint Councils and Forces, the Disturbers of the Peace of both Kingdoms may be brought to Trial and condign Punishment.

ARTICLES in Treaty between the two SCOTS Armies,

Falkirk, Sept. 15, 1648.

THE Members of Parliament, who dissented in Parliament, and the Gentlemen and Burgeses chosen by the severall Shires and Burghs, now in Arms for the Covenant, do propound to those in Arms against us, That all their Forces in the Field be forthwith disbanded, and the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and other Garrisons in their Power within the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*, be forthwith delivered; that we may surrender to the Kingdom of *England* their own
' Garrisons

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
September.

‘ Garrisons and Forts, for continuing the Union
 ‘ between the two Kingdoms, and dispose of our
 ‘ Garrisons for securing the Peace of this Kingdom.
 ‘ That all those of their Number, that have
 ‘ been employed in publick Place or Trust in the
 ‘ Kingdom, in respect they have, by manifest
 ‘ Abuse of their Power and Trust, so exceedingly
 ‘ endangered Religion, and brought the Kingdom
 ‘ to the very Brink of Despair and Ruin, shall
 ‘ forbear the Exercise of all Place, Power or Trust,
 ‘ until a free Parliament or Convention of Estates,
 ‘ consisting only of Persons free from the late un-
 ‘ lawful Engagement; and that the Benefit of their
 ‘ Places be sequestered, to be disposed of by the
 ‘ Parliament or Convention of Estates; and they
 ‘ giving Assurances that, in the mean Time, they
 ‘ shall not disturb the Peace of the Kingdom; in
 ‘ which Case we shall not challenge them for their
 ‘ Lives or Estates, it being always understood that
 ‘ nothing herein contained shall prelimit the Par-
 ‘ liament of this Kingdom to the Kingdom of Eng-
 ‘ land, according to the Treaties and Covenant.

*The EXPOSTULATION between the two SCOTS
 Armies.*

Woodhouse, Sept. 14, 1648.

‘ UPON *Tuesday* Morning, about five o’Clock,
 ‘ the Lord *Humby* and the Lord *Lee*, your
 ‘ Commissioners, presented a Letter, subscribed by
 ‘ the Earl of *Crawford* and *Lindsay*, the Earl of
 ‘ *Lanerk*, and Col. *George Monroe*; wherein they
 ‘ did agree that a Treaty should begin at eight in
 ‘ the Morning, at *Wenchburgh*; with this Limi-
 ‘ tation, That the Treaty should only continue
 ‘ till twelve at Noon; promising that the Army
 ‘ under your Command should march no further
 ‘ than they were at present, our Army doing the
 ‘ like; and that during the Treaty there should
 ‘ be a Cessation from all Acts of Hostility. Tho’
 ‘ this Letter came late to our Hands, three Hours
 ‘ after

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

after the Time appointed, and so it was in our
 Choice to have marched presently, or embraced
 a Treaty, yet we resolved to stay; and were con-
 tent to send some of our Number to treat at
Wenchburgh, with the like Number from you,
 provided the Treaty might endure till *Wednesday*
 at Four in the Morning, and all marching of
 Forces and Acts of Hostility on either Side should
 cease during that Time: Whereupon your Com-
 missioners, the Lord *Humby* and the Lord *Lee*,
 did undertake that either your Lordships should
 agree to prorogate the Time of the Treaty until
Wednesday at Four in the Morning, the Forces
 on both Sides not marching further than they
 were at present, and the Marquis of *Argyle* not
 coming with his Forces to *St. Ninians's Kirk*,
 about a Mile on this Side of *Stirling*: Or other-
 wise, if you did not agree to this, that then none
 of your Forces should march before Eleven at
 the soonest. Two from us were sent along with
 your Commissioners to receive your Answer,
 which was delivered by the Earls of *Crawford*
 and *Glencairn*, in the Town of *Linlithgow*, in
 these Words:

That it was impossible for you to prorogate
 the Time of the Treaty until Four on *Wednes-*
day Morning, and that you resolved to fight that
 Night for the Pass at *Stirling*, tho' it were defend-
 ed with 20,000 Men; but withall promised to
 make good what your Commissioners had under-
 taken, that none of your Forces should march
 before Eleven out of Quarters; particularly that
 they should not, before that Time, cross over
 the River of *Evarn*, near *Linlithgow*. All which
 notwithstanding, we were credibly informed Part
 of your Forces marched through *Falkirk*, which is
 about six Miles distant from *Linlithgow*, betwixt
 nine and ten in the Forenoon, and about two in
 the Afternoon marched into *Stirling*, which is
 distant twelve Miles from *Linlithgow*; and so,
 under Trust and fair Pretence to treat, your
 Lordships

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.
September.

Lordships did take an Opportunity to surpris
the Forces of the Marquis of *Argyle*, killing some
and taking others Prisoners, when they were in
Security, being advertised by us of a Treaty be-
twixt your Lordships and us; which we cannot
esteem to be a fair Way of Proceeding; and
therefore we desire that all those of the Marquis
of *Argyle's* Forces, detained Prisoners by your
Lordships, may be forthwith released and set at
Liberty; and for the Blood of those that have
been killed under Trust, we know not how it
can be expiated.

*General CROMWELL'S LETTER, addressed
To the Right Honourable the Earl of LOUDON,
Chancellor of Scotland, to be communicated to the
Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Burgessees, now with
the Army, who dissented from the late Engagement
against the Kingdom of England.*

Right Honourable, Sept. 18, 1648.

WE received yours from *Falkirk*, of the
15th of *September* Instant: We have had
also a Sight of your Instructions given to the Laird
of *Grambeats* and Major *Strachan*, and two other
Papers concerning the Treaty between your
Lordship and the Enemy; wherein your Care
of the Interest of the Kingdom of *England*, in
the Delivery of their Towns unjustly taken from
them, and your Desire to preserve the Unity of
both Nations are dearest to us: By which also we
understand the Posture you are now in to oppose
the Enemies of the Welfare and Peace of both
Kingdoms; for which we bless God for his
Goodness to you; and rejoice to see the Power
of the Kingdom of *Scotland* in an hopeful Way
to be invested in the Hands of those who, we
trust, are taught of God to seek his Honour and
the Comfort of his People; and, give us Leave
to say, as before the Lord who knoweth the Se-
crets of all Hearts, that as we think one especial
End

‘ End of Providence, in permitting the Enemies of An. 24 Car. I.
 ‘ God and Goodness in both Kingdoms to rise 1648.
 ‘ to the Height, and exercise such Tyranny over
 ‘ his People, was to shew the Necessity of Union
 ‘ amongst his of both Nations; so we hope and
 ‘ pray, that the late glorious Dispensation, in giv-
 ‘ ing so happy Success against your and our Enemies
 ‘ in our Victory, may be the Foundation of the
 ‘ Union of the People of God in Love and
 ‘ Amity; and to that end, God assisting, we will
 ‘ to the utmost of our Power endeavour to per-
 ‘ form what may be behind on our Part; and
 ‘ when we shall, through any Willfulness, fail
 ‘ herein, let this Profession rise up in Judgment
 ‘ against us, as having been made in Hypocrisy:
 ‘ A severe Avenger of which God hath lately ap-
 ‘ peared, in his most righteous Witnessing against
 ‘ the Army of Duke *Hamilton*, invading us un-
 ‘ der specious Pretences of Piety and Justice;
 ‘ and we may humbly say, we rejoice with
 ‘ more Trembling than to dare to do so wicked a
 ‘ Thing.

September.

‘ Upon our Advance to *Alnwick*, we thought fit
 ‘ to send a good Party of Horse towards the Borders
 ‘ of *Scotland*, and therewith a Summons to the
 ‘ Garrison of *Berwick*; to which receiving a dilatory
 ‘ Answer, I desired a safe Convoy for Col. *Bright*
 ‘ and the Scout-Master-General, to go to the Com-
 ‘ mittee of Estates of *Scotland*, who I hope will
 ‘ have the Opportunity to be with your Lordships
 ‘ before this comes to your Hand; and, according
 ‘ as they are instructed, let your Lordships in some
 ‘ Measure, as well as we could in so much Igno-
 ‘ rance of your Condition, know our Affection
 ‘ to you; and understanding Things more fully
 ‘ by yours, we now thought fit to make this Re-
 ‘ turn.

‘ The Command we received upon the Defeat
 ‘ of the Duke of *Hamilton*, was to prosecute the
 ‘ Business until the Enemy might be put out of a
 ‘ Condition or Hope of growing into a new Army,
 ‘ and

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

and the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* were reduced.

Four Regiments of our Horse and some Dragoons, who had followed the Enemy into the South Part, being now come up, and this Country not being able to bear us, the Cattle and old Corn thereof having been wasted by *Monroe* and the Forces with him; the Governor of *Berwick* also daily victualling his Garrison from the *Scots* Side; the Enemy yet in so considerable a Posture, and, as by these Gentlemen and your Papers we understand, still prosecuting their former Design, having got the Advantage of *Stirling* Bridge, and so much of *Scotland* at their Backs to enable them thereunto; and your Lordships Condition at present not being such as may compel them to submit to the honest and necessary Things you have proposed to them, for the Good of both Kingdoms: We have thought fit, (out of the Sense of our Duty to the Commands laid upon us by those who sent us; and to the end we might be in a Posture more ready to give you Assistance, and not be wanting to perform what we have made so large Professions of) to advance into *Scotland* with our Army; and trust, by the Blessing of God; the common Enemy will be the sooner brought to a Submission to you; and that we thereby shall do what becometh us in order to the obtaining our Garrisons; engaging ourselves that, so soon as we shall know from you that the Enemy doth yield to these Things you have proposed to them, and we have our Garrisons delivered to us, we shall forthwith depart out of your Kingdom; and, in the mean Time, be more tender towards the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in point of Charge, than if we were in our own native Kingdom: If we shall receive from you any Desires of a more speedy Advance, we shall readily yield Compliance therewith, desiring often to hear from you how Affairs stand.

‘ This being the Result of the Council of War, An. 24 Car. I.

‘ I present it to you as the Expression of their good
‘ Affections and my own, who am,

1648.

September.

My Lord,

Your most humble Servant,

OLIVER CROMWELL.

The Votes passed by the Lords in consequence of all these Papers, were, 1. ‘ That they do approve of the Action of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, in pursuance of the Orders he received from the Committee sitting at *Derby-House*; which they likewise approve of.

2. ‘ That, in case those Noblemen and others, that dissented against the Invasion of the Kingdom of *England*, by the Army under the Command of Duke *Hamilton*, shall desire the Assistance of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, that he be ready to afford them all seasonable Relief and Assistance. Both Houses approve his Conduct therein.

To both these Votes the Commons gave their immediate Concurrence, and made the following Orders in consequence thereof.

1. ‘ That the Committee at *Derby-House* do send these Votes to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*.

2. ‘ That a Letter of Thanks be returned to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; and that it be referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*, to prepare this Letter, to be signed by Mr. Speaker.

3. ‘ That the Extracts of the Letters of the Committee at *Derby-House* to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; and the whole Dispatch from him, now reported, with the Votes thereupon, be forthwith printed and published (e).’

A Contemporary Writer observes upon the second of the above Votes, ‘ That the Lords having refused to concur with the Commons in declaring the *Scots* Army under the Duke of *Hamilton* to be Traitors, it shewed great Want of Spirit in their Lordships to pass this Vote in Approbation of *Cromwell's*

(e) These were printed accordingly by *Edward Husbands*, Oct. 2, 1648, and are also entered in the *Lords Journals*.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.
September.

well's invading *Scotland* to crush that Party, which, at this Time, appeared to be the only Support of the Regal Interest in that Kingdom: And imputes it all to the great Success of that General, who now threatened to be Conqueror of *Scotland* as well as *England*.

Papers which passed between the Prince of Wales and the Earl of Warwick, concerning the Fleet.

Sept. 30. The Earl of *Denbigh* reported divers Papers from the Committee at *Derby-House*, which were read as follows: And first,

The LORD ADMIRAL'S SUMMONS to the revolted Ships.

Sept. 19, 1648, O. S.

WHEREAS I do observe a Fleet of Ships, Part of the Navy Royal of the Kingdom of *England*, to be now riding at Anchor off *Helvoetsluys*, and to bear a Standard, having been by their respective Mariners carried away, contrary to their Duty and the Trust reposed in them by the two Houses of Parliament of that Kingdom, who had set them forth for the immediate Service thereof; as also other Ships belonging to particular Owners, that have been surpris'd by the said Ships, or otherwise adhered to them: I do therefore, by virtue of the said Parliament's Authority, whereby I am constituted Lord High Admiral of *England*, &c. require the Admiral, or Chief Commander of the said Fleet, to take down the said Standard; as also him, and the Captains and Mariners belonging to the said Ships, to render themselves, and the Ships upon which they are respectively borne, to me as Lord High Admiral of *England*, for the Use of the King and Parliament, in order to the settling the Peace of his Majesty's Dominions: And I do hereby, by virtue of the Power derived to me by the said Houses of Parliament, offer Indemnity to such Captains, Officers, and Mariners, belonging to the said Ships, as shall actually bring in any of
the

the said Ships to myself, or such as I shall appoint to receive the same, to the Use aforesaid, whereof I expect a speedy Answer.

An. 24 Car.

1648.

September.

WARWICK.

The Prince of WALES'S ANSWER to the LORD-ADMIRAL'S SUMMONS.

Sept. 22, 1648, O. S.

WE have seen a Paper, dated the 19th of Sept. signed by the Earl of Warwick, and sent aboard our Fleet now riding at Anchor off Helvoetsluys, and under our own immediate Command; by which, with strange Insolency, and in a Manner very disagreeable to a Person of Honour, whose own Condition so absolutely depends upon the Preservation of the Royal Power, he requires our Officers to take down the Standard, and to render themselves, and the Ships under their Command, to him; who says he is constituted by Authority of Parliament Lord High Admiral of England, for the Use of the King and Parliament; to all which extravagant Expressions and Demands he will receive the most proper Answer from the Disdain and Courage of those faithful Officers and Mariners whom he would corrupt, who have with such eminent Affection and Loyalty, which we shall always remember, brought our Royal Father's Fleet to be employed under our Command for his Service; and who, we are confident, by God's Blessing, will preserve and defend the same against any such Demand or Attempts whatsoever, they very well knowing that it is in the King's sole Power to make a Lord High Admiral of England; and that tho' this our Fleet be now required to be delivered up to the Use of the King and Parliament, the King in Truth is still in Prison, with such Circumstances of Restraint, as, to say no more, are unusual in the Case of the most private Man; and whose Delivery and Freedom all his Subjects are obliged to endeavour by the Laws

An. 24. Car. I.

1648.

September.

of God and Man, with the utmost Hazard; and that, in that most pious Work, or whatever shall contribute thereunto, we have full Assurance all the Officers and Mariners of our Fleet will vigorously perform their Part, and in so doing publish to the World how much they abhor those that would seduce them. And for the Encouragement of all such who have any Impressions left, in their Consciences, of Honesty, or of Duty to God and the King; and who, we believe, by Fears and Threats, are led into this desperate and wicked Combination; we do, by the Authority granted to us by our Royal Father, and in his Name, who hath the sole Power to grant Pardons, and without whose Consent no Act of Indemnity can secure any guilty Person, offer a gracious Pardon to all those Officers and Mariners who are now aboard any of the Ships under the Command of the Earl of Warwick, if they shall quit that Service, and betake themselves to our Protection; where they shall be received into Pay, and into a better Condition of Subsistence then they can be in the Employment they now have; and if they shall bring with them any of the Ships wherein they now are, or other Ships, they shall continue in the same Command they now have, and receive such further Encouragement and Reward, as, besides the Satisfaction of their Consciences, shall be very advantageous to them; and if that unhappy Earl himself, who hath contributed so much to the Destruction of that Government which himself nor his Posterity can ever hope to survive, (upon Observation of the Temper and Disposition of those whose Commands he now executeth, and from whom we believe, in his first Engagement, he did not expect or apprehend such Commands) shall now, out of Conscience or Prudence, desire to join with us in the Rescue of our Royal Father from his unworthy Imprisonment, and in the Restoring the almost ruined Kingdom to Peace and Happiness, and the English Nation to their old Glory and Renown, we shall, with all Princely Sincerity and Affection, take him into our Arms, and concur with him in

those good and great Ends which can only make the Nation happy.

An. 24. Car. I.
1648.

CHARLES Pr.

September.

The REPLY of the Earl of WARWICK and his Council of War to the foregoing.

Aboard the St. George, at Anchor
off Goree, Sept. 25, 1648, O. S.

May it please your Highness,

WE have had the Honour to be acquainted with your Highness's Paper of the 22d of September, expressing your Displeasure against that Summons sent by the Right Honourable the Earl of Warwick, duly constituted Lord High Admiral of England, to the Admiral or Chief Commander of the Fleet of English Ships riding at Helvoetsluys; which, as it was advised and approved by us, amongst others, as his Lordship's Council of War, so, upon second Thoughts, we cannot find it to contain either Insolency or Extravagancy; it tending to no other Ends but the returning those Ships to the Service of the King and Kingdom, whose they are, from whom they have been perfidiously diverted and betrayed; and, for their Reduction whereunto, we shall not count the utmost Improvement of our Courage, (which, blessed be God, will not be blunted with any treacherous Reflections) nor the Hazard of our Lives, too dear a Sacrifice; and to endeavour which, his Lordship is, by the Obligations of Honour and Duty, so much engaged.

We have considered of your Highness's Intivement of the Officers and Mariners of the Fleet to quit and exchange this Service; which our and their Hearts do, with the greatest Indignation, disdain and abhor, as that which would be a Sin against God, an Injury to his Majesty, a further Disturbance of our Native Country's Peace, and a Violation of those Impressions of Honesty and

An. 24 Car. 1.
1648.
September.

Duty which we owe to our Consciences and Trust;
and so would render us truly unhappy by really
contributing to the Destruction of the Parliament,
in whose Preservation and Honour your High-
ness's Interest, as well as the Kingdom's, is so
much concerned; and to prevent the further Ef-
fusion of precious Blood, whose vast Expences,
with the true Original thereof, we beseech your
Highness to lay sadly to your Princely Heart;
and to make your serious Application to those
Ways which may most directly conduce to a
safe and well-grounded Peace betwixt his Ma-
jesty and the Parliament; in order to which
a Treaty is now depending, and his Majesty in
Condition of Freedom, Honour, and Safety:
In such Ways none shall, with more chearful,
sincere, and humble Affections, serve your
Highness than

Your Highness's humble Servants,

WARWICK,

ROBERT MOULTON,	OWEN COX,
FRANCIS PENROSE,	JOHN LAMBERT,
JOHN BROWN,	GEORGE ASCUE,
RICHARD HADDOCK,	ANDREW BALL,
RICH ^d . WILLOUGHBY,	JAMES PEACOCK,
THOMAS HARRISON,	Wm. BRADLEY,
JOHN MILD MAY,	RICHARD INGLE,
JAMES CONYERS,	JOHN PEARCE,
RICHARD JAMES,	THOMAS GREY,
ROBERT NIXON,	ROBT. BLACKLEACH.

*The LORD-ADMIRAL'S ANSWER to a MESSAGE
by two Deputies from the STATES GENERAL.*

Sept. 20, 1648, O. S.

I Have considered of your Excellencies Mes-
sage, delivered me in the Name of my Lords
the States General of the United Provinces, ex-
pressing

Ap. 24. Car. I.
1648.

September.

pressing their Care to preserve a good Correspondency with the Kingdom of *England*, and a Neutrality betwixt the King and Parliament; and therefore praying and requiring, that the Fleet which I have brought into their Port, may not commit any Act of Hostility within their Lordships Sovereignty: To which I return this Answer, That I am come hither in Pursuance of what I have in Command from the two Houses of Parliament of *England*, for reducing the *English* Ships now riding at *Helvoetsluys*, appertaining to the Kingdom of *England*; who have, by the Treachery of their Mariners, been withdrawn from their Duty to the Parliament who set them forth at the Charge of that Kingdom, and for the Service thereof: That during my being here I shall not, willingly, do any Act that may give just Offence to my Lords the States; but if the Ships which have revolted from the Parliament, and are now within your Lordships Ports, will, during my Abode here, do any Act of Prejudice or Affront to me, or any of the Sips or Persons under my Command, I hope your Lordships will not take Offence if I use my Endeavours for repairing such Affront or Prejudice from those that give it: And I doubt not but their Lordships, during my Stay in their Ports, will suffer me, and the Fleet under my Command, freely to enjoy all necessary Liberties and Accommodations.

I shall only add, That whereas some Merchants Ships, either violently surpris'd, together with their Goods, or wickedly betrayed, are under the Power of the Ships so withdrawn from their Duty to the Kingdom of *England*; I shall desire, and with much Confidence expect, that the Parties interested shall have speedy Justice as to them, upon their Address in that Behalf to any of the Courts of Justice within their Lordships Territories.

WARWICK,

An. 2. Car. I.
1648.*The Earl of WARWICK's Offer of Indemnity to
the revolted Ships Companies.*

September.

September 20, 1648, O. S.

ROBERT Earl of *Warwick*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, and now aboard the *St. George* riding at Anchor before *Goree*, doth, by virtue of the Power to him derived from the two Houses of Parliament of *England*, offer Indemnity to such Captains, Officers, and Mariners belonging to the *English* Ships, now riding or being at or before *Helvoetsluys*, as shall actually bring in any of the said Ships to him the said Lord Admiral, or such as he hath or shall appoint to receive the same, to the Use of the King and Parliament; which the said Lord Admiral doth undertake, upon Performance thereof, to procure to be confirmed and ratified by both the said Houses of Parliament.

WARWICK.

After reading these Papers, the Earl of *Denbigh* farther reported, That the revolted Ships Companies had received 6000*l.* and were providing themselves with all Necessaries for putting to Sea; and that the Lord-Admiral could not prosecute the Service of Parliament without a present Supply of Victuals for his Fleet. Hereupon the Lords ordered all these Papers to be communicated to the House of Commons.

Thus end the Proceedings of *September*.——
We have now before us the Prospect of a Civil War in *Scotland*, where *Cromwell* was to hold the Balance; and of a Battle at Sea between one Part of the *English* Fleet, commanded by the Prince of *Wales*; the other by the Earl of *Warwick*; a Personal Treaty of Peace at the same Time depending between the King and the Commissioners of both Houses in the Isle of *Wight*. Most Part of the three succeeding Months were employed in this
last

last Affair; which, at length, through the Intrigues of the Independents, the King's inflexible Attachment to Episcopacy, and the violent Interposition of the Army under *Fairfax*, proved abortive: This was soon after followed by the Destruction of Monarchy, and the Subversion of the Liberties of Parliament, as will fully appear in our next Volume.

An. 24 Car. I.
1648.

September.

END of the SEVENTEENTH VOLUME.



1850

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO









University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

Form



3 1158 00984 2781

J
301
H17
1762
v.17

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 017 964 8

